

See Harbush Ames. p. 153.

E. Arnold July 11
**A Summa-
rie of our English
Chronicles.**

**Diligently Collected by Iohn
Stowe, Citizen of London,
In the yeare of**

oure Lorde,

1566.

**The Contentes wherof
on the other side ap-
peareth.**



**Perused and allowed according to
the Quenes Maiesties Injunctions.**

Imprinted at London in Flete.

**Flete, nere to S. Dunstons
Church, by Thomas Warthe.**

The Contentes of this Booke as foloweth.



1. **P**rise a Kalender at large and an Almanake for .30. yeres, with also the chiefe and principall sayres and markets of Englande.
2. A rule for the begynnynge and endynge of the Termes.
3. The Epistle dedicatory, &c.
4. The Preface to the Reader.
5. The description of England, Wales, and Cornwall.
6. The names of all the kynges of England from Brut, who was the first king to this presente, with the true account of yeres, wherein euery kyng began their reign: how long they reigned, and what notable things hath ben done, during theyr reignes.
7. The names & yeres of all the Portgrewes, Prouostes, Bayliffes, Custos, Maiors, and Sheriffes of the citie of London, since King Edward the Confessor, before the Conquest.
8. The buildynge of the most ancient cities, townes, castles, colledges, with other antiquities, and monuments within this realme, by who, & about what tyme they were builded.
9. The ages of the world, from the Creation to this yere. 1566.
10. How a man may iorney from any notable towne in England to the citie of London: or fro London to any notable towne in the same Realme: with many other matters, as maye appere noted in the margin of the booke.
11. Also a Table of the principall matters comprehended in this Booke.

R L. January hath xxxi. dayes.
The day is. viii. houres, the night. xvi.

Captes			
xviii	a	Circuncision of Christ.	1
	b	Octa. of Sainct Stephen	2
xi	c	Oct. of Sainct John	3
	d	Oct. Innocens	4
xix	e	Deposit. of Sainct Edward	5
viii	f	Epiphany Domus Salisbury	6
	g	Trans. Wilhelm.	7
xvi	a	Lucian priest	8
v	b	Lewes confessor	9
	c	Pauls the first Heremite	10
xiii	d	Sol in aquary.	11
ii	e	Rycharde martyr	12
	f	S. Willary martyr	13
x	g	Felcis	14
xviii	a	Archadius martyr	15
vii	b	S. Mauricins	16
	c	Sinct Anthony	17
xv	d	Prisce virgin	18
iiii	e	Wolstan bysh.	19
	f	Fabian & Sebastian	20
xii	g	Agnes virgin	21
i	a	Aliment martir	22
	b	Emerense	23
ix	c	Timothe	24
	d	Coner. Paul	25
xvii	e	Policarpe	26
vi	f	Iulian confessor	27
	g	Valerij bysh.	28
xiiii	a	Theodore	29
iii	b	Basilij	30
	c	Daturine & Victor	31

R. li.

K L. February hath .xxviii. daies.
The day is .x. houres, & the nyght .xiiii.

C. Febrer.

		Fast.	Byrgen birgtn	
xi	e	Donat. of Mary	at Bath and	1
xix	f	Blase bps.	(Maydstone.	2
xviii	g	Gilbert confessor		3
	a	Agathe virgin		4
xvi	b	Amandus bps. & confessor		5
v	c	Angus bps.		6
	d	Paule bps. & Son in Distres.		7
xiii	e	Apolen birgyn		8
ii	f	Scholastice birg.		9
	g	Desiderius bps.		10
x	a	Deothe birgyn		11
	b	Woulfrans bps.		12
xviii	c	Valentyne martyrs at Jenerthā		13
vii	d	Faustine Jonite		14
	e	Julian martyrs		15
xv	f	Polytron bps.		16
iiii	g	Pymon bps.		17
	a	Mabyn and Julian martyrs		18
xiii	b	Wylfred birgyn		19
ii	c	Arctur. martyrs		20
	d	Cathedra Petri		21
x	e	Fast. Locus byferti		22
	f	Marthe at Wendy upon		23
xviii	g	apostle. { Thames, and at		24
vii	a	Cankebury.		25
	b	Augustyn		26
xv	c	Oswalde bps.		27
iiii				28

R.L. Marche bath. xxxi. dayes.
The daye is. xli. houres, & the night. xli.

Dayes.			
vi	d	David byshop	1
	e	Chad confessor	2
xj	f	Maurice confessor	3
	g	Adrian	4
xix	a	Face & Eusebi	5
viij	b	Victor and Victorin	6
	c	Perpetue and Felix	7
xvi	d	Deposit. of Felix	8
v	e	Quadragesima mar.	9
	f	Agathe virgin	10
	g	Gorgonij martyr	11
xliij	a	Gregory byshop	12
ij	b	Theodore martyr	13
x	c	Longinus mar. & Hol in aries	14
	d	Epiriaci mar.	15
xviii	e	Hilary byshop	16
vii	f	Patrick & Gertrudis	17
	g	Edward kyng & confessor	18
xv	a	Joseph the husband of Mary	19
iiii	b	Eutbert, at Durham	20
	c	Benedic. ab. & monke	21
xii	d	Sphrodos byshop	22
i	e	Theodore martyr	23
	f	Fast.	24
xix	g	Innocent. at Nor. thampton	25
viii	a	of Mary. at Mald. at great	26
	b	Chatt. and adneto	27
xvi	c	castell. Watingto nly lady daye	28
v	d	Victor martyr	29
	e	Quirini martyr	30
xliij	f	Noelue byshop	31

K L Aprill ha' b. xxx dayes.
 The day is xiiii. houres & the night x.

		C Sayres,	
h	g	Theodoze virgin	1
	a	Mary Egyptiace	2
ix	b	Richard byshop	3
x	c	Ambrose	4
xi	d	Martian at Wallyngforth	5
xii	e	Syxtus bysh.	6
xiii	f	Egelippus at Darby	7
xiiii	g	Perpetuus { at Hickell=	8
xv	a	{ worth, at Wyl=	9
xvi	b	lingworth,	10
xvii	c	C. Sol in C. auro. at C. lam	11
xviii	d	Gallary the midday after	12
xix	e	Oswold by archbyshop	13
xx	f	Eusemie virgin	14
xxi	g	Oliffe	15
xxii	a	Isidoze	16
xxiii	b	Anicet	17
xxiiii	c	Eleuthery byshop	18
xxv	d	Alphege	19
xxvi	e	Symon by. { The. 3. Sunday	20
xxvii	f	{ after Easter	21
xxviii	g	sayre at South	22
xxix	a	George at Charing, at Ip=	23
xxx	b	{ Swiche. Antyll and	24
xxxi	c	Hinnings, at gilsford,	25
xxxii	d	at Darby	26
xxxiii	e	Inath	27
xxxiiii	f	All hall martyrs	28
xxxv	g	Petri Medolanensis	29
xxxvi	a	Deposit. Erkenwalde	30

K L: May hath. xxx. dayes.
The day is. xvi. houres, the night. viii.

Dayes.

xj	d	Philip & Jacob.	at Hippo, at Stow	1
	e	In. cru.	the old at Reading,	2
xix	d	In. cru.	Leicester, & Chelsoz	3
viii	e	Florent martyr		4
	f	Godard		5
xvi	g	John porte-latin		6
v	a	John of Benerley		7
	b	Apparitis Wich. at Benerley		8
xiii	c	Sengulst martyr		9
ij	d	Gordian and Epimachy		10
	e	Anthony martyr		11
x	f	Sol in Gemm.		12
	g	Servacj confel.		13
xviii	a	Donpate martyr		14
vii	b	Dunstan byshop		15
	c	Transla. of S. Bernard		16
xv	d	Dioscorides martyr		17
iiii	e	Tulien byshop		18
	f	Bernardyne		19
xii	g	Helene Marten		20
i	a	Augustine		21
	b	Transla. Francis.		22
x	c	Ardbane martyr		23
	d	Adelme byshop		24
xviii	e	Augustin of Englands		25
vii	f	Wede pzetel		26
	g	Nichodem		27
xv	a	Corona. martyr		28
iiii	b	Felicio bierg.		29
	c	Marcell mart.		30
xii	d			31

K L. *June hath xxx. daye.*
The daye is. xlii. houres, the night. vi.

C fayres.

	e	Alcomede, at Newbery at Co.	1
xix	f	Marcelin & uentre, at l. Edes,	2
vi	g	Grasimus, at byshop Maford.	3
xvi	a	Pietro confessor	4
v	b	Boniface byshop	5
xv	c	Delon byshop	6
iv	d	Translat. Wolstane	7
xiii	e	Wilhelmi confessor	8
ii	f	Trans. Edmond, at Maystone	9
xii	g	Jue confessor	19
i	a	Barnabe apost. at Obyngham,	12
xi	b	Basil & Volin Cant.	12
x	c	Anthony	13
ix	d	Basil byshop & confessor	14
xviii	e	Clite & modelle	15
vii	f	Translat. Rycharde	16
xvii	g	Wolphe	17
vi	a	Marcellin & Marcellian	18
xvi	b	Cervase	19
v	c	Translat. Edward	20
xv	d	Walburge Virgin	21
iv	e	Sibane martyr	22
xiii	f	Fast. at Whetwbury. Albos.	23
ii	g	John at Cambruge, at	24
xii	a	Baptist. Gloucester, Lincoln	25
i	b	at Wynsor, Canter.	26
xi	c	bury, Colchester, & Wynbroke.	27
x	d	Faste.	28
xviii	e	Peter at Swadhurst, Marl.	29
vii	f	Paul at Woburn, Holfwoth,	30
xvii		at Northampton, and	
vi		at Peterborough.	

K L. Iuly hath. xxxi. dayes.

The day is. xvi. houres, & the nyght viii.

C Dayes

ix	g	Octa. John Baptist.	1
xvi	g	Witica. of our Lady	2
	b	Trans. of s. Thomas	3
xvi	c	Trans. of s. Martyn	4
v	d	300. Virgyn & martyrs	5
	e	Octa. Peter and Paule	6
xiii	f	Trans. s. Tho. at Canterbury	7
ii	g	Deposit. of Brymbald	8
	g	Cyrtill byshop. at Hartney	9
x	h	vii. Berthem	10
	c	Trans. of saynt Bened	11
xviii	d	Nabor & Felix, at Lyden	12
vi	e	Pyriate	13
	f	Reuel. C Dogdayes begyn	14
xv	g	Trans. of s. Switin C. 1011 & 10	15
iiii	g	Trans. of s. Edmund	16
	h	Rehelme kyng. at Wymescombe	17
xii	c	Arnulphe byshop	18
i	d	Rufine and Justine	19
	e	Margarete, at Wydryge.	20
ix	f	Praxede virgyn	21
	g	Walsy (at Marl. borow, at	22
xvii	g	Wagda. Wynchester, of Col-	23
vi	h	fast. chesler, Edderp.	24
	e	James at Byspshowe, at Ip-	25
xiiii	d	apostle. Swyche, Rythamptō	26
iii	e	Dirby. l. James be-	27
	f	spde London, Wcadynge	28
xi	g	Samson byshop	29
xx	g	Abdon and Sennes mar.	30
	h	Germany byshop	31

K L. August hath. xxxi. days.
The day is, xlii. houres, the night. viii.

Calendes.

viii	c	Lammas	at Greter, at Fe=	1
xvi	d	daye.	uerham, at Don=	2
b	e		stable, at s. Gdes.	3
	f	at Bedford, at Werham church,		4
xiii	g	at Wisbyche, and at porke.		5
i	a	Transfiguration of Christ.		6
	b	The feast of Iesu		7
x	c	Sirtarke		8
	d	Romaine at Romney		9
xviii	e	S. Lau=	at Waltham, at Don=	10
vi	f	rence day	gerford, at Bedford,	11
	g		at Strodes, Black=	12
xv	a	amore. s. Laurence by Bodman		13
iii	b	Celestij	Sol in Virgo	14
	c	Assumpt. Mary, at Wakefield		15
xii	d	Rochus		16
	e	Oct. of s. Laurence		17
xix	f	Agapethe marty		18
vii	g	Agapethe marty		19
	a	Lewes confessor		20
xvi	b	Bernarde		21
iv	c	Oct. Assumptio Mary		22
	d	Cuthoche	fast.	23
xiii	e	Barthol.	at London, Ten=	24
i	f	Apostle.	Shesbury, Sudbery,	25
	g		Porwich, North=	26
x	a	haddon, Dover, and at Rye,		27
xviii	b	The 27. day at Ashforde,		28
vi	c	Decolat, of s. John		29
	d	Felix		30
xv	e	Cuthburge virgen		31

K L Septēber hath xxx. dayes.
The day is. xii houres, & the nyght. xii.

Dayes.

xij	f	Cyles abbot	1
v	g	Anthony marty	2
iii	a	Gregory	3
xv	b	Translat. of Cuthbert	4
ii	c	Bartholomew abbot	5
xvii	d	Eugenius	6
ix	e	Gorgon	7
xvi	f	Nati. of our Lady	8
iii	g	at Sturbyrge, at	9
x	a	Louon in South-	10
xviii	b	warke, at Wakefeld	11
vi	c	Marcian confessor	12
xiii	d	Maurice byshop	13
ii	e	Imantij	14
xix	f	Holy roode	15
xi	g	at Wotton vn-	16
xviii	a	der hedge, Spal-	17
vi	b	dyng, at Wybridge, & Catelby.	18
xiii	c	Victor	19
ii	d	January marty	20
xix	e	Eustatius	21
x	f	Mathew	22
xvii	g	Apostle.	23
ix	a	at Bedford, at Croyde	24
xvi	b	at f. Edmundsbery	25
iii	c	Andochy marty	26
x	d	Firmyn marty	27
xviii	e	Cyprian and Justine	28
vi	f	Colmy & Damiani	29
xiii	g	Gregory	30
ii	a	Michael	31
xix	b	archan.	
x	c	at Haulton, at f.	
xvii	d	Jues, Hadley, Wyl-	
ix	e	lual, Sittingbornc,	

KL. October hath .xxxi. daies.
The day is .r. houres, & the nighte. rliii.

C. fayres.			
xb	A	Remigius	1
iiii	b	Leodegarij	2
xii	c	Candidi marty	3
ii	d	Francis confessor at Michel	4
	e	Fayth, at Maydstone	5
x	f	Marci & Marcelliani, at s. Mithen	6
	g	Delagie	7
xviii	A	Dionisi	8
vii	b	Picatus, at Welles	9
	c	Wylfride	10
xb	d	Transf. of s. Edward	11
iiii	e	Calixt bysh. a Gaulten	12
	f	Wolfrane. 7 pol in scot.	13
xii	g	Maurice marty	14
i	A	Galli confessor	15
	b	Marini marty	16
x	c	Chelsothe bierge	17
	d	Lucas Gang. at Gt.	18
xviii	e	Quirini marty	19
vii	f	Ansrebert	20
	g	St. M. bierge	21
xv	A	Mary Salome	22
iiii	b	Ramsey archby sh.	23
	c	Chespine	24
xii	d	Euerest	25
i	e	Ursula	26
	f	Fall.	27
xviii	g	Simon & Jt ned. market.	28
vii	A	Jude ap. } at W. rford, at C=	29
	b	ceter.	30
xb	c	Dapntyn marty	31

KL Nouēber hath xxx. dayes.
The day is. viii. houres, the night. xvi.

Fast. & Fayres.

	d	All sainctes day, at Wakefield	1
xiii	e	All soules day, at Blechynghy.	2
ii	f	Wenefrede virgin	3
	g	Amancius	4
x	a	Lete	5
	b	Leonard. Petepost poude.	6
xviii	c	Wyllybryd bishop	7
viii	d	Quatuor coronato.	8
	e	Theodoze martyr	9
xvi	f	Martyn bish. of R.	10
iiii	g	Martin, at Harborough, Douer.	11
	a	Barernie. Dol in laque.	12
xii	b	Wyce, at s. Edmundes bury.	13
i	c	Trans. of Erkenwald	14
	d	Macute	15
ix	e	Deposit. Edmund	16
	f	Hughe bishop	17
xv	g	Octa. Martini	18
v	a	Elizabeth	19
	b	Edmond kyng at Wyth	20
xiii	c	Present. of our Lady	21
ii	d	Cecile virgin	22
	e	Clement bish. at Sandwyche.	23
x	f	Crillogoni martyr	24
	g	Katherine virgin	25
xviii	a	Peter bishop	26
viii	b	Vitalis & agricole	27
	c	Ruffi. Terme ende	28
xvi	d	Fall. at Wyndenhead.	19
	e	Andzwe Apollie.	30

KL December hath .xxxi. daies.
The daie is .vi. houres, the hyght .xviij.

<i>Fastes,</i>			
<i>xth</i>	<i>f</i>	<i>Crispian & Darie martyrs</i>	<i>1</i>
<i>ij</i>	<i>g</i>	<i>Libian</i>	<i>2</i>
	<i>a</i>	<i>Deposit. Osmond</i>	<i>3</i>
<i>x</i>	<i>b</i>	<i>Barbara virgyn</i>	<i>4</i>
	<i>c</i>	<i>Sabba ab. at Blac kley</i>	<i>5</i>
<i>xvij</i>	<i>d</i>	<i>Nicholas bysh. at Spalpyng</i>	<i>6</i>
<i>vij</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>Oct. Andrew. at Sandhoyt</i>	<i>7</i>
	<i>f</i>	<i>Concep. Mary</i>	<i>8</i>
<i>xv</i>	<i>g</i>	<i>Cyprian abbot</i>	<i>9</i>
<i>iiii</i>	<i>a</i>	<i>Eulalie</i>	<i>10</i>
	<i>b</i>	<i>Antippa. Sol in Capl.</i>	<i>11</i>
<i>xij</i>	<i>c</i>	<i>Paule byshop</i>	<i>12</i>
<i>j</i>	<i>d</i>	<i>Luce virgyn</i>	<i>13</i>
	<i>e</i>	<i>Picass</i>	<i>14</i>
<i>ix</i>	<i>f</i>	<i>Malcry</i>	<i>15</i>
	<i>g</i>	<i>Olafentia.</i>	<i>16</i>
<i>xvij</i>	<i>a</i>	<i>Lazarus byshop</i>	<i>17</i>
<i>vij</i>	<i>b</i>	<i>Gractian byshop</i>	<i>18</i>
	<i>c</i>	<i>Menely virgyn</i>	<i>19</i>
<i>xvij</i>	<i>d</i>	<i>Julian mar. Fast.</i>	<i>20</i>
<i>ij</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>Thomas Apostle.</i>	<i>21</i>
	<i>f</i>	<i>30. martyrs</i>	<i>22</i>
<i>xj</i>	<i>g</i>	<i>Victor Virgyn</i>	<i>23</i>
<i>xix</i>	<i>a</i>	<i>Candide Fast.</i>	<i>24</i>
	<i>b</i>	<i>Christmas day</i>	<i>25</i>
<i>vij</i>	<i>c</i>	<i>St. Euen mar. p.</i>	<i>26</i>
	<i>d</i>	<i>John Euang. lft</i>	<i>27</i>
<i>xvij</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>Innocentes daie</i>	<i>28</i>
<i>v</i>	<i>f</i>	<i>Thomas Becket, at Canterbury</i>	<i>29</i>
	<i>g</i>	<i>Translat. of S. James</i>	<i>30</i>
<i>xij</i>	<i>a</i>	<i>Silvester bysh.</i>	<i>31</i>

**A Rule to knowe when the Terme
begynneth and endeth.**

Eight days befoze any Terme be, the
Eschequer openeth for certaintie, ex-
cepte Trinitie terme, whiche is but
fower dayes befoze.

Hillarie Terme beginneth the .xliii.
day of Ianuarie, if it be not Sunday:
then the nexte daye after, and endeth
the .xli. day of Februarie.

Easter Terme beginneth .xviii. dayes
after Easter, and endeth foure dayes
after the Ascension day.

Trinitie Terme begynneth the nexte
day after Corpus Christi daye, and
endeth y^e Wednesday fortnyght after.

Michaelmas Terme beginneth the .iv.
day of October, if it be not Sundaye,
and endeth the .xxviii. of November.

In Ester Terme, on the Ascensio day
In Trinitie terme, on the Nativite of
Sainct John Baptist. In Michaelmas
terme, on the feast of all Saintes. In
Hillarie terme, on the feast of the Puri-
fication of our lady y^e Quenes Judges
of Westmynster, do not vble to sit in iud-
gement, noz vpon any Sundayes.

**A table for. xxx. yeres.
to come.**

The yeres of our Lorde God.	Letter Dominical	Leape yeres.	Walter daye.	Marche or Aprill.	The yeres of our Lorde God.	Letter Dominical	Leape yeres.	Walter daye.	Marche or Aprill.
1564	a	b	2	a	1579	b	c	19	a
1565	b		12	a	1580	b		1	a
1566	c		14	a	1581	a		9	a
1567	e		30	a	1582	g		5	a
1568	c	d	18	a	1583	f	e	11	a
1569	b		10	a	1584	d		19	a
1570	a		26	a	1585	c		12	a
1571	g		15	a	1586	b		3	a
1572	e	f	6	a	1587	a	g	16	a
1573	b		21	a	1588	f		7	a
1574	c		11	a	1589	e		30	a
1575	b		3	a	1590	d		16	a
1576	g	a	22	a	1591	c	l	4	a
1577	f		7	a	1592	a		26	a
1578	e		8	a	1593	b			a

In this table above, what yere of our Lorde God, you doe chose within wyrtten, you shall straght finde in the seconde rowe toward the ryght hand, the Dominical letter seruyng for the yere: the thyrde rowe sheweth the leape yere: the.iiii. rowe the number of þ day that Easter daye falleth on: and the fift rowe, the name of the moneth that Easter daye falleth on. Note that the letter A. standeth for Apryll, and the letter M. for Marche.

TO THE RIGHT HO

nourable and my very good Lord,
the Lorde Robert Dudley, Earle of Leicester,
Baron of Dymghby, Knighte of the honourable
order of the Garter, one of the queenes most
honorable priute counsell, and maister of
her Majesties horse.



E C A V S E

bothe by the vni
uersall reporte of
all men, I heare,
and also by myne
owne experience,

I perfectly know (right honourable
and my very good lorde) how hono
rably and cherefully diuers workes
presented to your lordship, haue ben
accepted: I (though of al others most
simple) was therby encourage d to
offer to your honor this my simple
worke, in token of my bouiden dutie.
The example also of that famous

a i.

Mos

Monarche Artaxerxes, who so wet
accepted the simple handfull of wa-
ter, that the poore Persian Smetas
brought him from the riuer Cyrras;
putteth me in good hope, that your
honour, who geue place to no man in
humanitie and curtesie wil not mis-
like this simple signifieng of my good
wylle. For, like as the mite of that
poore widowe that is mentioned in
the Gospell, whiche she gaue in all
her penurie is accompted a greater
giste, then those huge sommes that
great men layde out of their greate
stoare: so ought this my simple pam-
phlet be adiuged to procede, though
not from greater yet from as great
good will, as the best and learnedst
writers beare to your honour. For,
they of their abundant stoare, haue
laied oute some what: But I, of my
mean

meane Knowledge, haue presented
these few first frutes to your honor:
Knowing that your wisdom can in
this small present right well see my
good wyll. My gifte is a short brefe
or summarie, of the chiefest chances
and accidentes, that haue happened
in this Realme, frome the tyme of
Brutus, to this our age. whiche I
haue done by the conference of ma-
ny authors, both old and new, those
I meane, that commonly are called
Chroniclers, out of whom I haue ga-
thered many notable thinges, moste
worthy of remembrance, whiche no
man here to for hath noted. whiche
worke also I was the bolder to dedi-
cate to your honour. because I know
your lordships good inclination to al-
sortes of good Knowledges: and espe-
cially the great loue that you beare

to the olde Records of dedes doone
by famous and noble worthies. whi-
che my boldnes, like as I truste your
honour wil not only pardon, but also
accept in good part: so I besech al the
readers hereof, that folowying your
honourable exāple, they will iudge
the best of this my trauaile. whiche
I toke in hand, onely for the respect
that I had to their profite, wherby
they shall both shew the goodnes of
their owne natures, and also encour-
age me willingly to go forward in
this my enterprise. which doubting
not, but that I shall the rather ob-
taine of them because of your lordes
ships fauourable acceptacion hereof
I wil now cesse any lōger to trouble
your honor, beseching almightie god
longe to preserue you to the cōmodi-
tie of this our native countreie.

Your L. most humble
Iohn Stovve.

To the Reader

Diuers wyters of Hystories write dyuersly. Some penne their hystories plentifully at large. Some contrary wyse, bryefely and shortly dooe but (as it were) touche by the way, the remembraunce and accidents of those tymes, of which they write. Some do with a large compasse discover as wel the affaires done in foreyn partes, as those that hapned in that countrey, of whiche especially they wyte. And some content to let alone other matters, put in memory only such thyngs, as they the selues haue had experiece of, in their own countreys. Amongst whom, good Reader, I craue to haue place, and desire roome in the lower part of this table. For I vse the in this my booke as some symple seaffer, that beyng not able of his owne cost to feast his guesstes sufficiently, is fayne to bee frended of his neygh-

houres, and to sette before them such
dishes as he hath gotten of others. For
I acknowledge, that many of the hy-
stories, that thou shalt reade here as
byndged, are taken, partely out of Ro-
bert Fabian, sometyme Alderman of
London, Edward Hall bozne in Lon-
don gentylman of Greys Inne, and
sometyme vndersheriffe of London;
John Hardyng, a greate trauailer
bothe in foreyne countreis, and also
in all wrytinges of antiquite: and ma-
nye other of more antiquitie, who
reaped great abundance of knowlege
and filled their bookes full therewith,
to the great profite and pleasure of all
posterity, and to their owne great fame
and glory. So that of their great plente-
tye, I might well take somewhat to
hyde my pouertie. Howe be it, I haue
not soo doone it, as, if they shoulde
clayme theyr owne, I shoulde forth-
with be lesse naked. For somewhat I
haue noted, which I my selfe, partly
by

by paynfull searche, and partly by diligent experieñce, haue found out. **W**herfore, both the smalnes of the volume, which comprehēdeth gret matters in effect, & also the noueltie of many matters vttered therin, ought to cause y^e it shold not be altogether vnwelcōme to thee. For though it be wrytten homely yet it is not (as I truste) wrytē vntruly. And in hystories the chief thing that is to be desyred is truthe. **W**herfore, if thou fynde that in it, I beseeche thee, wynte at smal faulces, or at the least, let the consyderation of my wel meanninge, dyswone them. So shalt thou both encōrag me to farther diligence and also vtter thyne owne frendlynesse, in that thou dost rather surer, then condēme a weake wyter.

Of smoothe and flatterynge speache, remember to take hede:

For Trowthe in playn wordes may be tolde of craft aye hathē nede.

**The names of Authors in this
Booke alledged.**

A rnoldes Chronicles.	Iohn Maior.
Beda de gestis Anglonū.	Iohn Bale.
Cornelius Tacitus.	Iohn Gower.
Cesars commentaries.	Iohn Sleydane.
Chronicles of Bury.	La mere dez histotres.
Domes day, a booke.	Merlyn Chronicler.
Edward Halle.	Martyn Chronicler.
Flores historiariū.	Mathew Paris.
Gildas de uictoria Aureli	Norham Chronicler.
& Ambrosii.	Philippus Comenus.
Gildas de gestis Arthuri.	Polydorus Virgilius.
Gildas the wyse.	Robert, a Chronicler, that
Guido de columna.	wrote in the tyme of Hen
Geffrey of Monmouth.	ry the thirde.
Geraldus Cambrensis.	Rodolphus Niger.
Geffrey Chaucer.	Ratnolffe of Chesler.
George Lilie.	Robert Fabian.
Hector Boyce.	S. Columbe cronica Colman
Houeden.	S. Albors Chronicles.
Iohn Hardynges Chronicle	Thomas Oclure.
dedicated to Henry the. 6.	Thomas Lanquet.
Iohn Leylaide.	Thomas Couper.
Iohn Lydgate	Vox clamantis.
Iohn Frofarde.	William Caxton.
Iohn Rastall.	

*Abriefe Description of
Englande.*



Efoze I entre to abydge
 the factes and gestes of Polidor
 the kynges and other per- Virgil co
 sons within this Realme
 frome Brutus, the fyrste
 kyng of the same, I pur-
 pose bytesely to make a description of
 this noble Realme gathered out of Po-
 lydoze Virgil, reported in his work of y
 Englyshe bykozie, who saith: That all
 Britain whiche by two names is called
 England and Scotland, is an yland in
 the Ocean sea, lytuat ryghte ouer a
 gaynst the Region of Gallia: one parte
 of which Ile Englishmen do inhabite,
 a nother parte Scottes, the third parte
 Walshemen, and the fourth part Coz-
 nysh men. All they, eyther in language,
 conditions or lawes, doo differ among
 them selues. Englande (so called of En-
 glishmen whycher dyd winne the same)
 is the greatestt part, which is deuided in-
 to. xxxiiij. counties, whiche we cal shyres. xxxiiij
 Wherof ten (that is to say, Kent, Sus- Counties.
 sex, Surrey, Southampton, Barkshyre,
 Wyltshyre, Dorsetshyre, Soumersetshyre
 A. i. Devon.

A Summarie

Deuonshire and Cornwall, do con'eyne
the fyrst part of that Island: whiche parte
bouding toward the South, standeth
betwene the Thames and the Sea.

Frome thence, to the ryver of Trent,
whiche passeth thozough the myddes of
England be. xvi. shires wherof the fyrst
vi. (standyng Eastward) are Essex, Myd-
dleser, Hertfordshire. Suffolke, North-
folke, and Cambridgeshire, the other
ten whych stande more in the myddle of
the countrey, are these: Bedford, Hun-
tingdon, Buckingham, Oxford, Nor-
hampton, Rutland, Leicesters, Notyn-
gham, Warwyke, and Lyncolne. After
these, there be. vi. whych the border weste-
ward vpon Wales, as Glocestre, Here-
forde, Worcester, Salop, Stafford, and
Chester. Aboute the myddle of the Re-
gion lye Darbyshire, Yorkshire, Lanca-
shire, & Cumbreland. On the left hande
toward the west is Westmerlande. A-
gainste the same, is the Bishopyrke of
Durham, and Northumberland, whych
boundeth vpo the north in the marches
of Scotland. These shires be diuided in
to. xlii. Bytoprickes whiche by a greke
word, be called Diocesces. Of which Dia-
cesces, Cantorburge and Rochester, be
in

In Bet: Essex, Middlesex, & part of Hertford,
belongeth to the byshopricke of London.
The byshop of Chiechester hath Suffe
Wyncheſter, bathe Hampſhire, Surrey,
and the Ile of Wight.

Salisbury, hath Dorſetſhire, Bathſhire,
and Wilteſhire.

Exceſton, hath Deuonſhire, & Cornwall.
Bathe, and Welles, hath Somerſetſhire.

Worceſter hath Gloceſterſhire, Wiltſhire,
Hereſhire, and parte of Warwikeſhire.

Hereſford, hath parte of Shropſhire, and
Herefordſhire.

Coventre, and Liſſefelde, Staffeſhire,
and thoſer parte of Warwikeſhire.

Cheſtre, hath Cheſhire, Darbyſhire, & a
piece of a Lancashire, nere the ſpout of

Repel. The Dioceſſe of Lincolne, whiche
is the greateſt, hath eygbrethres, lyeng

betweene the Thames and Humber,
as Lincolne, Northampton, Leiceſter,

Rutlande, Huntingdon, Bedforde,
Buckingham, Oxford, and the reſidue of

Herefordſhire. The byshopricke of Ely,
hath Cantabrigieſhire, & the Ile of Ely

Suffolke, and Norfolke, be in the circuite
of Norwicke Dioceſſe. And this is the

Province of the Archbyshop of Can-
terburie.

Now at
this preſent
there is a
byshop of
Gloceſter,

There is
nowe a bis
shop at
terbury.

A Summarie.

terburge, whiche is the primate of all
England, wpth Wales, whiche hathe
thre diocesses, as hereafter shall be declar-
ed. The byshop of Yorke, hath **Yorke-**
shyre, **Notyngghamshyre**, and a piece of
Lancastshyre. The byshop of **Durham**,
hath the byshoplike so commonly called,
and **Northumberland**. **Carlisle**, contenteth
Cumberlande and **Westmerlande**.
And this is the other prouince of tharch
byshop of **Yorke**, whiche is another pre-
mate of England, and was of long tyme
also primate of all **Scotlande**: but these
Diocesses take theyr names of the cities
where those sees be placed. The chiefe
wherof, is **London**, where in the begin-
nyng was the Archebishops see: but af-
terwardes transposed to **Canterbury**, a
Cittie in **Kent**, placed in a soyle amiable
and pleasant. **London**, standeth in
Middlesex, on the northside of the **Tha-
mes**. That moste excellent and goodly
rhyuer, beginneth a lyttle aboue a villiage
called **Winchelcombe** in **Oxfordshyre**,
spryll increasynge, and passeth by the
vniuersitie of **Oxford**, and so with a
meruailous quiete course by **London**,
and then breaketh into the frenche O-
cean by **mayne rydes**, whiche rhyse in
xxiii.

xxliii. holmers space doth ebbe and flowe
more then .lx. miles, to the great commo-
ditie of traunglers, by whiche all kyndes
of marchandise bes easlye conueyde to
London, the principall hore and staple
for al commodities within this Realme.
Upon the same ryuer is placed a stone
bylde, a worke very rare and merua-
lous, whiche bylde hath .xx. arches
made of .iiii. squared stone, of heyght .lx.
foote, and of breadth .xx. foote, distant
one from an other .xx. foote, compage and
ioyned together wyth haukes and sel-
lars. Upon bothe sydes be houses buyl-
ded, that it seemeth rather a continuall
street then a bylde. The Ocean sea
dothe bounde Englande, the fyrst part
of Brittain east and south, Wales, and
Cornewall west. The ryuer of Tywede
denieth England and Scotland north.
The length of the Island begynneth at
Dorsetmouth in the South part, and en-
deth at Tywede in the north, conteynyng
320. myles. This Realme aboue other
is mooste fruitefull on thys syde Humber:
for beyonde, it is fuller of mountaynes.
And althoughe to the beholders of that
countrey a far of, it may seme plain, yet
it is full of many hylles, and those for

London:
bylde.

A Summarie

the moſte part vnder of trees: the valeys
 wherof be beſe deletable, inhabited for
 the moſt part by noble men, who accor-
 dyng to cuſtome and olde orde, deſpye
 not to dwell in Cities, but neere vnto
 valleys and ryuers in ſeueral villages:
 for aduoyding of vehement wyndes, be-
 cauſe that Iſlande naturally is ſtormyſe.
 Dumbje hath bys begynnyng a litle on
 this ſide Dore, & by & by runneth ſouth-
 ward, & the other bys to the ſea ward
 & ſo into the main ſea, greatly increaſed
 by the ryuers of Dane and Weſt. Weſt
 beghyneth a litle from Graſſforde, run-
 nyng through Darbyſhyre, and Leice-
 ſterſhyre, paſſyng by Lichfield and ſp-
 ryngbain on the right hand, and Dane
 on the left: ſo that both thoſe ryuers
 dooe make an Iſlande, whiche is called
 Axholme and then ſoyning together on
 this ſide Ryngſon vpon Hull, a goodly
 marchant towne, they falle into Hum-
 byr: by whiche ryuer they may arriue vnto
 ſt France, Germanie, and Denmarke.
 England is fruitefull, of beaſtes, and a-
 boundeth with caſtell: wherby rhygh-
 bitantes be rather for the moſt Graſſers,
 then ploughmen becauſe they geue them-
 ſelues moze to ſedyng, then to tpylage.

So that almoste the thyrde parte of the countrey is imployed to cattell, dere red and fallow, gotes (wherof there be floze in the north partes, & conyes, for every where there is toly maintenance of those kyndes of beastes: because it is fulle of greate woddes, wherof there ryseth paynyme of huntynge greatly exercised, specially by the nobilitie and gentlemen.

Of Scotland, an other parte of Britayn, I purpose to saye nothyng because I haue promysed onely and bryefly to remember thaffaires of myne owne countrey, as beste traualled and acquaynted with the knowledge of the same.

Wales, the.iii. part of Britayne lyeth vpon the leste hand: whyche lyke a montarie or forelande, or an yle (as it were) on every syde it is compassed wyth the mayne sea: excepte it be on the easle parte with the Ryuer of Sabryne commonly called Seuerne, whyche detyrdeth Wales from England. Althugh some late wrytters affirme Hereforde to be a bound bettwens Wales and Englande, & saye, that Wales begyntheth at Chepstolle, where the Ryuer Were augmented wyth an other ryuer called Lugg, passyng by Hereforde dooth runne into

A Summarie.

Cornelius.
Tacitus.

This arme
of the sea, as
I Judge is
now called
Aust, wher
is a pass-
age bet-
tweene the
billage of
Aust and
Chepstoll.

the sea: which river ryseth in the myddle
of Wales out of that hill (but vncertain
whether oute of that sprynge) that Sa-
byrne dothe, whiche Coyn. Tacitus cal-
leth *Antonā*. For euen to that place there
goth a great arme of the sea, whiche pas-
syng thzough the land westward: on the
ryght hande leaueth Coznewall, and on
the left, Wales. Whiche Topographe
or description, although it be newe, yet
I thoughte good to folowe. Therefore
Wales is extended from the towne of
Chepstoll, where it begynneth almost by
a straght line a lytle aboue Shzowsbu-
ry, euen to Wellechester northward. In-
to that part, so many of the Britains as
remayned alpye after the slaughter and
losse of their countrey, at the length be-
yng dzyuen to theyr hyftes, dyd repaire
as ancient wrytyngs report, where part-
ly thzough refuge of the mountaines, &
partly of the woddes and marshes, they
remained in safetie: whych part they en-
ioy euen to this daye. What lande after-
wardes the englyshe men dyd call Wa-
les: and the Britains the inhabitants
of the same. *Walshmen*: for amonges
the Germanes, *Walsman*, signifieth a
stranger, an alien, an outboyn or strange
man:

man : that is suche a one , as hath a contrarie language from theyrs , for Wall^e. in their tongue is called a straunger born as an Italian or Frenchman : whyche differ in speeche from the Germane. Span signifieth Homo, whych is a man in englysh. Therefore englyshmen, a people of Germany, after they had wone Brittain called the Britains, whiche escaped after þe destructiō of theyr cuntrey, after their cuntrey maner, *Walshmen*, because they had an other tong or spech, besides theirs, & the land whych they inhabited, *Wales*, whiche name afterwarde both to the people and cuntrey dyd remain. By this meanes the Britaynes with theyr kyngedome losse their name : But they whyche affirme that name to be deriued of theyr kyng or queene without doubte be deceived. The cuntrey soyle towardes the sea coaste, and in other places in the balleys and playnes, is most fertile, whyche yeldeth both to man and beaste, great plentie of fruite and grasse : but in other places for the moste parte it is barreyne and lesse fruitfull, because it lacketh ryllage : for whyche cause husbando men do lyue hardly, eatyng Otten cakes and drynkyng milke myrte with water,

A. b.

and

A Summarie

and so to the way. There be many tow-
nes and strong castles, and also. Byshop-
rikes, yf the byshopryke of Hereforde be
counted in England, as y late wyters de-
clare. The first byshopryke is Meneue, so
called of Meneua, whiche at this day, they
call *Saint Davids*, a Citie very auncient,
situated vpon the sea coast, and boundeth
westward toward Ireland. Another is
Landaffe, the thyrde *Bangor*, and the
fourthe *Saint Asaph*, whiche, be vnder
The archbyshoppe of Cantorburpe. The
walshmen haue a language from the
englishmen, whiche as they say that fetch
their bettice from the Troynes,
dothe partly sounde of the Trojan anti-
quyte, and partly of the Greeke. But
how soeuer it is, the walshmen do not
pronounce theyr speache so pleasantly
and gently as the englishmen doo, be-
cause they speake more in the throte: and
contrary wyle the englishmen ryghtly fo-
lowynge the Latines, do expresse theyr
hooper somewhat within the lyps, whiche
to the hearers semeth pleasant & sweete.
And thus much of Wales, the third part
of Britaine.

Nowe foloweth the fourth and laste
part of Britayne, named *Cornewall*.

This

This part beynneth on that syde whiche
standeth toward Spayn westward:
toward theast, it is of bredth xlii. score
and tennie myles, extendyng a lyttle be-
yonde sain t Germaine, whiche is a ve-
ry famous village situated on the ryght
hand vpon the sea coast, where the great-
test breadeth of that countrey is but. xx.
myles: for this parcell of land on the
ryght hand is compassed with the coaste
of the mayne sea: and on the left hande
with that arme of the sea, whiche (as be-
fore is declared) parteth the lande, and
runneth by to Chepstoll: where the coun-
treys is in fourms of a Bozhe: For at the
West it is narow, and then groweth
broader, a litle beyonde the sayd towne
of sain Germaine. Eastward it bo-
rdeth vpon England, Wales, south, and
North, the mayne sea is round about
it: It is a very barren soyle, yeldynge
scarcely more throught traualle of the tyl-
lers and husband men, the throught the
goodnes of the ground, but there is great
plentie of leade and tyn: in the mynyng
and diggyng whereof both specially con-
sist the liuynge & sustentation of the inha-
bitants. In this only parte of Brytayne,
even

A Summarie.

men to this day continueth the nation
of the Brittaines, whiche in the begyn-
nyng brought out of Gallia occupied &
inhabited that Ilande, (yf credite maye
be geuen to them, whiche reporte the
firſte inhabitantes of Brittain to come
out of the Cities of Armerica,) The ar-
gumēt & proſe wherof, is becauſe y^e Co-
niſhmen do ſpeake y^e lāgnage, whiche the
Britains ſe now in France, whom the
Byſtons do cal Byſtonātes. This thing
to be moze true an olde ancient chronicle
dothe declare, wherein I found written,
not Cornubia, but Cornugallia compounded
of Cornu, a horne, the ſonne wherof that
countrey hath, and of Gallia, out of which
contrey the inhabitantes came fyrſte, the
maner of whiche name is not to be miſ-
lyked. Their tongue is farre diſſonant
from engliſhe, but is muche lyke to the
Walſhe tongue, becauſe they haue ma-
ny woordes commune to both tonges: yet
thys difference there is betwene them,
when a walſheman ſpeaketh the Co-
nyſhe man rather vnderſtandeth many
woordes ſpoken by the Walſhman,
then the hole tale he telleth, whereby it
is manifeſt, that thoſe thre people doe
vnderſtande one an other in lyke maner

as the Southerne Scottes doo perceiue
and vnderstand the Northerne. But it is
a thyng very rare and meruailous, that
in one Iland there should be suche varie-
tie of speeches. Cornelwall or Cornugall
is in the Diocesse of Exetour, whyche
was ones woozthye to bee counted the
fourth part of the Iland, as well for the
contrarietie of language as for the syfte
inhabitanthes thereof, as is beforesayde.
Afterwardes, the Romans whiche con-
stituted a kyngdom of all those thre par-
tes reckned Cornelwall to bee one of the
counties or shires of the countrey. Thus
much of the particular description of
Britayne, that the whole boode of the
realm (by the members) may be the bet-
ter knowen to some peradventure that
hauer heard the same befoze.

The forme of the Iland is *triquetra*,
or thre cornered, hauing thre corners,
or thre sydes: Two wherof, that is to
saye The corner toward the east, and tho-
ther toward the west, (bothe extendyng
northwardes) are the longest.

The thirde syde whyche is the south syde
is farre shorter then bothe: for the I-
land is greater of length then of bredth.
And as in the other two parties is con-
tey-

A Summarie

teped the lengthe, even so in the latter
the breadth, In whiche place, the
breadthe begynneth: and so continuing
from the South parte to the north, it is
but narrowe. The firste and ryght corner
of whiche Ilande eastwarde, is in Kent,
at Douer and Sandwyche.

From whence to Caleys or Bolognye
in France, is the dystante of .ccc. my-
les. From this Angle whiche is agaynst
Fraunce to the thyrde Angle, whiche
is in the North, in Scotlande, the
mayne whereof, boundeth vpon Ger-
many, but no land seene, and there the
Iland is lyke vnto a wedge cutten at the
bery angle of the land in Scotland. The
length wherof, is, vii. hundred miles.
Agayne, the lengthe from this Corner
at Douer in Kent, to the uttermost part
of Cornewall, beyng Saint Marghels
mount (whiche is the west part or west
angle) is supposed to be .ccc. myles.
From this left Angle beyng the west part
and thuttermostte parte of Cornewall,
whiche hath a prospect towards Spayne
in whiche part also standeth Irelande,
situated betwene Britayne and Spayne
to the north angle in the further part
of Scotlande, in which part the Iland

doth

doth end, the length is. viiii. hundred miles, in whych parte there be very good hauens, and cause ha boungthes for shippes, and apt passage into Irelande, beyng not past one daye sayleng, but the shorter passage is from Wales, to Waterforde, a towne in Irelande vppon the sea coast, muche lyke to that passage betwene Dover and Calayce, or somewhat more: but y shortest passage of all, is out of Scotlande. From thys last Angle to Hampton: whych is a towne vpon the sea coast, with a haven so called toward the southe, and therefore called Southampton) betwene the Angles of Kent and Cornewall, they doo measure by a strayght line the whole lengthe of the Ilande, and doo say, that it conteyneth 800. myles, as the breadth from Meneua, or saint Dauids to Parmonth, whych is in the vttermost part of the Iland towardes the East doth conteyn 200. myles for the breadth of the Iland is in the south part, whych part is the front and begynnynge of the Land, and endeth narrow, or as it were in a strayghte. So the circuit or compasse of the Iland is. xviij. C. miles, whiche is. 200. lesse than Caesar doothe reckon or accompt.

Thus

A Summarie

Thus muche I haue thought good to
take out of Polydore, touchynge the di-
uision of England with the forme and
situation of the same. Muche other good
matter that authoꝝ both alledge, whiche
here for breuitie I doo omitte referrynge
those that desyre to know farther herof,
to that booke: where he shall fynde
the stile and story bothe plea-
sant and profitable.

The Race of

the Kinges of England since Brute
the firste of this Realme; and in the
margents are placed the yeares before
Christ his birth, when every kynge be-
gan their reignes, till ye come to Cimballing.
in whose tyme Christ the Saviour of the
world was born, and then followed the
firste yeares from Christ his birth.



For the consension
and best allowed o-
pinion of the moste
ancient and best ap-
proved Authoresses,
Brute the sonne of
Silius Posthumus

1108
+ 801

was, arrived in this Ilande, at a place
nowe called Wotnes in Denonshire the
yeare of the worlde: 2577. the yeare be-
fore Christes natiuitie: 1108 where
he first began to reigne, and named it
Britain, which before was called Albi-
on: and wher he buylded the noble ci-
tie of London, and named it new Troy,
buylding theron a Temple to Appolin,
wher in

1108
+ 801

London
buyld.

1084
Trojan
lawes.

A Summarie

wherein he placed an archslampe and established þe Troia lawes in this realm: he deuised the same Ilande among his thre sonnes: vnto Locrine he gaue the most part of Britayn, nowe called England; to Camber he gaue Wales, and to Albanact Scotlande: After whiche partition he deceased, when he had reigned xiiii. yeares, and was buried at London, then called newe Troy, as is also sayd.

1084

Locrine, the eldest sonne of Brito reigned xx. yeres: he chased the Danes, whiche invaded this Realme, and pursued them so sharply, that many of them with their kyng were drowned in a river, whiche departeth Englands and Scotlande. And for so much as the kyng of Danes, named Humber, was there drowned, the river is till this day named Humber; so say the Saxons, Frisian, and other. This kyng Locrine had to wyfe Guendolyn, daughter of Corineus, Duke of Cornewall, by whose he had a sonne named Madan, he also kept as paramour, the beautiful lady Gyllene, by whom he had a daughter named Sapphene. And after the death of Corineus,

wher took
the name.

he put from hym the layde Guendolyn,
and wedded Estrylde, but Guendolyn re-
paired to Cornwall, where she gathered
a great power, & fought with kyng Lo-
crine, & slue him: he was buried at Tropy-
monant. She drowned the lady Estrylde
with her daughter Sabzine in a ryuer,
that after the yonge maydens name, is
called Seuerne.

How Se-
uerne toke
that name.

Guendolynne the daughter of Corine-
us, and wyfe to Locrine (so muche as
Madan her son was to yong to gouerne
the lande) was by common assente of all
the Britaynes, made ruler of the whole
Isle of Britayne, wherche she well and
discretely ruled, to the comferte of her
subiectes. xv. yeaeres, and then leste the
same to her sonne Madan.

1064

The quene
reigned so
ynge the
minoritie
of her son.

Madan, the sonne of Locryn & Gwen-
dolyn, was made ruler of Britayne, he
bled great tyranny among his Britons:
and being at his disport of huntynge, he
was deuoured by wyldc wolues, when
he had reigned. xl. yeaeres. He left after
him ii. sons, named Mepzicius & Malus.

1049

The kyng
deuoured
by wolues
Policro-
sico.

Mepzicius, the sonne of Madan, be-
yng kyng, by treason slewe his brother
Malus, after whose death he lyued in

1009

A Summarie.

John Har
dyng.

those tranquillitie, wherthroughe he fell
in sloth, and so to lechery, takinge the
wymes and daughters of his subiectes:
and lastly, became so euill that he forsooke
his wyfe and concubines, and fell to the
synne of Sodomye with beastes, wher-
by he became odible to God and manne.

The kynge
destroyd of
wolves.

And goyng on huntynge, lost his compa-
nye, and was destroyed of wylde wolues:
wherof the land was then full: when he
had reigned. ii. yeaies.

989.

Policro-
nica.

Gaufride
John Har
dyng.

Obzanke, the sonne of Demetrius,
was made ruler of Britayne, he had as
testifeth Policronica, Gaufride, and other,
xii. wyues, of whome he receyued. ii.
sonnes, and. xii. daughters: whiche he
sente into Italye, there to be martyred to
the blood of the Trojans. In Albanie
(now called Scotlande) he edified the ca-
stell of Alclude, whiche is Dunbrayn,
he made the castell of Baydens, now cal-
led Edenbrough: he made also the castell
of Waburgh in the. xiii. yere of his reign
he buylded Yorkes cite: wher in he made
a Temple to Diana, & set there an Arch-
flame: and there was buried, wher he had
reigned. li. yeaies.

Whitby
Edenbrough
Waburgh,
and York
buylded.

Floshisto
liarum.

About the yeaie of the worlde. 3000.

acco 2

according to the prophetic of Ihesu half y
peres of the world were fulfilled, which
was the yere before Christes birth. 963.

Wente Greneſhilde, the sonne of W-
hyanhe, ruled this lande .xii. yeres, and
was buried at Pozke, leauing after hym
a sonne named Leill.

929

Leill the sonne of Wente Greneſhild,
beyng a lover of peace, in his tyme buyl-
ded Carleile, and made there a temple,
placing therein a Flamyn, to rule y same,
accordinge to the lawes of their Gods at
that tyme: and ther was buried, when he
had ruled Britayn .xxv. yeres. In the ende
of his reigne he fel to ſlout & loſt of the
body, by meane wherof, ciuile ſtrife was
raised, which in his days was not ended.

Carleile
buylden.

Wud Rudibras, the sonne of Leille build-
ded Catorbury, Wincheſter, & Shaftes-
bury, wherein he builded .iii. Temples,
and placed in the ſame Flamines, lyke
as biſhops now be. he reigned .xxii. yeres
& left a sonne after hym named Bladud.

892
Catorbury
Wincheſter
& Shaftes-
bury buylt
Flos biſto-
riarum.

Bladud, ſonne of Wud Rudibras, who
had long ſtudied at Athens, broughte
with hym ſower Philoſophers, to kepe
ſchole in Britayn: for the which he buyl-
ded Stamforde, and made it an vniver-

863

ſitie

A Summarie

John Hard-
ding alle-
gyng Wes-
lyn.

little, wherein he had great number of scho-
lers, studying in all the. vii. liberal sciens:
ces: whiche vniuersitie dured to the com-
myng of S. Augustine. At whiche tyme
the byshop of Rome interdicted it, for he-
resses that fell amonge the Saxons and
Britons together mixt. so saith Harding
He buylded Bathe, and made there a te-
ple to Apollo, & placed there a flaminie:
He made there the hote bathes, and pra-
ctised his Necromancie: He decked him-
selfe in fethers, and presumed to flye in
the ayre, and fallng on bys temple of
Apollo, brake his necke, when he had
reigned twentie yeares.

Bath, with
the hote ba-
thes buylt.

The kynge
attempting
to fly brake
his necke.

844

Leire sonne of Bladud, succeeded bys
father. He buylded Cair Layr, now cal-
led Leicester, and made there a Temple
of Janus. placng a flampne there to
gouerne the same. He had thre daugh-
ters, Conozell, Ragan, and Cordelle:
Whiche Cordelle for her wisedome and
vertue towards her father, succeeded
hym in the kyngdome. When he hadde
reygned. xl. yeare, he deceased, and was
buried at Leicester.

Leicester
buylded.

805

Cordyla, the youngeste daughter of
Leire, succeedinge her father, was soze-
vered

dered by her two nephues, Morgan of
Albani, and Conedagus of Camber
and Cornewall, who at the length take
and take her in prisoun: where she beyng
in despaigne of recovering her estate sue
her selfe, when she had reigned v. yerres,
and was buried at Lypester in Janus
temple by her father.

Calfride.

Morgan, the eldest sonne of Dame

800

Conozell claymed Britayne and war
red on his nephue Conedagus, that was
kyng of Camber (that now is Wales)
and of Cornwal: but Conedagus mette
with Morgan in Wales and there slue
hym: whych place is called Glamorgan
till this day. And then Conedagus was
kyng of all Britayn: he builded a tem-
ple of Mars at Berche, that now is
S. Johns towne in Scotlande, and pla-
ced there a flampne: he buylded an o-
ther of Minerue in Wales, which now
is named Bangor. The thirde he made
of Perturle in Cornewall, where he
was borne: he reigned xxxiii. yerres, and
was buried at London.

Howe Sla
morgans
toke that
name.

S. Johns
Towne in
Scotland
buylded.
Bangor in
Wales buylded.

Ruallo, sonne of Conedagus succeeded
by his father, in whose tyme it rayned
blood .iii. dayes: after whiche tempeste

766

It rayned
bloode this
dayes.

13.iiii.

entred

642

A Summarie

enished a greate multitude of beneyfiting
 flpes, whiche fwe muche people. And
 then a great mortalitie throughout this
 land, whiche caused almost desolation of
 the same. This Rinaldo reigned over this
 whole Lande. xlii. yeares, and then de-
 ceased, and was buried at Caire Branda
 that noine is Pothe.

In the yeare. 1554. after the vniuer-
 sall floud, and after Comerus the fyrst
 kyng of Italy. 414. after the destruction
 of Troie. 432. And after Brute arrived
 in Englande. 356. Rome was buylded in
 Italy by Remus and Romulus.

721 **G**urgustus, sonne of Rinaldo succeeded
 in the kyngdome of Britayne, who
 reigned quietly: but was a common vici-
 karpe, wherof folowed all other vices.
 When he had reigned. xxxviii. yeares, he
 deceased, and was buried at Pothe.

684 **S**acilius, the brother of Gurgustus suc-
 ceded in the kyngdom: of whom is left
 but little memorie: but that he reigned
 xlii. yeares, and was buried at Wathe.

636 **I**ago. or Iago cousyne of Gurgustus,
 reigned. xxi. yerres: for his eynl gover-
 nement he dyed of a Litargie, and was
 buried at Pothe.

The

The Game of Chesse about this season was deuised by wise men, to imptigate the myndes of hartes of tyrantes, the peare of the worlde. 339. the peare before Christ. 614.

Rhymnarchus, succeeded Iago in thys Realme of Britany, wherein he reigned liiii. yeares, and was buried at Pozke.

Godobong succeeded his father Rhymnarchus in this Realme of Britany, as our Chronicles write: He reigned. liiii. yeares, and was buried at London.

Fozrer with his brother Pozrer, ruled this lande of Britayne. v. yeares: but it was not long ere they fell at ciuile discord for the soueraigne domynyon, in whiche Fozrer was slayne. And Pozrer afterwarde by his mother was kylled in his bedde. Thus cruelly was the bloude and house of Britte destroyed, when that thys Realme by the space of 616. yeares hadde bene gouerned by that Dynage.

After the deathe of the two brethren, Fozrer and Pozrer, thys Realme was deuised with ciuile warres, for lacke of one soueraigne gouernour, whiche continued by the space of. li. yeares, vntyll

B. b.

that

The game of Chesse deuised.

612

559

Flos hist
riarum.

496

Pozrer slay
his brother
Fozrer and
Pozrer
was after
ward slayn
by his mo
ther.
Wuts line
extingnis
hed.

A Summarie

that noble Dunwallo reduced the same into one Monarchie.

441

The first
king of En-
gland that
wore a
crowne of
golde, who
buylded
Blackwell
Halle in
London.
The first
lawes were
Malmesbury
lawes.

Malmuttus Dunwallo, the sonne of Cloten, duke of Cornewall, reduced this Realme into one Monarchie: being before by Civile warres and discention, seuered and brought into diuers dominions: He was the first that was crowned, and wore a crowne of golde: He constituted good lawes: whiche longe after, were called Malmuttus lawes: These lawes holy Gildas wrote oute of the Brityshe speche into Latin. He gave priuileges vnto Temples, & ploughes, and beganne to make the towne notable wayes in Britayne. In London, called then Trope Bouant, he buylded a great Temple: whiche some suppose to be S. Paules, some Blackwell Halle, whiche was called *Templum pacis*. Finally when he had broughte this Realme to wealth and quietnes, reygning here in .xl. yeares: He dyed honourably, leauyng after hym two valiant and noble

R. Fabian

Theto son
of Malmes-
bury built

sonnes, Belinus and Brennus (as Fabian writeth. He buylded the towne of Palmesbury, and of Ties. He was buried

rich

ried at London, in the Temple of peace
besore named.

Belinus and Brennus, sonnes of Pul-
muntius deuoyded thys whole Isle of
Wyltayne, betwene theym. Unto Be-
lyne the elder brother was appoynted
Englande, Wales, and Cornewall.

Unto the other the North parte beyond
Humber. But Brennus, a young man,
despyous of glozpe and dominion, thyn-
kyng hym selfe equall with his brother
in marciall prowes, was not therewith
contente: Wherefore he raysed warre
agaynst Belyne. But, in conclusyon by
the meanes of theyr mother they were
accorded, and Brennus beyng genen
wholly to the study of warres, leste his
countrey to the gouernaunce of his bro-
ther, and went into Fraunce amongst
the Galles: where in the Prouince of
Lions, for his excellent qualities, he was
greatly esteemed of Siquinus kynge of
the countreys, whose daughter he mari-
ed: And of the Galles was made Souer-
ayn captayn, whē they made their voi-
age to Rome. Belyne in the mean tyme
bothe in civile iustice and also Religion,
suche as was at that tyme vsed, greatly
increased

A Summarie

Thre arch
flames in
Englande.
Folow
table wayes
made in
Englande.

Belins ga-
te in Lon-
don buylt.
Iohn Lcye
lande.

The towre
of London
first buyl-
ed.

Carlton
buylded.
The olde
temple nere
to Temple
barre built

increased bys Realme. He made thre
Arche flames, whose seas were at Lon-
don, Wyke, and Carlton. He synysed
the folowre great wayes begon by bys fa-
ther: He subdued and made trybutarie
vnto hym, Denmarke. In London he
made the hauen, whyche at this daye,
retayneth the name of hym, called Wo-
lynnes Gate: and as John Leplande wy-
teth (whose labour and industry in most
diligent searchoyng out the antiquities of
this realme is greatly to be commended)
builded the towre of London. He married
his daughter Cambria, vnto a Prince of
Almayne called Antenor, of whome these
people were called Cymbri, and Sycambri.
Fynally, after he had reigned wyth his
brother and alone xxvi. yeares, he died
and after the pagan maner, with great
pompe was burned: and his ashes in a
vessell of brasse set on a hygh Pinnacle o-
uer Belyns gate, (as sayth Roberte Fa-
brian) he buylded Carlton, and also the
temple of Concord, which after the opi-
nion of many, is now the parishe church
of the Temple.

Gurgunstas Barbarous, or with the
Redde beard, sonne of Belyne, succe-

ceded his father: He subdued Denmark
compellynge them to continue their tri-
bute: and in his retourne home, mette
with a flete of Spaniardes, which were
seekynge for habitations, because they
countrey was so popilous, and not able
to susteyne theym, to whom the kynge
grauented the Isle of Ireland to inhabite
and to holde the same of hym as they
Soveraigne lord: But the Scots write
that the Spaniardes arrived before this
tyme in Ireland: This Gurgunthus rei-
gned. xij. yeares, and was buried at
Cartho. In his tyme Cambridge was built.
Guithelinus, sonne of Gurgunthus
was crowned kynge of Britayne. A
prince sober and quicke, who had to wife
a noble woman named Marcia, of excel-
lent learninge and knowledge. She de-
vised certayne lawes, whiche long tyme
among the Britayns were greatly este-
med, and named Marcian lawes. Fynally
when this vertuous prince hadde
reigned xvi. yeares, he dyed, and was
buried at London.

Ecclusus, the sonne of Guithelin and
Marcia, reigned. vii. yeares. Of hym
there remaineth nothyng notable. But
that

The Spaniards first inhabited Irelan-
de.

Hector
Boyce.

Iohn Hale

356

The
lawes
of
Marcia
lawes.

358

A Summarie

that (as the Scottes write) in the fyrste
 yeres of his reigne, a people of Almayn
 called Pyctes, arrived here in Britayne,
 and possessed those parties, whiche now
 bee the marches of bothe realmes, En-
 glande and Scotlande. Cecilius was bur-
 ied at Carlion.

323 *Fabian.* Kymarus succeeded Cecilius, who being
 a wyld pōg mā, & living after his own
 lust, reigned but thre yerres in Britaine:
 he was slain as he was hunting of wild beasts.
 324 E. Lanius, called also Darius, was kynge
 of Britaine. ix. yerres.

325 *Crudo de columna.* M. Indus, the bastard son of Darius
 began to reigne in Britayne: he (as our
 Chronicles say) fought with a kynge who
 came out of Germany, and arrived here
 and slew hym with all his power. Mor-
 over (as they write) out of the Irish seas
 in his tyme came forth a wonderfull
 monster: which destroyed much people.
 Wherof the kynge hearing, woulde of
 his balliaunt courage, nedes syght with
 it: by whome he was cleane devoured,
 when he had reigned. vii. yerres.

326 *The kynge devoured by a monster.* G. Irbomannus, eldest sonne of Mor-
 indus, reigned xi. yerres. A prince iust and
 religious, he renued the temples of god

gods, and governed his people in peace and welth. Our English chronicle sayth, he builded the towne of Cambridge & of Grantham but seeing that Cambridge in an-
Caxton.
Cambridge
and Grants
tham builds
on.
 cient Chronicles is called Grante (as it is also Granteseiter, Cairgrant, & Grante brige) it was an easy matter (as Gramsciens knowe) to translate Grantham into Cambridge, & so ascribe the buylding of both townes to him that buylded but one of them. so Cambridge was buylded in Burgundus tyme.

Archigallo, brother to Corbomannus, was crowned king of Britain: he was in condition unlike to his brother: for he deposed the noble me, & exalted y^e vnnoble. He extorted from the goods to enrich his treasure: for which cause he y^e estates of the realm he was deprived of his royal dignitie, when he had reigned 6. yeares.

Elidurus the thyrd son of Porzindus, brother to Archigallo, was elected king of Britayne: a vertuous & gentle prince, who governed his people iustely. As he was hunting in a forrest, by chance he met his brother Archigallo, who most longyngly he embraced, & found the meanes to reconcile hym to his lordes: & then resigned to hym his royall dignitie, when

293

286

A Summarie

he had reigned .vi. yeares.

281

Archigallo thus restored to his royall estate, ruled the people quietly and happily .r. yeares, and then buried at Worke.

272

Elonurus also named after the death of his brother Archigallo, for his piety and justice, by the generall consente of the Britaynes was againe chosen kyng. But he reigned not passinge two yeres, but that his yonger brethren Algenus and Peredurus rayled warre against hym, tooke hym prisoner, and cast hym into the Tower of London: where he remayned (as they wrote) duringe their Reigne.

270

The towne
of Wyke
Caxton.

Algenus and Peredurus after the taking of their brother, reigned together .vii. yeres. Algenus then dyed, & Peredurus reigned after alone .ii. yeares. He buylded the towne of Wyke after the opinion of dyuers writers.

268

Elonurus the thirde time was made kyng of Britayne, who continued his latter reigne honorably and long: but beinge sore troubled with age and troubles, he finished his life. When he had nowe lastely reigned .xiii. yeres, and was buried at Carlisle.

Gordonian reygned in Britayne. 258
yeares.

Morgan was crowned kyng of Britayne who guyded h^e realme peacibly xliiii. yeares. 248

Exerianus brother to Morgan succeeded in the Realme of Britayne. And when he had tyrannously reygned. vii. yeares, he was deposed. 234

The kyng dep oled

IWall was chosen kyng of Britayne for his iustice and temperance whych he gouerned peaciblye. xx yeares. 225.

Remo gouerned this realme of Britayne. xvi. yeares. In hys tyme was great plentie and peace. 207

Crunclus reygned here in Britayne xx. yeares. 191

Atillus reygned peacibly in Britayne x. yeres, he houg by al oppressours of the pooze people : to geue ensample vnto other. 173

A good ensample.

Catellus succeeded Catellus in the realme of Britayn, who quietly reigned xx yeares. 163

Porr, a vertuous and gentle prynce reygned. in Britayne. v. yeares. 143

Birinnus kyng of Britayne, thzough hys dyonkenesse (as our Chronycales wyte) reygned but one yeare. 138

Ci. Fulgen

A Summarie

- 137 Fulgen his sonne reigned two yerres
in Bztayne.
- 135 Elfred, reigned in Bztayne one
yeare.
- 134 Androgisus, lyke wyse reigned one
133 yeare in Bztayne.
- V Arrianus, the sonne of Androgisus, suc-
ceded hys father in this realm of Bzt-
tayne. He wholly gaue hym selfe to the
lusties of the flesh, & reigned. iiii. yerres.
- 136 Alud, kynge of Bztayne reigned. v.
yerres who was a great Astronomer.
- 124 Deodantius kyng of Bztayn reigned
v. yeaeres.
- 120 Deionus reigned in this land of Bzt-
tayne. ii. yeaeres.
- 118 Gurgineus reigned. iiii. yeaeres in Bzt-
tayne.
- 115 Merianus was kyng of bztayne. ii.
yeaeres.
- 113 Bladunus gouerned bztain ii. yerres
- 111 (Epenus, reigned kyng of bztayn iiii.
yeaeres.
- 108 Quinus ruled bztain. ii. yeaeres.
- 106 Silius reigned in bztain. ii. yeaeres.
- 194 Bedgabredus was. r. yerres kyng
of bztayne. He delisted muche in mu-
sycke, and gaue hym selfe to the studye
thereof.

Arche

Archemalus was kyng of brytayne. ii. 90
yeares.

Elbelus reygned kyng of brytayne. liii 92
yeares.

In this tyme byders prodigies were ^{prodigies}
sene, as globes of fyre, burstynge oute ^{ous signes}
of the ayre with great noyse. ^{in the ayre}

Rodanus, was king of brytain. ii. yeres 88

Redargius reygned kyng of brytayne 4
lii. yeares.

Samulius reigned in brytain. ii. yeres 83

Penissellus was made kyng of B^rit^a 81
tayne: who governed it. lii. yeres.

Pirthus ruled brytayne. ii. yeares. 78

Capornus, was king of brytain. ii. yeres. 81

Dinellus, the sonne of Capornus, a iust 74
and vertuous prince governed thys
realme of brytaine. liii yeares.

Helius the sonne of Dinellus, reyg- 70
ned not fully one yere king of brytain

Of this prince the Isle of Ely toke this
name: for that he there buylded a goodly
palace, wherin was hys most dellyght to
lyue: and also was there buryed.

Moire the
Ile of Ely
toke this
that name.

In the eldest son of Hely, succeeded 69
hys father, and reygned. xi. yeares
in brytayne. As soone as he was
made kyng. he reformed the state of his
common weale: for he amended hys la-

An house
ded London
from London
do stone to
Ludgate.

A Summarie.

ines, and tooke awayne all blages that were naughte: Moreover, he repayed the Citie of London then called Troynouant, with saye buildyngs and walles: and buylded on the west part thereof, a strong gate, whiche vnto this time retaineth the name of hym, and is called Ludgate. Finally he dyed, leauyng after hym two sonnes Androgeus and Theomancius: who beyng not of age to gouerne, their vncle Cassiuelane obteyned the Crowne. Our Chronickers write, that London tooke the name of this Lud, and was called Ludston. He was buryed nere to the same Ludgate, in a Temple whiche he there buylded.

59

Cassinelane, the sonne of Hely (as our vulgare Hystoriographers write) after the deathe of his brother Lud, was made gouernour of Britayne, whiche hee ruled. xix. yeares.

Julius Cesar made his first voyage into England

In the. viii. yere of hys reygne, Julius Cesar, who warred longe in France, made the first voyage of any straunger into this Realme: and afterwarde subdued it. When C. Julius Cesar, had warred seven yeares in France & Germanie, commeng vnto that part where Calais and Boloigne nowe stande, hee

dete.

determined to make warr into Brita'ne
whiche vntill that tyme remayned vn-
frequented and vnknewen of the Ro-
mays. His quarrell was, because that
in the warres of Fraunce, he perceyued
the Frenchemen to haue muche succour
and aide from thens. Wherfore hauing
prepared lxx. shippes, he sayled into
Britayne; where at the first being we-
ried with an harde and sharpe battaile,
And after with sodayne tempest, his na-
uie almoste destroyed: he retourned a-
gayne into France, there to wynter his
men. The next spring (whiche was the
yeare before Christ. 51.) His nauie being
newe rygged and increased; he passed
the seas agayne with a greater armie.
But whiles he went towardes his ene-
mies on lande, his shippes lying at an-
ker, were agayn by tempest almost lost:
for eyther they were drowen on the san-
des, wher they lacke fastenings through
beatyng one an other: with force of the
tempeste, they were destroyed. So that
xl. were lost, the other with muche la-
boure were saued. Upon lande also his
hofemen at the fyrste encountre were
vanquished, and Labienus the Tribune
Rayne. At the seconde conflict, not with-

Cesars co-
mentaries.

The first
boyage of
Julius Cae-
sar into
Englande.

A Summarie

Rondé submitted to Julius Cesar.

Englands best tributarye to the Romans Julius Cesar, conquering the world Emperour was slaine with bodikins. The castles of Douer, Cantorbury, Rochester, & the tower of London builded. Salisbury, Chichester & Exeter builded.

out great daunger of hys men, he putte the Britayns to flyght, and pursued the to priuer of Ehamis on the further side wherof, Cassinellan, with a great multitude of people, was keeping the banks but they not hable to resist the violence and force of the Romaynes, had theym selues in wooddes, and with sodayn eruptions oftentimes inuaded them: but in the weane tyme they strongest citie, Troynouant submitted it selfe to Cesar deliuerieng vnto hym hostages: whiche example also the other cities folowed: whereby Cassinellan after many losses was constrained to geue pledges, and to agree that Britayne shoulde become tributarye to the Romans. Then Cesar lyke a conquerour with a great number of prisoners sayled into France, and so to Rome; where shortly after he was by the senate slaine with bodikins. John Lydgate in his booke named the Serpent of diuision waiteth, that Julius Cesar builded in this lande diuers castles and cities wherby, to put hys name in remembrance: that is to saye, the castelles of Douer, of Cantorbury, Rochester, & the Tower of London, the castel & towne of Cessars bury: taking his name after Cesar,

lar, the wyrch is now called Salisbury.
He also edified Celars Chester that
now is called Chichester, and the castell
of Excester. &c.

Thus ended the warres whiche he
made in Britayn, wherby he rather ope-
ned onely a waye for his successours, to
come to the same: then that he delive-
red to them the dominion therof. This
conquest was made. 225. yeres after the
universall flood. 1057. yeares, after the
arrival of Jute. 702. yeares after the
building of Rome, the. 1116. yeres before
the conqueste made by William Duke
of Normandy.

Theomancius, the sonne of Lud, and
nephew to Cassibelan succeeded in the re-
alme of Britayne, and reigned quietly
xxii. yeres and was buried at London.

Cymbalinus, the sonne of Theoman-
cius reigned kyng of Britain. xxxv. ye-
res, and was buried at London.

The most blessed and pure virgin Ma-
ry, mother of our saviour Jesu Christ,
was born of the holy matrone Sainte
Anne, the yeaere of the world. 3948. the
yeaere before Christ. 15.

When Cesar Augustus the seconde
Emperour by the will of God had sta-
C. liii blished

Flores
historiarum

A Summarie

blyssed mooste sure peace thozough the
woold, our redemer I^e S^v CHRIST.
bery God and man, bypon whom peace
wayped, was bozne in the xlii. yeare of
the reign of Augustus: after the vnuer-
sall Flood. 2305. yerer. From the buyl-
dyng of Rome. 752. yeares. But here
is to be noted, that the fyfte yere of our
Lorde hath but. vii. dayes, after some
computation: for he was bozne the. xxi.
day of Decembre, and the fyft of Janua-
rie folowynge, began the second yeare.

¶ From thys place folowynge, the
yerer synce Chyttes byrth, are pla-
ced in the margent, at the begyn-
nyng of every kynges Reygne.

17 **G**ulderius, the fyft sonne of Cim-
balyne began his reygne ouer the
Britains, in the. xlii. yeate after
the byrth of Christ our Saviour. Thys
man was ballant, hardy, welthye, and
trussed muche in hys strength. And for
that he thought the Romayns had their
tribute wrongfully he of great courage
denied to pay the same. For which cause
Claudius the. 6. Emperour came into
Britayn with a great power, to clayme
agayne the payment therof: and lastly
slew the sayd Gulderius, when he had
reigned

Thomas
Lanquet.

reigned, xxviii. yeares.

Auiragus, the yongest sonne of
Cymbalysne, and brother of Gut-
derius, was ordeyned kynge of
Brytayne: he reigned. xxviii. yeares. He
sue Hamon neere to a haven of the sea,
and threth hym gobbet meale therein:
Wherfor it is now called Southampton.
Clandius the Emperoure after dyuers
happes of battaile tooke kyng Auirag-
us to his grace. And for so muche as he
perceyved hym to be a valiant prince, in
token of frendship (as the english Chro-
nicles testifie) gave to hym hys daugh-
ter in mariage named Genissa. Whys
Clandius (as saythe Fabian) buylded
Gloucester whiche before was named
Carlion & Auiragus was there buried.
Saint Peter, by the tyrannye of Nero,
was crucified at Rome after the bythe
of our Saviour Iesus Christ. 68 yeres
and Saint Paule was there beheaded
with the sworde.

45

Southampton
to is, howe
it tooke f
name.

Gloucester
buylded
Peter cruci-
fied and
s Paul be
headed.

Marius, the sonne of Auiragus,
an excellent wylse man was ordeyned
kyng of Brytayne. He rei-
gned. llii. yeares. In hys tyme Lodowike
kyng of the Westes (whiche were a peo-
ple of Scythia) accompanied with the

73

C. v.

Scot.

A Summarie

Scottes, invaded Britayne, and spoiled the countrey with sworde and fyre, against whom Marius with his knightes, assembled in all haste, & gaue them Harpe battaille. Whercin Lodowike captain of þe Brites was slaine, wth a great number of his souldiours: to the whych remained, Marius gaue inhabitaunce in the further part of Scotland. And for as much as the Britaines disdained to geue their daughters to them in mariage, they acquainted the with the Irish men & married their daughters, & grew in proces of tyme to a great people. This Marius (as sayth Fabian) builded the town of Chester, and is buried at Carlton.

Chester
town built
by him.

126

Coilus, the sonne of Marius, was ordeined kyng of the Britaynes. He was brought by euē from his yong age in Italy among the Romaines and therfore fauoured them greatly, & paid the tribute truly. Som write, that he builded the town of Colchester, he reigned. lxxx. yeres & was buried at Rothe.

Colchester
built by him.

180

Llacie, the sonne of Coilus was ordeined kyng of Britayn, who in all his actes & dedes folowed the steppes of his forfathers, in suche wyse that he was of all men loued and dyead.

Thys

This Lute in the. viii. yere of hys reygne, that was about the yere of our Lord 187 sente lounyng letters to Eutherius byshop of Rome, desyring hym to sende some deuout & lerned men, by whose instruction both he & hys people myght be taught the sayth and religion of Chyist: wherof Eutherius beyng very glad, sente into Britayne. ii. famous clerkes, Jaganus and Dunianus. by whose diligence (as Gildas wyrteth) Lucie and his people of Britaine were instructed & baptised in the faith of Chyist. 1294. yeres, after the arrival of Britons. The yere of chyiste. 180. In this tyme (as Gildas and Martin, Achronieler doote wyrteth) erbyll temples of Flaminys were made cathedrall churches, and byshops placed in the same as Flaminys before had bene. Londō, Dorchester & Carlisle were archebishops. Lucius kynge of Britayne, when he had reigned. vii. yeres deceased, and was buried at Gloucester: after whose death, so; so muche as of hym remaigned no heire, the britaynes betwene theym selues sett that greate discord and warre, whiche contynued to the greate disturbance of the realme about. x. yeres. By meane of this for-

Englands
first recey-
ued & Chy-
sten faith.

Gildas in
his boke
De uictoria
Aurelii
Ambrosii

sayde

A Summarie

Adrianus
wal: repay-
sed by Se-
uerus.

sayde discorde amonge the byttons: Se-
uerus was moued to make haste into
thys Countrepe, as well to quete the
realme as to kepe backe the Pictes and
Scotts, whych bered them with warre.
hee caused a wall of turres and greates
towers to be made of the lengthe of. 112.
myles, or (after some) repayzed the wal
of Adrian: It began at Wyne, and rea-
ched to the Scottyshe sea whyche is yet
called the scottyshe banke. This Seue-
rus governed Britayne. 6. yeares: and
was buried at Worke.

213

B Arianus Caracalla succeeded by
father in the empire, and reigned
vi. yeres. Of nature he was cruell
and fierce, able to endure all paines and
labours, & especially in warfare, where
to be semed to be framed of nature.

In Britayne was yet no kynge: but
the Emperour was accompted as king,
wherefore (as some wyte) Caracalla, a
bytayne of lowe byrth (but valyant and
hardy in marciall deedes purchased of
the Emperour, the keepyng of the coasts
of Britayne. By meanes wherof he dyng
to him many knyghtes of his countrey,
and addresse) deadlye warre agaynst
the Romayns: hauyng the better hope,
so, that he heard of the death of Bassia-
nus

nas the emperour, who about this time
was slayne by one of hys owne seruantes.
But Polydoze affirmeth that thys
Carassus toke on hym the gouernance
of Britayne in the tyme of Dioclesian:
and sayth that thys lande was in good
quietnes the space of .76. yeares, wyth
whom the latin hystories seme to agree.

Alectus, a duke of Rome was sente
to subdue Carassus, whyche vnlesfullye
disurped the crowne of Britayne: To
whyche Alectus, fortune was so fauou-
rable, that he vanquished Carassus: and
lastely slew hym, when he had reigned
viii. yeres.

Alectus, th: Romayn gouerned the 226
britaynes after he had subdued the land
again to the Romaines: and vsed among
them much crueltie & tyranny. Where-
fore they sttendyng vtterly to expell the
Romaynes, moued a noble man called
Asclepiodatus, to take on hym the king-
dom: who gathered a great power and
made sharpe warre vpon the Romaines,
and chased them from countrey to coun-
tre, vntill at lengthe Alectus kept him
at London for hys mosse suretye: why-
ther Asclepiodatus pursued hym & nere
to that cytie gaue hym bataille: in which

Alectus
slayn by
Asclepios-
datus.

Alectus

A Summarie

Alctus was slayne, when he had gouerned Britayn. vi. yeres.

Asclepiodatus, after Alctus was thus slayn, belayed the citie of London with a strong siege, wherein was Julius Gallus the Romayn capitayne: and ere it were long, by knyghtly force and violence, entred the citie, and slue the forenamed Gallus nere vnto a brooke thre at that day runnyng, into whiche brooke he threwh him by reason wherof, it was called Gallus or Malles brooke: and this day, the Aete wherre some time the brooke ranne, is called Malbroke. After whych victorie Asclepiodatus gouerned britayne xrb yeres.

Malbroke
in London
hathetoken
that name.

262

At this time happened a great discension in britayn betwene Asclepiodatus the kyng, and one Coll duke of Colchester. whereby was raysed a greuous warre, in whiche Asclepiodatus was slayn. And Coll took on hym the kyngdome of britayne, and gouerned the realm the space of. xrbii yeres.

Asclepiodatus
was slayne.

289

Constantius, a duke of Rome was sent into britayn to recouer the tribute: Shortly after whose arrivall, Coll whiche then was king, dyed: Wherefore the britans to haue more suertie of peace,

in yb

Willed this Duke to take to wyfe Helena, the daughter of Coll, whyche was a wonderfull sayre mayden, and therewith well learned. Thys Constantus whē he had recouered the tribute, returned with his wyfe Helena to Roine as chiefe ruler of Britayn: who gouerned the same. xxi. yeres: he was buryed at Pozke.

In this Constantus tyme, was S. ^{S. Albs of England} Albon prothomartyr of England, martyred at Alerolan. Of him John Lidgate ^{John Lydgate.} monke of Burie hath compiled a good, lye stoze in eng'lysh meter Heroicall.

Constantine, the soonne of Constantus, succeeded as well in the kyngdome of Britayne, as in the gouernance of other realmes, that wer subiect afore to his father. Thys Constantine was a ryght noble and valiant prince and sonne of Helena, a woman of great sanctimony, and bozne in Britayne. He was so myghtye in marciall prowesse, that hee was surnamed the greate Constantyne: And had the sayth of Chryste in suche reuerence, that alwayne mooste studyosely hee endeouored to augmente the same. In wytnesse of his helyefe, hee caused a booke of

A Summarie

Kynges of
Englande
ware cloſe
crownes.

The kyng
charles Em
perour.

S. Helene
an engiſh
woman.

of the Goſpell to bee carped beſore hym
and made the byble to be copied out, and
ſente into all partes of the empire. Of
this man the kynges of Britayne had
ſpyd the pryncelinge to weare cloſe crow-
nes or diademes: he reigned. xviij. yeres

Constantine in the vi. yere of hys
reygne came with a parte of hys armie
agaynſt Maxentius, whyche bered the
Romanes with greuous cracions and
tribute: when he was in his iourney, by
a viſion in the nyght, he ſawe the ſigne
of the Croſſe in the elemente ſhynnyng
lyke ſpyre, and an angell therby ſayinge
in this wyſe: Constantine, in this ſigne
thou ſhalt overcome, wherfore he being
greatly comforted, ſhortly after vanquiſ-
hed the army of Maxentius: who fleeing
out of hys battail, was drowned in Tiber.

Helena, the mother of Conſtantyne,
at Jeruſalem found the croſſe, on which
Chriſt ſuffered hys paſſion, and the. iiii.
nagles, wherewith his ſete and handes
were pearced,

Octavius, duke of Beſſes or weſt Sa-
rons, whom Conſtantine made lieu-
tenant in Britayne rebelled: and en-
deuoured to repell the Romanes out of
the lande. Wherof when Conſtan-
tine,

time had knowledge, he sente agaynst
hym a Duke named Traberne with le-
gions of souldiours, after whose arri-
uall in Britayn was fought a fiers bat-
taille, nere to Wynchester: In whiche
Traberne was put to the worse, and
constrayned to flee toward Scotlande:
whō Octanius folowed. And in West-
merlande gaue to hym the seconde bat-
taye: in whiche Octanius was chased,
and Trabern obteyned the victoꝝ, and
pursued Octanius so fiercely, that hee
was bynne to forsake the land, and sa-
led into Norway.

Octanius repairing his army came a-
gayne into Britayn: but in the meane
tyme an Earle, whiche fauoured hys
partie, by treason murdered the forna-
med Trabern. And then Octanius (cal-
led in the Englishe Chronicles Octa-
nian) reigned in this lande at the leaste
liii. yeares. In whiche tyme (as sayth
the Scottishe hystoꝝ) he was troubled
with often warres by the Romaynes:
Polydore sayth, That this Realm was
in good quiete all the tyme of Constan-
tine and his successours, vntill the fift
yere of Gratian, and maketh no men-

329

He flor
Boyce.
Polydore
Virgile.

A. Summarie

tion of this Octavius. Which thing I
speake not for anye reproche to Poly-
doze (whom I know right well to haue
folowed most certayne and commenda-
ble Authoures) but onely to shewe to
the reader, the tinerstle of hyssories,
whiche is great.

283

Marimus, sonne of Leonine, and con-
syne germayne to Constantine the
greate, was made kynge of Britayne.
Thys man was myghtye of his han-
des: but for that he was cruel, and pur-
sued the Christians, he was called Ma-
rimus the tyrant. Betwene hym, and
one Conon Peridoke a Britayne, was
a stryfe and debate, in whiche they
bothe spedde dyuersely: but at length
they were made frendes. Marimus rei-
gned eyght peares. Thys Marimus
made warre vppon the Galles, and sa-
iled into Armerica, now called lyttle
Britayne: and subduyng the countrey,
gave it to Conon Peridoke, to holde
for euer of the kynges of greate Bri-
taine. Marimus was constreigned of
the Souldiours to take on hym the Im-
periall crowne: and therfore beyng in
Fraunce, passed further into the lan-
des

Marimus
conquered
lyttle
tayne Brit

bas of the empyre, and subdued a great part of Fraunce, and all Germanye. Gratian the Emperoure of hym was put to flyghte at Baris, and slayne at Lyons. Whyles Maximus was occupied in the warres in Italye, Pelgahing of Pictes, and Quanius Captayn of the Hunnes, bered the Britaynes. Whereof whenne Maximus had vnderstandynge, hee sente a Capytayne named Gratian, to wythstande theyr force.

Sainct Cirila, with the eleuen thousand Virgins, whych were sent into litle Britayne to be married to the forsayde Conon and his knyghtes: were slayne of the barbarous people beynge on the sea.

S. Virgins
of Englan

Gratian that was sent into Britayne of Maximus, to defend the land from Barbariens, toke on him the kyngdome and exercised all tyrannye and craction vppon the people: for whiche cause he was abhorred of all the Britayns: and by theym was slayne, when he hadde reigned sower peares. Whenne about the yeare of Christ. iiii. hundred. xxviii. the Britaynes were innuaded agayn by

191

A Summarie

A wall of
stone be-
twene En-
glande and
Scotland.

the Pictes and Scots, which not with-
standyng the foresayde walle, that was
made by the Romayns, spoyled the coun-
trei very sore, so that they wer dyuerse
to seke for new helpe of the Romayns:
who sent to them a company of souldi-
ers: which agayn chased the Pictes, and
made a wall of stone of the thiknes of
viii. foot, & in heignt. xii. foote. Which
thing when they had done, comfortyng
the Britons, and admonyshyng them
hereafter to trust to their own māhod &
strength, they returned agayn to Rome.

Scots and
Pictes in-
uaded this
Realme
that the
Romaynes
refused to
defend the

The Scottes and Pictes yet once a-
gayne entred the lande of Britayne,
spolyng the countrey, and chasyng
the commons so cruelly, that they wer
altogether comfortlesse, and broughte
to suche myserie, that eche robbed and
spoyled other: and ouer this, the ground
was vntylled: whereof ensued greatesc
scarcitte and hunger, and after hunger,
deathe. In this necessitie they sent for
ayde to Aetius, the Romayne Cap-
taine, beyng then occupied in warres
in a parte of France: but they had no
comfort at his hand. And therfore wer
foryced to send ambassade to Alboenus,
dyng

kyng of little Britayne, to desyre ayde
and comferte: whych he they obteyned,
in condicion, that yf they atchiened the
victorie, Constantine his brother shold
be made kyng of Britayne: for to that
daye they had no gouernour. Whych
thyng of the Ambassadors heynge gran-
ted, the sayde Constantine gathered a
compny of souldiours, & went forth with
them. And when he had manfully van-
quished theyr enemies, obtained the vi-
ctorie: accordyng to the promise made,
he was ordeyned their kyng.

same: but
rather to
lose their
Treasures.
Beda de
gestis An-
glorum.

Here endeth spynally the dominion &
tribute of the Romans ouer this land,
whych had continued by the space of
43 yeares.

Constantine, brother of Alboennis,
after he had chased and ouercome the
Wictes and Scottes (as is before sayde)
was crowned kyng of great Britayn,
and gouerned the land the space of 1. yea-
res in quietnes.

433

In the court of Constantine was a
certaine Wicte, in so great fauour and
authoritie with the king, that he might
at all tymes come to his presence: who
watchyng hys tyme, by secrete means

The kyng
slayn by a
Wicte.

A Summarie

trayterously slewe the kyng in hys
chamber.

443

A Monke
made kyng
of Englaſſe

The kyng
trayterous-
ly ſlayne.

Constantius his eldeſte ſonne, whiche
for hys ſoſte ſprite, was made
monke at ſaincte Swithens in Wyn-
cheſter, by the means of Mortiger, duke
of Cornewall, was taken oute of the
cloyster, and made kyng: under whoſe
name the ſore ſayde Mortiger ruled all
the lande and uſed great tyranny. And
Constantius, was ſlayne of certayne
Pictes or Scottes, whome Mortiger
had ordeyned for a garde to the kynges
bodye. Whereof when Mortiger had
knowledge, he wepte, and made ſem-
blant of great ſorowe and heavynes;
and cauſed the ſayde Scottes or Pictes
to be put to deathe, though be in dede
were the cheſt cauſer of their treaſon
and murder. So thys Constantius re-
igned but thys yeares. And Arctus
and Uther, the kynges yonger brethren
ſcedde into litle Britayne.

448

Mortiger was by force ordeyned kyng
of Britayn, and governed the realme
xvi. yeares, not without trouble. For
the nobles of Britayne ſuſpected, that
Constantius was not murdered with

out

out his consente: and therfore alienated
their mynnds from hym. In this tyme
in Britayn was so great plentie of corn
and fruite, that the lyke had not bene
sene many yeares before. Withych plen-
tie was cause of ydelnes, gluttonye, le-
chery, and other vices: so that though
they incontinent and riotous luyng,
ensued so great pestilence and mortali-
tie, that the luyng scantely suffised to
bury the dead. Also the Scots and Pic-
tes, hauyng knowledge of the death of
their knyghtes, whiche were slayne by
Mortiger, for murderyng of the kyng: in-
uaded, and in most cruell wyse spoiled
the lād of Britain. And Mortiger being
soe abashed, for so much as he knewe
mynnds of his people to be alienated fro
hym (after some mens opinion) sent for
the Saxons, named Angli, whiche had no
place to dwel in, & gaue to them inhabi-
tance in Kent. By their helpe and man-
hode in many battalles, he vanquished
and drotte back the Pictes and other en-
emites: and therfore had them ever af-
ter in great lone and fauoure. Hengist
one of the captains of the Saxons found
means y Mortiger married his daughter

Great ple-
tis of corne
and grayn.

A great pos-
sillence.

The Scots
and Pictes
spoiled
this lande.

First Sax-
ons en-
tryng this
realme.

A Summarie.

Wostiger
deuorced
from his
lawful wife
and marie
ed Moiran
the daugh-
ter of Men
gla.

Moiran, a mayden of wonderful beautie and pleasantnesse; but a myscreant and Pagane. For her sake, the kynge was deuorced frome his lawfull wyfe: by whome he had. iii. sonnes. For whiche dedde welnere all the Britons for soke him: and the Saxons daily encreased bothe in sauoure multitude and actiuite, conenanting with the Britons that they should attend to theyr worldly busynesse: and the Saxons as their goodpours, would defend the lande from the incursions of all enemyes: for whiche seruice the Britains shold geue to them competent meate and wages. And vnder this pretence caused moxe Saxons to be sente for, intendinge at conuenient tyme, by force to haue the lande in their subiection.

Delagius
herely.

Saint German came into Britain to reduce them from the herespe of Delagius, to the fayth of Christe, whiche was sore decayed.

The Britains considering the daily repaire of the Saxons into this realme shewed to their king, the feopardy that might therof ensue, and aduertised him

to aduopde the danger, and erpell them
out of the realme: but all was in vayne.
For Mortiger, by reason of his wyfe,
boze suche fauor towards the Barons,
that he would in no wise beare the coun-
sell of hys subiectes. Wherefore they
with one wyl and mynde depayned hym
of his royall dignitie, and ordeyned to
theyr kyng, hys eldeste sonne Morti-
merus.

Mortiger
deposed.

¶ Mortimer (as before is sayde) beyng
made king, in al hast he pursued þe Ba-
rons: and by his marciall knyghthoode,
banquyshe them in. iiii. great battay-
les, besydes conflictes and skymyshe.
Untyll at lengthe he was poysoned by
meane of his wyfe his stepmother, after
he had reigned, vii. yeres.

464
The kyng
poysoned
by his step-
mother.

¶ Mortimer obteyned agayne the kyng-
dome of great Britayn, and reigned
after this time x. yeres. But shortly af-
ter, Pengistyn (whiche was chased of
Mortimer into the Isle of Ebanet, en-
tered the lande woth a numbre of Ba-
rons: but when he heard of the greates
assemble, that the Britons made agaynst
hym, he treated for pence: which in fine
was concluded. But shortly after,

471

D. v.

Par.

A Summarie

Hardyng wylteth, the Barons set on a
Playne of Walsbury. iii. C. and ix. ba-
rons and Erles, and toke the kyng pri-
soner: and by that meanes contrayned
the kyng to graunte unto theyn this
countreys in the lande of Britayn: that
is to say, Kent, Sussex, Suffolke, and
Norfolke. When Hengist beganne his
dominion ouer Kent: and sendynge for
mo Barons, to inhabite the other pro-
uinces: shortly after made warre vpon
the Britayns, and so chaled them, that
he kept his kyngdom of Kent in peace
and warre. xlii. yeres.

Ambres-
bury build-
ed.

Abbot Ambry builded Ambresbury.

Uortiger fled into Wales, and there
buylded a castell. Of whiche buyldynge
and longe lette of the same, and of his
prophete Merlin, the common voice of
the people speaketh many thynges.

Aurelie surnamed Ambrose, and Ma-
ther, the byethern of Constantine king
of Britayn: whiche was slayne by the
treason of Uortiger, landed with a na-
uye of shippes at Eotnes: and by the
healpe of Britaynes, whiche gathered
to them in all haste, made warre vpon
Uortiger, and burned hym in his castell

Uortiger
burned.

in

in Wales, where he kept hym for his
moste sure defence.

Arcelius Ambrose, was ordeyned
kyng of Britayne, which immediat-
ly basted hym with an armye towarde
Dorthe, agaynst Octa sonne of Hengist
who with his Saxons kepthe the Citie,
wher he discomfited, and toke prisoner
the sayd Octa.

488

A Saxon named Hella, with his iii.
sonnes, and a company of Saxons lan-
ded in the southe part of Britayne, flew
the Brites, & chased many of the into de-
sertes and wodes, and subdued the coun-
treys of Southery, Somerset, Denon-
shyre and Cornewall, which after was
called the kyngdom of South Saxons.

The secda
kyngdom
of the Sax-
ons.

A Saxon named Dorthelanded with
his ii. sonnes, at an haven in Southam-
tonshyre. After tohome, the Haven is
named Dorthmouth.

Howe
Dorthe
the took
that name.

The kyngdome of the easte Saxons
began in Britayn vnder a duke named
Uffa. The kyngdome wherof, contey-
ned Dorsethe and Suffolke. The kinges
of that lordshipp were called Uffines:
great murder & verasie of the Britains
was at the enteryng of these Saxons.

The third
kingdom
of the Saxons

In

A Summarie

In the ende of Aurelie hys reygne, Valcentius, the yongest sonne of Maxtiger: who for feare of Aurelius fled in to Irelande, invaded this lande with a great armie: at which season Aurelius was sicke at Winchester. And therfore sent hys brother Uther, to resiste the malice of Valcentius, and Guillamour kyng of Irelande. In the meane tyme Aurelius died: as some write) beynge poisoned, when he had reigned. xix. yeres.

500

Uther, surnamed Pendragon, was crowned kyng of Britayne, and reigned, xvi. yeres. He was enamoured vppon the dukes wyfe of Cornewall: and to obteyne his vntesfull lust, made warre vppon her husbande Carlus, and slewe hym in battayle: he was buried at Stonehynge.

517

Gildas de
gestis Ar
thur.

Arthur, the sonne of Uther Pendragon, a strypling of xv. yeres of age, began his reigne ouer Britayne, and governed the land. xvi. yeres: hauing continuall warre and mortall battayle with the Saxons. Of this Arthur he written many thynges in the Englyshe Chronicle, of small credence, and farre discordant from other wyters: but not all

all agree, that he was a noble and victorious prince in al his dedes. And they testifie, that he fought, xii. notable battayles agaynste the Saxons; and was alway victour. but not withstandinge he might not clerely voyde them out of his lande; but that they held theyr countreys whych they were possessed of.

John Frofarde affirmethe, that kynge Arthur buylded the castell of Wyndesore; and there founded the order of the rounde Table.

John Frofarde.
Wyndesore
castell buyld

The fourthe kyngdom of the West Saxons beganne in britayne, vnder a Saxon called Cerdicus. They landed first at an hauen in Norfolke called Weremouth. With this Saxon Cerdicus, & his people, Arthur had much trouble and warre. This lordeshipp conteyned the west part of England, as Wylshire, Somersetshire, Barkshire, Dorsetshire and other.

The fourthe
kingdom of the
Saxons.

Arthur, when after many & diuers battailes, he had set his lande in some quietnes: he betoke the rule therof to his nephew Morzed, and with a chosen armie (as saith Galfride and other) sayled into France, where he dyd mer- uailous

Galfride.

A Summarie

maileus thynges, and vanquyshed Lelias Hybertus the Romayn capitayne, whiche thyng seemeth not to agree with other hystories.

Words
blaspeth.

Mordred, which had the gowerance of brytaine in the absence of Arthur, by treason was crowned kyng through the helpe of Cerdicus, kyng of Welch barons. Of whiche treason when relation came to Arthure being then in France: wyth all hast he made backe to brytaine: where he was mette of Mordred, whiche gate vnto hym many strong battayles. In the whiche many noble and valyaunt knyghtes perished. And lastely, in a battayle foughten besydes Glasseburye, Mordred was slayne, and Arthure wounded vnto the deathe. He was buried in the vale of Aualon, and afterwarde in Glasseburye.

Words
Name, and
Arthure
wounded
to deathe.

541

Constantine, kynseman to Arthur by assente of the Brytons was ordeyned kyng of Brytaine, and reigned thre yeres. This man was by the two sonnes of Mordred greuously bered. For they claimed the lande by the righte of their fater: so that betwene them was

was foughten sundry battayles: In the
whiche lastely the two brethren were
banquished and slaine.

Holy Gildas our countreyman flourished in this tyme, he was called Gildas the wise.
Gildas the wise.

Aurelius Conanus, a Brittain, raised
mortal warre against Constantine the
king: and after sore fight, slue hym in
the field, when he had reigned .iii. yeres
and was buried at Stoneburyng.

Aurelius Conanus, was crowned
king of Britayn: he was noble, har-
dy, and therewith very liberall: But he
cherished suche as loued stryfe and dis-
sention within his Realme: and gaue
lyght credence to theym, whiche accu-
sed other, were it ryght or wrong. He
imprisoned by strenght his vncle, which
was ryght heire to the crown: and died
when he had reigned .iii. yeres.

The kyngdome of Northumberland
began fyrst in Britayn vnder a Saxon.
The b. and
bi. kynges
dom of the
Saxons.
This province was fyrste
named Ida. This province was fyrste
deuided into two kyngdomes: The one
was called Deira, whiche conteyned the
lande from Humber to Tyne: The o-
ther Brenicia, whiche included ycountrey
from

A Summarie

from Tyne to the Scottyshe sea. After this day the Britayns decreased dayely in lordshyp and rule, and drew theim towardes Wales, so that the countrey about Chester, was the chiefe of theyr lordshyppe.

§ 48

Guido.

Vortiporus, the sonne of Conanus, was ordeyned kynge of Britayne: of whom is lytle memorie left, sayynge that Guido testifieth, that he was a victorious prince: and that he in diuers batayles discomfited the Saron: he reigned .liii. yeares.

§ 52

Malgo, a Duke of Britayn, beganne his reigne ouer the Britaynes, and governed them. rrrv. yeares, as writers record. This Malgo was the comlyest and moste personable man of all the Britaynes then liuyng, and therewith indued with knyghtly manhode: but he delited in the foule synne of Sodomie: and therfore was greatly spoiled by his enemies the Saron.

The fyfte
warre be-
twene the
Saron
in this re-
alm.

Ethelbert, kynge of the Saron in Kent, gaue battaile to Ceaulinus, kynge of the weste Saron: in whiche fyght were slayn .ii. dukes of Ethelberts, and hym selfe with his people chased. This

was

Was the fyrste warr betwene the Sarons, after they had lande and dwelling within this realme.

Cutwalphus, the sonne of Cerdicus, kyng of west Sarons, fought valiantly agaynst the bytains, and berefte them of. iii. great towne.

After the deathe of Cutwalphus be soze named, his byot her Ceaulinus desyrions of honoure, made sharpe warre vpon he bytains, and wan from them the citties of Glocester, Worcester, and Bathe.

Careticus began to rule the bytōs
This man (as witneseth al wryters) loued ciuile warr, and was odible both to God and to his subiects, they moued the Sarons to warre vpon hym: who toke from hym a great parte of his land.

536

The Sarons beryng of the discention betwene Careticus and his Bytains, beying accompanied with Gurmundus kyng of Ireland, made warr vpon Careticus, in suche wyse that hee was fayne to take the Tounne of Dorcester, where they assayled hym so soze that he wth his men fled from thens into Wales: by whyche meanes he lefte a great part

A Summarie

Germund
chester.
builed.

589

of his dominion: and shortly after ended
his lyfe, whē he had reigned. iiii. yeares,
this Germundus builded Germūchester.

The Britaines wherby were chased
by their enemies into Wales as-
saulted the Saxons some while in
one coast, and som while in an other un-
der sundry dukes: and so continued the
space of. xiiii. yeares.

In Britayne Ethelricus gouerned
the Northsaxons: who made suche con-
tinuall warre vpon the Britaynes, and
chased them so sore, that it is thoughte
he slew mo of them, then all the other
Saxons kynges. By this crueltie, the
faith of Christ was almoste vterly ex-
tinguished among the Britains, which
had continued since the tyme of Lucius a-
bout. 400. yeres, & many of the britains
wer chased out of the Iland, the rest re-
mained in Wales: who there kept the
christien faith which they had receyued.
and the Saxons obtained the whole do-
minion of this Iland: Sauing a part of
Scotland whiche was subiecte to the
Pictes and Scotts.

The Saxons
had the
whole pos-
session of
this realme.

S. Augu-
stin.
came into
Englande,

In Anno domini. 596. S. Gregorie sent
Augustin-Melitus Iustus: and Iohn, wyth
other learned men to preache the chris-
ten

Men saithe to the Angles : whiche were
 fyrst receyued of Ethelbert kyng of Kent,
 whom they conuerted to the faith, with
 diuers of his people. This Ethelberte (as
 some write) fyrste began to buyld Saint
 Austins in Canturbury s. Paules church
 in London, & s. Andrews in Rochester.
 the year of our lord. 604 Sibertus king
 of east saxes buylded the monasterie of
 westmynster the whych bycause it was
 an vnfrutefull and thorny pece of ground
 it was called in þ saxon tonge thornege
 and thorney, in þ Latin *spinarum insula*.

S. Austins
 at Canturbury.
 S. Paules in
 London.
 s. Andrews
 in Rochester.
 s. Andrews
 at Westmynster
 after built
 dev.

C Adwane Duke of Northmales,
 was made soueraygne of the byr-
 tayns, who comyng out of Wa-
 les, gaue stronge battaile to Ethelfride
 kyng of Northumberland they moste
 deadly enemy: & in diuers enconntres so
 discomfited the said Ethelfride, that he
 was forced to intreate for peace: After
 which concozd made betwene those two
 princes, they continued al theyr life tyme
 as two speciall and longyng frendes, he
 reygned. xxii. yeares

613

Edwyne, the sonne of Ella, whiche
 was persecuted of Ethelfryde kyng of
 Northumberland made soze warre v-
 pon the sayd Ethelfride, and sleue hym

C. ii.

in

A Summarie

in playne battaille, and then seised into his possession the kyngdom of Northumberlande. This Edwyne was the fyrst christian kyng of that countrey.

Mahomet
fyrst begin
nyng.
The first
kingdome
of the Sa-
sons.

Aboute this tyme began Mahomet among the Turkes.

Also about this time began the kyngdom of Mercia or middle England vnder the strong painim and Saxon called penda: which lordshipp conteyned Huntingdonshyre, Herefordshyre, Gloucestershire, and other, and was greater of all other kyngdomes. At that tyme reigned in dyuers partes of this landes vii. kynges. Sibertus among the east Saxons. Redwallus kyng of East angles, now called Norfolk and Suffolke. Ethelbert kyng of Kent. Erchelwolphus of Suffer: Ringilus & Quincellinus of West Saxons. Penda of Mercia, Edwyne of Northumberland. Edwyn whiche was baptised of the holye Byschoppe Paulinus, and after him, many of his people: In these dayes such was the peace, and tranquillity throughte out all Brytaine whiche waye soever kyng Edwynes dominions laye that a weake woman myght haue walked to her new borne babe over all the ylland from

Paulinus
buylded a
great chur-
che at Lin-
colne. Iacob
suppes.

from sea to sea, with out anye damage,
 or danger mozeouer for the refreshing
 of wayfaryng men he ordeyned cuppes
 and bassyns of yron or brasse to be sette <sup>Iron cups
 pes.</sup>
 ned by such clere welles and fountayns
 as dyd rúne by the wayes syd which ba-
 lens either for feare of hys kings displea-
 sure no mā durst touch farther thē to his
 own present vse, & necessite: or no man
 wold take thē a way for the love & good
 will the boze to thys prince, who was
 for hys tyme of his reigne so honoꝝd & lo-
 ued, y the triumphyng banners, & flaggs
 were borne before him not in warre on-
 ly, but in peace to, wher soeuer he went
 abroad, he began the cathedrall church
 of yorke named, s. Peter and poynted
 that a byshop see for byshoppe pauline,
 whiche churche was synyshe by kynge
 Oswald his successour.

Beda.

637

Cadwallane the son of Cadwane
 began his regne ouer the bytays-
 nes He was valiant and mighty,
 and warred strongly vpon the Saxons,
 and made Wenda kyng of Mercia tribu-
 tarye to hym: he reigned thirti. yeaꝝ,
 and was buried at Lodon in saint Pa-
 ryna church by Ludgate.

Kingilpus kyng of weste Saxons

C.iii.

was

A Summarie

was turned to the right belefe, by a holy man called Berinus.

Segebert, kyng of East Engles or Norffolke caused good learning plentifully decayd to bee taughte and erected Schooles in dyuers partes of his dominio, as he somtime had seen in France. The vniversitie of Cambridge was by hym repaired.

Kentwalens kyng of west Saxons in Britayn was dyspueh oute of his kyngdome by Wenda, and kepte from thence by force, the space of. lxx. yeares.

Wenda kyng of Mercia warred upon Oswalde the good and holpe Kyng of Northumberland, and slue hym in battayle with many of his knyghtes.

Policronicon. f. Co. lumb. cronis. Colmani. Oswyne, the brother of Oswald obtained the kyngdome of Northumberland: who slue Oswyne his brothers sonnet and made Oswalds partaker of his kyngdome.

*The bys-
shops se of
Winches-
ter.*

Kentwalens kyng of West Saxons was restored to his kyngdom by the helpe of Anna, kyng of eastangles. He builded the byshops see of Winchester, & made Agelbert the fyrst byshop of y see. And after hi was on named Wynne, of whiche the cite toke the name of Winchester.

Wene

Benet the monke, and maister of the reuered Bede, was famous in Brittain. This Benet broughte fyrst the craft of glasyng into this lande.

Glasynge brought fyrst into Englande.

Cissa begunne to buylde the abbey of Abington, and Erkenwalde byshop of London buylde the abbeyes of Chertsea, and of Barkynge in Essex.

The abbis of Abington of chertsey & of berkynge builded

Chertesey in Southerie was after ward destroyed by the Danes.

Cadwallader was ordeyned kynge of brytons, and ruled onely. lii. yerres. He vanquished and slew Lothayre kynge of Kent, and Athelwolde kynge of South saxons, and then forsa- kyng his kyn ly authoritie, he went to Rome, and there became a religious man, and was buryed at saint Peters church at Rome. He was the last king of Britayne. And this lande after this tyme was called *Anglia*, and the inhabitantes therof Angles or Englyshmen, and the brytaynes were called *Malshe-men*: whiche name they tooke of a duke called *Walrus*. This happened. 1791. yerres, or as saith Fabian. 1822. after that Brute fyrst aryued in this lande: After the conquest of Cesar. 737. yeres: From the enteryng of the Saxons in.

683

The kyng he cam a monke.

The name called bry- tayne. Englande.

A Summarie.

der their le- ders Hengist and Horsa,
in the tyme of Woxtiger. 2 36. of nere
ther about.

Thus ended the reygne of the
Wiltens: and now foloweth
the reygne of the Saxons.

Although the Saxons had deuoyd
this realme into seuen severall kyngdo-
mes: yet I wyll now speake chiefly of
the west Saxons ino2ber: because that
(in p2oces of tyme) they subdued the o-
ther kynges, and brought it agayne in-
to one monarchye.

686

Among the west Saxons reigned a
noble man called Iewe, of great
power and wysedome, and there-
with valiant and hardy: in feates of ar-
mes very expert: he mainteyned such
warre agaynst the Kentyshe Saxons, &
bee constrained them to seke and in-
treate meanes of peace, geuyng to hym
for the same great gyftes. This man
buylded first the colledge of Welles, &
the abbey of Glassebury: he paid the
Peter pens sp2 to Rome. When he
had governed the west Saxons by the
space of. xxiij. yeres, by the earnest la-
bour of hys wyfe Ethelb2eda, whiche
was

The col-
ledge of
Welles, &
the abbey
of Glasse-
bury new-
ly buylded

was an holy woman & abbesse of Bar-
kyng in Ester, gaue by his royal power
and became a poze man, and went to
Rome on pilgremage, he is of Beda cal-
led Dunne or Jete.

a quene
abbesse of
Barthynge:
the kyngs
celigious.

After hym Ethelarde was kyng 714
of west Saxons, in whose tyme
the reuerend Beda was famous S. Beda.
and wrote his booke called *Anglice historia*
to Offa, kyng of Northumbrelande.
Ethelarde reygned. v. yeares.

Cuthred was kyng of West Sax- 729
rons. This man made war vpon
Ethelwald of Mercia, and sped
therin diuersly. In his tyme appered
two blaspyng sterres, castpyng as it were
burnynge brandes towarde the north.
He reygned. xvi. yeares. Ethelwald be-
foze named (as Haroing writeth) buyl-
ded the abbey of Crowlande.

The cos-
mets or
blaspyng
sterres.

The holy man Beda: whyche for his
lernynge and godly lyfe, was renoumed
in all þe world, ended his last day about
the yeare of Christ. 734. he in his lyfe
compiled. lxxviii. bookes.

Crowlande
buylded.
Beda de-
ceased.

Sigebert was made kyng of Weste
Saxons: he was cruel and tyrānous
towards his subjects: & changed an-
ciente lawes and customes, after his
owne

745

A Summarie

The kynge
deprived,
& slaine by
a swyne-
herde.

stone will and pleasure. And because a certayn noble man, some deale sharply aduertised hym to change his maners, he maliciously caused the same persone to be put cruelly to deathe: And for so muche as he continued in his malice, & would not amende: he was deprived of all kyngely auctoritie and lastely, as a person desolate and forlorne, wandring in a wood, was slayn of a swyneherde, whose lorde and mayster, (when he had reigned as king) he had wrongfully put to death, he had reygner .lxxi. yeares.

748

Kenulphus, of the lynage & blood of Cerdicus fyrst king of West Saxons, reigned in the kyngdome .lxxi. yeares.

The vertue of this manne farre passed his fame. At the begynnyng he appeared certayne murmours and grudges, that were among the people, for the depolynge of his predecessours Sigebert.

Wicheche
abbey buil-
ded.

Kenulfe kyng of Mercia builded the abbey of Wichecomebe.

Offa, a noble man reygned in Mercia, or myddle Englande, he had warre with theym of Northumberland: and for a tyme subdued theym. He warred also agaynst Etheldred kyng of east angles:

C. b.

gles: and vanquished and tooke prisoner. Egbert kyng of Kent.

The abbe
of. c. 2163
buried.

Offa, kyng of Mercia builded the abbey of saint Albons, he chased the byttons of Welshemen into Wales, and made a famous dyke betwene Wales and the utter boundes of mercia, whiche is now called Offa dike.

The kyng
Renul:
phus slayn

Renulphus kyng of west saxons, as he haunted to a woman, whiche he kept at Winton, was slayne by treason of one Clio, the kynsemanne of Sigeberte, late kyng. He was buried at Wynchester.

778

Bithicus, of the bloud of Cerdic, was made kyng of west saxons: and knyghtly ruled his land y space of .xviii. yeres: he maryed one of the daughters of Offa, kyng of Mercia by whose power he expelled Egberte, that was an under kyng in the lordshipp of west saxons. In his tyme (as sayth Fabian) it rained blood from heauen, whiche falling on mens clothes, appeared lyke crosses.

It rained
blood.

The Danes first entred this land of Britayne, but by the strength and puissance of Bithicus, and other kynges of the saxons, they were driven backe,

The Danes
first entred
this lande.

A Summarie

The kyng
poisoned
by his
wyfe.

and compelled to voyde the lande. **W**ythicus was poisoned by his wife **E**thelburga. For whiche deede the nobles ex-
depned, that from thenseforth the kyn-
ges wyues shuld not be called **Q**ueenes,
noꝝ suffered to pte with them in places
of estate.

795

Egbert the saxon, whych by **W**ythicus was chassed oute of the **K**e-
alme, haupnge knowledge of the
deathe of **W**ythicus returned oute of
Fraunce, & in so knyghtelly wyse he de-
meaned hym selfe that he obteyned the
gouvernement of weste Saxons hee ta-
med the welthe men, banquished **B**e-
thulphus kyng of myddle Englande,
and suboued to hys seignory and obey-
sance, the **K**entish Saxons, east Saxons,
and **P**orthumbers, & reygned as kyng
ouer the moze part of **E**nglad, the space
of xxxviii. yeares, and was buried at
Wynchester.

The Danes
second en-
tryng thys
lande.

The **D**anes with a great host entred
this land the second tyme, and spoyled
the **I**lle of **S**hepey in **K**ente, agaynst
whom **E**gbert the kyng addressed hym
with his power: whom the **D**anes for-
to flee the field. After whych tyme, som
of the **D**anes continually abode in one
place

Ethelwolphus, the sonne of Egbert began his reygne ouer the more part of Englande. This man in his youth was wyllyng to haue bene a priest, and entred the order of subdeacon: howbeit after he maryed a wyfe, by whome he had iiii. sonnes which reigned after him successiue. he gaue first tithes in Englande, as Iohn Harding affirmeth. He wēt to Rome wher he repayred the english schoole whiche was fyrste founded by Offa king of Mercia. This schoole was after roured to an hospitall for english men whych came to Rome. He reigned xlii. yeares, and was buryed at Wynchester.

And hospitall for Englishmen buylded at Rome.

Ethelwaldus, after the death of his father, began his reyn in Englande, he maryed a woman whiche his father had kepte befoze as his concubine: and dyed when he hadde not reigned full yeare.

355

Ethelbert, the brother of Ethelwold was made king ouer the more part of Englande. In the begynnyng of his reigne, the Danes entred the west part of the realm, and spoiled the countrey afoze them, till they came to Wynchester, and by strength toke it. But by the kynge

356

The Danes thid entreyng this land.

A Summarie

893

This King
deuyded
daye and
night in all
partes.

The Danes
landed.

Pyne Ed-
mund slaine

kyng and his dukes, they were forced
to leaue Wyndchester: and in rettyrnyng
towards their shypes, they lost a great
number of theyr men. He reygned. viii.
yeares: and was buryed at S. herborne.
Æthelred, the thyrd sonne of Ethel-
wolphus, toke on him the gouernate
of Merciarones, and other prouinces
of Englande. He was a man framed of
nature, as wel to peace as warr. Amog
his subiectes, he was mylde, gentill, lo-
uyng and pleasant: agaynst his aduer-
saries, seuerer, fiercer, valpant, and har-
dye. He liued in continuall warre with
the Danes: whiche all the tyme of his
reigne, bered this land with most dea-
dly warres (as Iohn Hardyng wyrteth) he de-
uided the day in thre parties. viii. hou-
res to serue God. viii. to heare saytes of
his people, and. viii. to take his slepe
and rellie.

A company of Danes landed in Nor-
thumberlande: and after manye shy-
mythes and battayles to theym geuen,
by strength they possessed and held that
countrey, the space of. lx. yeares, and got
also the Citie of Norke.

A company of the Danes entred the
countrey of Norffolke, where they slue
the

the holy kyng Emonde, whiche gouer-
ned the prouince of Porsfolke: because
he wolde not forsake the faith of Christ.

Of this kyng Emonde, John Lydgate monke of Bury bath compyled a
goodly treatise in englyshe meter herof.
tall. John Lydgate.

At Colyngtham abbey saint Ebbe ab-
bess, cut of her nose and ouerlyppe, and
persuaded all her systers to doo the lyke
that they beyng adyle to the Danes,
mought the better kepe theyr virginittie
in dispite the Danes burned the abbey,
and the Nunnes therin.

Women to
rept their
chastite
disfigured
thelmes.

Also those Danes landed agayne in
Soutbery, and went forwarde tyl they
came to Readyng and toke that towne
and castell: at whiche tyme, whyle E-
theldred was bulged agaynst them, he
hadde woord of the landyng of Astrike
kyng of Denmarke with an other com-
panye, to whome the kynges gaue ma-
nye stronge battayles. But in the ende
he was put to the woorse, and receyued
a wounde: whereof he dyed, when hee
had reigned ix. yeares. He buylded the
prioory of Chanons at Erceto, and was
buryed at wynebourn.

The kyng
Etheldred
slayne.

The prio-
ry at Erceto
to be builded

Alured

A Summarie

872

Alured the fourth son of Ethelwolphus beganne hys reygne ouer the moze parte of Englande, and reygned. xlviii. yeares. This man was of sayze stature and comely personage no lesse renoumed in marciall policie thenne in Ciuille gouernaunce of hys commune weale. Hee was wyse discrete, and learned, and fauoured good Letters excellently well.

In youth some what he was disposed to the vice of the fleshe: and therefore besought god to chastyse hym by some continual sicknes: wherby he myght serue God the better, and yet not to be made vnapt to worldly busynes. Wherefore by the ordynance of God, he was taken with the euill called *Ficus*, and was therof sycke a longe space. The fyrste yere of his reygne in sundry places he fought vi. tymes with the Danes: by meanes whereof hys people were so weakened, that he was glad to make peace with hys enemyes.

The Danes brake the league made with Alured. Wherefore in as secrete maner as he myght, he assembled a chosen company, and set vpon them suddenly: and after the fyrst conflict, held them

to short: that he constrained them to
geue hostages for suretie of peace.

Alured was sore ouerset with newe
companies of Danes: but at length ta-
kyng to hym a valiant courage, he en-
terprised to espy the maner of his ene-
mies, in this wyse: he dyd on hym the
habite of a mynstrell, and wpyth his in-
strumientes of musike, entred the tents
of the Danes: and in shewyng them
pastyme and songe, he espied all theyr
sloth and idelnes: and hearde much of
their counsell. When pryncely returning
to his army: with a chosen company fel
vpon the Danes in the nyghte, and slue
of them a great numbze: and lastly con-
cluded a peace, on condition that as ma-
ny of theym as woulde be chrystened,
shoulde inhabite the prouinces of East
angles and Northumberlande: the o-
ther to depart into France. As Guido
wryteth, he buylded the house of nūnes
at Shaftsbury, and an other house of re-
ligion at Ethelyngsey.

The kyng
counterfey-
ted the min-
strell.

Shafts-
bury and
Ethelings-
sey
buylded.

By the counsell of Boetus, Alured
ordained the generall schole in Oxfozd,
and franchised the towne with manye
great liberties. He buylded the newe

The insti-
tucion of
vniuersitie
of Oxfozd.

ff mynstre

A Summarie

Abbot
in Winch.

mynster in Wynechester, and there
eth buried.

901

Edward
the Senior

Edward the elder, surnamed Senior,
sonne of Alured, began his reigne o-
uer the most part of Englande, and go-
uerned this land well and nobly. xxiij.
yeares. In knowledge of good letters
he was not to bee compared to his fa-
ther: But in honoꝝ, worthyp, and mar-
ciall prowesse, nothyng inferioꝝ: he had
vnder his obedience the kyng of Scot-
tes: he was also prosytable to the com-
mon weale, in buyldynge and repay-
ryng many castelles, townes, and cy-
ties, whyche were rased and broken
by the Danes. He in his tyme buylded
Hereforde castell, and adioyned to his
lordshyp all this Ilande, sauyng onely
Northumberlande, whyche was pos-
sessed of the Danes. He lyeth buried
at Wynechester by his father, in the
new mynster: and as Fabian writeth,
he buylded the monasterie of S. Peter
in Gloucester.

Hereforde
castell buyl-
ded.

The mona-
stery of S.
Peter at
Gloucester
buylded.

In this tyme a noble womā named
Elfreda, syster to kyng Edward, gouer-
ned the prouince of myddle Englande.
This woman whā she had ones assaied
the

the pepys that women suffer in traua-
lyng with chylde, euer after hated the
imbracynges of her husbände: saying,
That it was not semely for any noble
woman to vse suche fleshely lpyngge:
wherof shold ensue so great sorow and
payne. She tamed the Welshmen, and
in dyuers battayles chased the Danes.
After whose death, Edward helde that
prouince in his owne hande.

Adelstane, after the deth of Edward
Senior hys father, was crowned at
Kyngston. His coronation was celebra-
ted in the market place vpon a stage e-
rected an hye, that the kyng might be
sene the better of h multitude. He was
a pynce of woorthy memorie, valyaunt,
and wyse in all his actes: and brought
this lande to one monarchye: for he ex-
pelled vtterly the Danes, and quieted
the Welshemen, and after that he had
by battayle conquered Scotlande: hee
made one Constantyne kyng of Scot-
lande vnder hym, addyng thys pynce-
lye wooorde, that it was more honoure
to hym to make a kyng, then to be
a kyng. Thys kyng dydde reygne

925

A Summarie

rb. yeares, and lyeth at Walmeſbury.
Of him John Lidgate monke of Bury
bath translated a goodly ſtorpe oute of
Latin into engliſh meter, whyche was
compiled by Gerardus Cambrence.

940

EDmunde, the brother of Aðelſtane
toke on hym the gouernance of this
realme: whose ſhorſte reigne toke from
hym the renoume of moſte high praifes
that ſhoulde haue redounded to his po-
ſteritie: for he was a man diſpoſed of na-
ture to nobleneſſe and Juſtice. He reig-
ned. vi. yeares, and was buried at Gla-
ſtenbury.

946

The kinge
crowned. &
Kingſton.

Eldred ſucceded Edmund his brother
for hys ſonnes Edwyne and Edgar,
wer thought to pong to take on theym
ſo great a charge. This Eldred had the
er neſt fauour of the commons, be-
cauſe he was a great mayntayner of honeſty
and alſo moſte abhorred naughtie and
vnruly perſones: for his expertnes in
feates of armes, he was muche comen-
ded. Wherby he quieted and kepte in
due obeysance, the Northumbers, and
Scottes, and exiled the Danes. He rei-
ned. ix. yeares, and was buried in the
cathedral church of Wynecheſter.

Ed

Edwyne succeeded his uncle Edoz in the kingdom: of whom is left no honest memorie, for one heynous acte by hym committed in the begynnyng of his Reigne. In the selfe day of his coronation, he sodenly wythdrew hym selfe from hys Lordes, and in the sight of certayne persons, ravished his own kynsewoman, the wyfe of a noble man of his Realme: and afterwarde slewe her hal bande, that he myght have the unlawfull vse of her beautie. Whiche acte, and for banysynge Dunstane, he became odible to his subjectes: and of the Northumbres, and people of myddle Englande, that rose agaynst hym, was deprived, when he had reigned iii. yeares. He was buried in the cathedral church of Wyndchester.

955
He was crowned at Wyndchester.
A vicious king.

The King deprived.

Edgar, brother to Edwyne, beganne hys reigne in Englande. He was a prince of worthy memory, for his manyfold vertues greatly renowned, so excellent in iustice, and sharpe in correction of vices, as wel in his maiestrates, as other subjectes: that neuer before his dayes was vsed lesse felony by robbers, or extortion or byberie by false

959

He was crowned at Bath. Som day at Wyndchester.

A Summarie

officers. He chastised also the great negligence, couetousnes, and vicious living of the clergie he reformed, and brought them to a better order: of stature he was but lytle, but of mynde valiant and hardy, & very expert in martiall policie. he prepared a great navy of shyppes, whiche he disposed in .iij. partes of his realme, and had souldiours alway prest and ready agaynste the incursions of foreyn and strange enemies he reigned .xli. yeares. He buylded Peters Burgh, Thorney, Ramsey, and many other, & was buried at Glassebury.

This hig
buylded &
repaired xi
abbeyes in
Englande,
as Wyllm,
Peterbor-
ough, Thor-
ney, Ram-
sey. &c.

The wol-
ues in En-
glande des-
troyed.

Lawes a-
gainst qua-
lityng and
alehouses.

Ludwallus, prince of Wales, payde to hym perche, in name of tribute, 3000 wolues, by meane wherof within .iij. yeares in England and Wales myghte scantely be found one wolfe. This Edgar in hys flourethyng yowthe was somdeale genen to the lust of the fleshe: whych he afterwarde grienously repented.

In his tyme as well the Danes, as all other people in Englande, vled the vice of great drynkyng. The kynge therfore rode through the Realme, and put downe many alehouses, and would suf-
fer

fer but one in a village or towne, except
it were a great borough: and ordeyned
certayne cuppes with pynnes and nat-
les. and made a lawe, that who soeuer
dranke past that marke at one draught
shoulde forsayt a certayn payn. Wherof,
the accuser shoulde haue the one halfe,
and the ruler of the Towne, the other
halfe. It is written by Fabyan, and o-
thers, that Edgar being at Chester, en-
tered the ryuer of Dee, and syttinge in
the bote, he toke the rule of the helme,
and caused. viii. kynges to row hym vp
& down the riuer vnto S. Johns church
& fro thens vnto his palaice, in toke that
he was lord & king of so many prouinces.

Eight pety
kynges rowed
hym
Edgar.

Edwarde, the sonne of Edgar by hys
first wife, began his reigne ouer this
realme, contrary to the mynde and ple-
sure of Elphrede hys stepmother, and
other of her alliance. In all kyndes of
honest vertue, thys man myghte well
be compared to his father: and began
hys reygne wyth suche modestye and
myldenesse, that he was woorthily fa-
uoured of all menne: Excepte onely
Elphrede, whyche euer bare a grudge
agaynst him: for so much as she despyred

978
The kyng
crowned at
Wyngston.

A Summarie

to haue the gouernance of the realme,
for her owne son Egelrede. This Ed-
ward while he was hunting in a fozeſt,
(by chance) loſt his company, and rode
alone to reſreſhe hym at the caſtell of
Cozſſe: where by the counſayle of his
ſtepmother Elphrede, he was trait-
rouſly murdered, as he ſat on his horſe
When he had reigned .i. i. yeares. He
was buried at Shaftesbury. After his
death God ſhewed for hym dyuers mi-
racles: wherfore he is numbred among
the ſaynctes and martyrs. Before the
death of this Edward appeared a bla-
ſyng ſterre of meruaylous greatneſſe.
It is of ſome authours wryten, that the
forſayd Elphrede dyd afterwarde take
greate penance, and that ſhe buylded
two Monasteries of Nonnes, Almeſ-
bury and Warwel: in which Warwel
ſhe after lived a ſolitary life til ſhe died.
Egelrede, or Etheldrede, the ſonne of
kyng Edgar and Elphrede, was or-
deyned kyng of Englande, and crow-
ned at Kyngſton. He was goodlye of
ſhape and viſage: but wholly genen to
ſolenes, and abbozred all princely exer-
ciſes: a lover of riot, lechery, and dron-
kenneſſe.

The Kyng
murdered by
his ſtep-
mother.

A blaſyng
ſterre.

Warwel &
Almeſbury
buylded.

978

The kyng
crowned at
Kyngſton.

kennes, and vsed extreme crueltie to-
wardes his subiects: haupng his eares
open to all vniust complaintes. In fea-
tes of armes of all men most ignozant:
hys crueltie made hym odious to his
subiectes: and his cowardise encoura-
ged strage enemies to innade his king-
dome. By meanes whereof, this lande
was sore afflicted with warre, samyne,
and pestilence. In his tyme decayed the
noble kyngdome of Englande, and be-
came tributarie to the Danes: wherby
the Danes, when they hadde spent the
sayde Tribute, sell streight agayne to
robbery, and arryued in sundry places
of Englande: as in the Isle of Wetenet
In Cornewall and Sussex: and after
many damages by theym doone, and
ryche gyftes receaued of the kyng, they
returned into their countrey for a time.
But shortly they agayne entred thys
lande in so many places, that the kyng
Ethelredde was to seke, to which coast
he shoulde fyrste go to withstande hys
ennemies. In conclusyon for aduoiding
of further daunger, he was compelled
to appeace them with greate summes
of money: but when the money was

Englande
became tra-
butarie to
the Danes.

¶.v.

spent

A Summarie

spent, they fell to newe robbynge, and
celled not to spoyle the lande: and last-
ly belleged London. And to augment
the kynges sorow, Elphicus that then
was admittall of England, traisterously
fled to the Danes. And after beyng re-
conciled, fled to them the second tyme.

While this cruel warre continued in
Englande, by mean of a byshop named
Elphegus, a peace was concluded: at
whiche tyme (as Polpdoze wytnelleth)
the kyng made his lande tributarie to
the Danes: the payment wherof, from
the summe of ten thousand poundes, in
few yeres, was raised to fifty thousand.

Great tribu-
tute to the
Danes.

The bloudy fire, the burning fever,
with dyuers other maladies, vexed the
people throughout all England.

Etheldred kyng of England, toke to
wyfe Emma, the syster of Rycharde
Duke of Normandy: whyche for her
beautie, was called the Flower of Nor-
mandy. Etheldred beyng greatly inha-
ced in his mynde for this his marriage,
sente forth into all partes of his realm
secrete and straye Commissions, char-
gynge the rulers, that vppon a certayn
daye and hower assigned, the Danes
(whiche

(whiche proude bled great crueltie in
the land) should be sodeynly slayne, and
so wast doone. Whiche thyng was The Danes
sodeynly
murdered &
slayus.
after cause of greatte mysrie. For
Swain king of Denmark hering of the
murder of the Danes, and beyng sore
moued therewith, landed with a strong
armye in diuers partes of this realme:
and so cruelly without mercy and pitie A great n^o
ber of Da-
nes arined
in this l^{an}d
spoyled the countrey, and slue the peo-
ple: that the englishmen were brought
to mosse extreams and vnspeakable
mysrie. But yet after a certayne space
a peace was intreated: For whych the
englyshe men payde thirtie thousande
poundes. Howe be it dyuers princes of
the Danes styll continued wastynge the
lande in dyuers places.

Swain kyng of Denmarke repen-
ted of the former conenants, made with
the englishmen: and thinkyng to attein
to the whole dominion of this l^{an}d: with
a strong army, entred firste Northum-
berland, than middle Englande: and so
wente soorth till he came to London,
whiche he besieged, and destroyed the London be
besieged.
countrey of Kent. At this tyme Ethel-
red the king despairing of al recouerie
not

A Summarie

*S. Edm^{und}
des Burys
buried.*

not ones prosperinge to resyste his enemies, with hys wyfe and childzen fled to Richard Duke of Normandy: and then possessed & wayn the whole kingdome of this realme: who spoyled the landes of S. Edmundes. But after his death succeeded Canutus his sonne: who inclosed the same with a depe ditch, and grated to the inhabitants therof great freedom. And after buylded a church ouer the place of his sepulture, and ordeined there an house of monkes, endowing them with sayre possessions. And after it was vsed, that kynges of Englande, when they were crowned, sent for an offeryng theyr Crownes vnto S. Edmundes shrine, & redeemed the same with a good price. The englyshemen sent agayne for Etheldrede out of Normandy, who by the helpe of the Normans, and present assistance of his commons, expelled Canutus. but shortly Canutus retourned agayne into Englande, where he spared nothyng that might be destroyed with sword and fyre. In which tyme kyng Etheldred ended his lyfe, when he had reigned. xxxviii. yeares, and was buried in the North

yle of Waples churche in London, a-
 boue the altar. Fabian sayth, that in
 the second yere of this kyngs reigne,
 a great part of the cite of London was ^{a great fire}
 wasted with fyre: but howe it began, ^{in London,}
 his aucthor telleth not. But ye shal vn-
 derstand, that this day, the cite of Lo-
 don had mosse housyng and buildyng,
 from Ludgate towarde Westminster:
 and littell or none, where the chiefe or
 hart of the city is now, ercept in diuers
 places was housyng, but they stode
 without order. So that many townes &
 cities, as Catterbury, Yorke, and diuers
 other in Englande, passed London in
 buildyng at those dayes, as I haue sene
 (sayth Fabian) by an old boke, sometime ^{A boke na-}
 in the Gylden Hall of London, named ^{med Do-}
 Domes day. But after the conquest it ^{mes day.}
 increased, and shortly after, passed and
 excelled all the other. About the .viij.
 yere of this kynges reigne, died Ethel-
 wald byshop of Winchester, who was
 born in Winchester, and there builded
 an abbey of Dunnes (as saith Fabian.
 After the death of Ethelred, greate
 variance fel betwene the englyshmen
 for the election of theyr kyng, for the
 cite-

A Summarie

Edmunde
Ironsyde.

citizens of London with certayn other
named Edmunde the sonne of Ethel-
dred, a yong man of lusty and balliaunt
courage in marttall aduentures both
hardy and wyse, and one that could be-
ry well endure all paynes: wherfore
hee was surnamed Ironsyde: but the
moze part fauored Canutus the Dane.
By meanes whereof, betweene those
two princes wer foughten many great
battayles: in the whiche, either partie
sped diuersly, to the great slaughter of
them that roke their partes. But last-
lye, it was agreed, that the two Cap-
taynes shoulde trye theyr quarell be-
twene them selues onely. In whiche
fyghte, althoughe Edmunde semed to
haue the vpper hand: yet he condiscen-
ded to deuyde the realm and make Ca-
nutus selow with him in the kingdom:
whych agreemente was at laste con-
cluded.

Ryng Ed-
mund slain

In this tyme there was an englyshe
Carle called Edricus, which by his fall-
hode had wroughte muche hurte to his
naturall countrey, and lastely was auc-
thor of the death of the noble Edmund.
And therof himself brought first know-
ledge

ledge to Canutus the Dane, sayinge in
this wyse: Thus haue I doone Canu-
tus for þy loue of thee. To whom he an-
swered, saying: For my loue thou hast
murdered thynne owne soueraigne lord
whome I loued moste entierly: I shal
in rewarde therof, eralte thy heade a-
boue all the Lordes of Englande. And A lute re-
warde.
foorthwith commanded hym to be hea-
ded: and his head to be set vpon a speare Iohn Har-
dying.
on the highest gate of London. These
princes reigned together two yeares.
This Edmund was buryed at Gla-
stenburge.

When Canutus was stablished in þy 1018
kingdom, he had knowlege how
D-
lanus king of Norwayne in his absense
inuaed the countrey of Denmarke:
wherfore in al hast he sped hym thither
ward: and by the manhod of the englysh
souldiours, obteyned of them a noble vi-
ctoie, & recouered Norway to his seig-
noie. wherfore when he returned into
England, he demeaned him toward all
men, as a sage, gentyll, and moderate
prince, and so continued. xx. yeares.

Canutus called a parliament at **Dr.** A parlia-
ment at Dr.
ford: where it was decreed, that englysh
men

A Summarie

men and Danes should hold the lawes
of Edgare late kyng.

Canutus subdued the Scots, wher-
by he was kyng of. iiii. kyngdoms, that
is to say, of England, Scotland, Den-
marke & Norway. After that he went
into Denmarke, and so to Rome. And
after returned agayn into Englande.
Where he kept all his lyfe tyme good
iustice, and did many charitable dedes.
And after his death was buried in S.
Swithens at Winchester. Of this Ca-
nutus Polydore hath written a notable
hystorie, in the ende of his vii. boke of
the hystorie of Englande.

Polydore
Virgile.

1038

Harold, the sonne of Canutus, by his
wyfe Elgina, for his wyftnesse sur-
named Harefote, began his reign ouer
this realme of England. In the begin-
nyng he shewed some token of crueltie
in that hee banished hys stepmother
Emma, and toke from her such iewels
and treasure as she had. He reigned iii.
yeares. He was buried at Westmyn-
ster, and after at S. Clementes wyth-
out Temple barre

1041

Hardikenitus, kyng of Denmarke
after the death of Harold, was orde-
ned

Weddyng of Englande. He for the iniurie done to his mother Emma, caused the corps of Harolde to be taken out of the sepulchre: and smytynge of the head, caste it with the body into the ryuer of Thames, wher by a fysher it was taken up, and vnrerently buryed at S. Clementes (as also: is sayd.) He burdenned hys subiectes with exactions and tribute: and in meat and dryncke was so prodygal that hys tables were sprede. liii. tymes in the daye, and the people serties with great excesse whan he had reigned iii. yeares he dyed sodainly at Lambeth, not without suspicion of popsonyng, & was buried at Winchester.

Reinold of
Chester.
Robert
Fabian.

Hardikenitus beyng deade, the Danes were beaten, slayn, and dryuen out of this lande, into theyr owne countrey xxliii. yeares after that Swayn began first to reigne.

Edwarde, the sonne of Egeltrede or Ethelred, by the aduice of Godwynne and Leofricus Erle of Chester, after the deathe of Hardikenitus, was sent for out of Normandie to take on him the gouernaunce of this realme of Englande, whiche hee guyded with much wisdome and iustice, from whom

1043

A Summarie

issued as out of a fountaine, very goodly, kineste, mercye, ppytie, and liberalitie towards the poore, and gentylnes and iustice towarde all menne: and in all honest lyfe, gaue moste godly example to hys people. He discharged the englyshmen of the greate tribute called the Dane gelt, which was often before time leuyed to the impoueryshyng of the people. He subdued the Welshmen, whiche rebelled and made warre vpon their borders.

*Robert
Fabian.*

The. xvi. yere of thys kyng Edward, dyed y good Erle Leofricus erle of Mercia & of Chester, who was buryed in the abbey of Couentre, whych he hym selfe had caused to be builded. He purchased many great p'uisleges for the aforesaid towne of Couentre.

*William
bastard.*

William bastard Duke of Normandie, about this tyme came with a goodly company into England: and was honorablie receyued: to whom the kyng made great cheere. And at hys returne enriched hym with great gyftes & pleasures and (as som write) made promysse to hym, that yf he died withont issue, the same William shold succede hym in the kyngdome of England.

Harold

Harolde the sonne of the Erle Goodwin, went to Normadie: wher he made faithfull promise to duke William, that after the death of Edward, he would kepe the kyngdome to his behalfe: on whiche conditiō, he brought with him at his returne his brother Tost. Thomas Gouper.

This Edward reigned foure & twenty yeares. vii. monethes & odde dayes. He purged the olde and corrupte lawes and pycked out of them a certain, which wer most profitable for the commons. The lawes of s. Edward. And therfore were they calle dthe common Lawes. For restitution wherEOF, happened diuers comotions and insurrections in this lande. He was buryed at Westminster.



Harolde, the eldest sonne of Erle Goodwyn, being of great power in Englande, and therewith baliāunt and hardye toke on him the gouernāce of this Lande, nothyng regarding the promise that he made to William duke of Normandy. Wherefore when William sente to hym Ambassadors, admonishing hym of the couenantes that were agreed betwene the. Harolde would in no wyse surrendre to

G. II.

him

A Summarie

hym the kyngdome, whiche **W**illiam
slaymed, not only for the promyse that
was made to hym: but also becau^e hee
was the next of kyng Edwardes blood.

In this tyme, **H**osto whiche fledde
out of the Lande, beyng moued against
hys brother the kyng of Norwape,
who entrynge in to the north partes
of Englande, with a greete pynsanct
discomfited ii. C.les that gaue him bat
taile. But Harold in reskuyng hys peo
ple, slewe the kyng, and hys owne bro
ther Hosto, and chased the Norwapes
with disworshipp, to their shipp.

William
Duke of
Normandy
conquered
this lande.

When **W**illiam Duke of Norman
dye perceyued that he could not by any
meanes byynge Harold to fulfyll hys
promyse, nor by treatie to yelde to hym
the kyngdome: by force he entred the
lande, to whome Harold gaue stronge
and sharpe battaile. In the ende wherof,
William by pollicy obteyned the victo
rye, chased the englyshemen slewe Ha
rolde, and obteyned the gouernaunte of
this lande, when Harold had reygned
but. ii. monethes. Hee was buryed at
Waltham abbey, whiche hym self had
buylded and was the laste that reygned
of the bloude of the Saxons in thys

Realm

Kealme.

This happened. 617. yeres after the
first arrivall of the Saxons of Angles, Thomas
Coper.
in whiche space they reygned dyversly.

First began the kyngdom of Kent, the
yeare of our Lorde 475. vnder Hengi-
sus. And after that. vi. other kyngdo-
mes at sundrye tymes tooke theyr be-
gynnynge. Whiche all at the last were
broughte into one Monarchie. and subs-
iect to the West Saxons by kyng Adel-
stane, the yeare of our Lorde. ix. hun-
dred thirtie & eyght. Whiche mo-
narchie continued. 129. yeres:

durynge fine and twenty of

whych yeaeres, the Danes

reigned in this land vnder

der Canutus and

Harolde.

C.iii.

Kyng

King Willam Conquerour.

Anno regni. 1.

1067

Thomas
Couper.



Willam Duke of
Normandie, sur-
named Conque-
rour, Bastarde
sonne of Roberte
the fyrte Duke of
that Duchye, and
nephewe unto
kyng Edward

the confessor, began hys dominton ouer
this Realme of England, the. xiiii. daye
of October, in the yere of our Lorde.
1067 and decessed in the yere. 1087.
the nynthe day of September, and reyg-
ned. xix. yeares. xi. monethes. lackyng
fyue dayes. He bled greute cypeltye to-
ward the Englyshe menne, burdenyng
theym wyth greuous exactions: By
meane whercof he caused dyuers to flee
the lande into other countreyes.

And lyke as hee obteyned the kynges-
dome by force and bent of swerd, so he
chaunged the whole state of thys com-
mon weale, and ordeyned newe lawes
at hys pleasure, profitable to hym selfe
but greuous and hurtfull to the people.
Thys william was wyse and politike
ryche

ryche and conetous, and loued well to
be magnified. He was a fayre speaker
and a great dissembler. A man of meane
stature, but somdeale grosse bearded and
bald, sterne of countenance, stronge in
armes, and a good archer sewe oz none
could bend hys bow, he had great plea-
sure in huntynge and makynge of sump-
tuous feastes.

With this William Conquerour, en-
tered into thys Realme, dyuers noble
menne and gentilmenne, whose succes-
sours for the mooste parte to this daye
doe remayne in greate honoure and re-
putation. To whome he disposed & gaue
great possessions and reuennes.

And because those houses maye not bee
buremembred, I haue thought good in
thys place to record the names of theym
as John Hardyng in hys Chronycles
dedicated to kynge Henry the fyrte,
dothe particulerly recite theym. That
is to saye.

The lord percie hyghe Constable The
lord motmay marchall The lord Ma-
duns of the dead sea, oz of the mozt mar-
Gospatryke to whom he gaue all Com-
berland.

G.iii.

Bohans

The name
of Normans
was & other
that came
with the con-
querour.

William Conquerour.

Bobune	Boterell	Byndley
Palot	Ayncoste	Herne
Belwechamp	Lescrope	Mountague
Penlehyllers.	Paundenille	Fitz Robert
Amframulle	Ledespenser	Mandit
Le Hauke	Burpoynt	S. Quintine
Taylboys	Bomboucher	Fitz Thomas
Musgrage	S. Clo	Fitz Henry
Muschanp	Saint Johu	Caunbyne
Basitol	Wernon	John le biconn?
Beposit	Estontbille	Normanville
Brehus	Delawar	Forniale
Beuple	Cuers	Laffels
Sent Clere	Bonnile	Scrutulle
S. Boule	Bela yle	Mantalent
Beschynes	Wesey	Manley
Menbille	Bouler	Clarnaple
Albemarle	Clarell	Mountford
Le Foitz	Fitz Hauke	De La Boole
Courtenay	Fitz Roger	Lacy
Albenay	Fitz Walter	Valence
Councey	Fitz William	Lusours
Cournay	Bulmers	Longulle
Gaunt	Fawcomberde	Ferres
Beer	Clarnays	Engayne
Latimer	Fitz Maryne	Longspe
Darcy	Waleroy	S. May
Ekrange	Longchampe	Lacy
Waynard	Matrauerde	Coluill
Lyterell		

Arundel

Arundell
Menables
Punchardon
Trebet
Turberuyl
Toures
Lille
Tracy
Chauncy
Bowlers
Moutagu
Sourdeuyle
Fulgers.
Belknap
Coniers
Somerville
Champneys
Languillers
Maners
Fitz Wrcp
Clannupls
Belsoft
Chanler
Mountpillers
Moztyn
Graunson
Mozuile
Bretton
Bryngs

Gascoyne
Waynsple
Chandole
Baruynke
Truslot
Talbot
Huse
Colet
Dabygecourt
Denervie
Berayle
Cheuer court
Fitz Hugh
Coynuple
Mozley
Fitz Kayner
Wudlay
Harecourt
Cheyny
De la hay
Delamoze
Gargraue
f. Dmer
Moyn
Moznyng
f. Richar
Charthenay. &c.
Wray

hitherto oute

G. h.

of Hardyng. . .
The reste I have
collected out of se-
ther good authoꝝ

Bygot
Bertrame
Tobet
Camoy
Postyn
Lyons
Buffard
Hauteny
Marrayne
Chauent
Loneney
Bygotte
Mobant
Marmylon
Baylyste
Marrays
Estrange
Audeley
Weer
Souche
Couderay
Brabanson
Brabason
Butecort
Wyllette

Bar

William Conquerour.

Bassette	Lynnesey	Botiller
Creff	Fenys	Fylberde
Caunpyle	Boys	Sent leger
Fannulle	Muse	Paynell
Andgilham	Peache	Traynell
Wascozulle	Daubeney	Penerell
Chamberlaine	S. Amonde	Daniell
Logenton	Wardolfe	Arundell
Waspnges	Wombyll	Knuell
Chandos	Kiuers	Loueday
Dooyngfels	Penille	Denys
Cantelow	Chambarnon	Fitz noymadon
Top	Werdon	Kous
Wurtell	Kybell	Trusbutte
Bures	Hanley	Corbync
Walehjatunche	Wozsmayn	Mounteney
Dene	Gower	Ayncozt. &c.

In this first yere throughe the great suite and labour of William then Byschop of London, Kyng William the Conquerour graunted the Charter and liberties to the same William Byschop, and Godfrey porters and all the Burgeis of the same Citie of London in as large forme as they enioyed the same in the tyme of Saint Edward before the Conquest: in reward where of the same Citizens haue spered on bys graue beyng in the myddest of the great west Ile of S. Dunles Church in London, thys Epytaph folowynge.

The Epitaphe of William Byshop of
London who obteyned the priuilege of
William the conquerour vnto the Citizens
of the same citie of London.

Guilermo uiro sapientia & uita sanctitate claro, qui
primū dno Edwardo regi & cōfessori familiaris, nuper
in episcopū Lōdinēsem erectus, nec multo post apud inui-
ctissimū Principē Guilielmū Angliæ regē eius nominis pri-
mū ob prudēciā fidemque Sigularē in consiliū adhibitus;
amplissima huic urbi celsissima priuilegia ab eodem im-
petrauit, Senatus Populusque Londinensis bene merenti
posuit. Sedit episcopus Annos. 16. Decessit anno a Christo
nato. 1067.

Hæc tibi, Clare pater posuerunt marmora Ciues:
Præmia non meritis, equiperanda tuis:
Namque sibi populus se Londinensis amicum
Sensit. & huic urbi non leue præsidium.
Reddita libertas ducete; lotataque multis
Te duce res fuerat publica numeribus.
Diuitias genus, & formam breuis opprimat hora
Hæc tua sed pietas, & bene facta manent.

Obiit Anno. 1067. Sedit episcopus
Annos. 16.

William Conquerour

TH William a man famous in wisdom and
holines of life, who first with S. Edward the
kyng and Confessor beyng famillier of late pre-
ferred to be Bysshop of London, and not long af-
ter for his prydence and sincere fidelitie admit-
ted to be of Counsell with the most victorious
Prync William king of England of that name
the firste, who obteyned of the same great and
large priuileges to this famous Citty The Se-
nat and Cittizens of London to him hauing wel
deserued, haue made this. He continued Bys-
shop. 16. yeres, and dyed in the yere of Christ his
natiuitie. 1067.

THese marble monumēts to the thy Cittizens
affine

Rewarde (O father) far vnfit to those deser-
tes of thyne

The vnto them a faithfull frend thy London
people found,

And to this towne, of no smal weight a stape
both sure and sound

Their liberties rest ored to the by meanes of
the haue bene

Their publyke weale by means of the large
gyftes haue felt and sene.

Thy riches, stock and beuoty byane, one houre
yt hath opprest,

Yet these thy vertues and good dedes with
vs for ever rest.

Anna

Anno. 2.

The towne of Ercetoz, & the North-
umbres rebelled. whych were both sub-
dued and greuously punyshed.

Thys kyng William buylded foure
strong castells: Twayne at Worke, one
at Potyngham, an other at Lyncolne,
whych he furnyshed with garrisons of
Normanes.

Two cas-
tles buyld-
ed at yorke
one other
at Potyn-
gham, an
other at
Lyncolne.

Anno. 3.

1069

Canutus kyng of Denmark beyng en-
couraged thereto by certayne englyshe
outlawes, invaded the north parties of
England, & passed throughe to Worke: fro
whens he was driven backe by William
and forced to flee into his own countrey.

Anno. 4.

The Scottes with theyr kyng Mal-
colyne, invaded Northumberland, and
spoyled the countrey.

Anno. 6.

William kyng of England made su-
che warre vpon the Scotts, that he for-
ced Malcolyne to doo to hym bothe ho-
mage and fealtie he also disherited Gos-
patrike, and exiled hym the lande, and
gave all Cumbreland with the honour
of Carlylle, to Raufe Meschynes, and
made hym earle therof.

John Hare-
dyng.

kyng

William Conquerour.

The new
forest in
South
hampton.

King William by the counseyle of the Erle of Hertford caused the money and ryches of the abbays to be brought into his treasore: he made also the newe Forest in the countreie of Southampton, for the archiuyng of whiche enterprise he was first to cast downe byuers townes & churches. xxx. miles of length, and replenyshed the same with wyld beastes, and made sharpe lawes for the maintenance and increase of the same.

Anno. 10.

1076

Execution
at Wynche
ster.
John Har
dyng.

Roger erle of Hertford & Ranulphe earle of Norffolke conspired agaynst King William being in Normandy both whiche were by hym outelawed, and chased out of the realme. And Maldisse that was duke of Northumberland and Earle of Huntingdon and Northampton (who uttered the conspiracye) was beheaded at Winchester, and buried at Crowlande in Lincolnshire.

Anno. 13.

1079

At this tyme Oswalde Byschopp of Salisburie was famous in Englande. The king gaue the Eledome of Northumberland to Walter byshoppe of Durham, who was after slayne by the men of Northumberland.

Anno.

Anno. 15.

Robert the eldest sonne of William by the counsell of Philippe kyng of France, invaded his fathers Duchye of Normandy, where, with William beinge greatly displeased, gaue his sonne a stronge battayle: in whiche it fortuned Robert to mete withares in the field with his father, and bare hym to the earthe. But perceyvinge by the voyce who it was, forthwith he lept from his horse, and saved his father: By whiche dede he was reconciled, and peace betwene them was agreed.

1081

Anno. 16.

While kyng William of Englande was in Normandy, the Northumbres rebelled.

1082

About this. xvi. yere, earle Maryng erle of Shrewsbury, made tise abbets, wherof the one was in the suburges of Shrewsbury, & the other at Wenloke.

Shrewsbury & Wenloke abbeyes buylded.

Anno. 19.

King William caused a newe manner of Tribute to be leuyed thoroughout this Realme for every hyde of land (that is twenty acres) vi. s. And not long after, commanded a va-

1085

The nūmber of men of cattell, and how many hydes of lande was noted in Englande.

William Conquerour.

a valuation to be take of all lands, fees,
and possessions, and diligent serche also
to be made, what numbze of men and
cattell were within this land. And ac-
cordinge to the quantitie and number
therof, gathered an other payment.

Anno. 20.

1086

Great plas-
ges in En-
gland.

A part of
Woules
churche
was brent

Battle ab-
bay & War-
monsey
abbey burn-
ed.

Englande was vexed wpyth manye
plagues. For greate mozayne selle-
monge cattells, brennyng feners and
hunger emong people greate bareyn-
nesse vpon the earth, and muche hurte
was done in manye places, by the mys-
fortune of tye: and specially in London.
For J^s byan and other aucthozs affir-
meth, that a part of Woules was brent
at that same tyme: namely the. vii. daye
of July. Kyng William buylded two
abbeyes in Englande, one of Battell in
Sussex: the other nere to London called
Barmundsey. He buylded the thyrde at
Canen. For mandy He ended his life
ix. day of Septeber, and was buryed at
Canen. For mandie He had. v. childen
Robert, to whom he gaue Normandy.
Richard, who dyed in hys youth. Will-
iam Rufus, and Henry, which wer kin-
ges after hym. And one daughter, na-
med Adela, who he gaue in-mariage to
Stephen

Stephen earle of Bloys, who got on
her Stephen, that after was kynge of
Englande (as saith Hardyng.)

William Rufus, or Villia

the Redde King.

Anno Regni, 1.



William Rufus; the seconde
sonne of William conque-
rour, began his reigne ouer
the Realme of Englande,
the nyntb day of Septem-

1087

ber, in the yere of our lord. 1097. and de-
ceased in the yere of our Lord. 1100. the
first daye of August: so that he reigned
iii. yere. xi. monethes lackyng viii. days.
He was variable and inconstant of his
demeanour, very cometous, and there-
withall cruell. For he burdened his
people with vnrasonable taxes. He
pylled the riche, and opprest the poore.
And caused many to lose theyr landes
for small causes. And what he thus got
by pylling of his people, he prodigally
and wastfully spent in great banquetting
and sumptuous apparell. And as one
authoꝝ writeth (who wrote in the time

of

of

William Rufus

It seemy-
neth in es-
corde of
good autho-
ritie, that
the beste
payre of
hose then to
be boughte
for þe king,
cost but iii.
shillings.

of Henry the third) he woulde neither
rate, drynke, or weare any thyng, but
that it cost vnmeasurably dere. And for
an example, he wyrteth (whiche is to
be noted in these our days) that in a mo-
nyng bys chamberlayne bryngyng hym
a newe payre of hosen, he demaunded
what they cost, his chamberlayn answe-
red. iii. s. **W**herwith the kynge beyng
wrothe (as this autho and other affir-
meth) sayd as foloweth: A way begger
that thou arte, bryng me a payre of a
marke. **W**hen went his chamberlayne,
and set a payre of hose that were much
woyse then the fyrst, and sayd they coste
a marke: **W**herwith kyng **W**illiam
was well pleased.

Out of this autho, I haue taken the
saying of **W**. **W**illiam Rufus, because it
impozeth the simplicitie of apparell in
those days vled: If kinges in those days
ware hose of. xiii. s. iiii. d. the price, then
maye subiectes in these days imitate his
chamberlain to weare of inferior price
of. iii. s. **W**hich price he thought kyng
W. Rufus wold not haue disdained that
as his chamberlayne spared the kynges
pryncipall purse in byeng hose in those days.

So nothe some of meane lyuynge spare
not theyr owne and others, to employe
vpon one paire, whiche wolbe hye pri-
ces hole for a whole yere, as this hystorye
reporseth.

Robert Curthois hys elder brother
came with an armie into Englande, a-
gaynst William, wherof when the said
William had knowledge, he entreated
peace.

Anno. 2.

Dyuers lordes of this realme conspi-
red agaynst William Rufus, and assaul-
ted dyuers townes within Englande.

1088

They stirred in like maner against him
Robert Curthoise duke of Normandy,
the second tyme. But William vanqui-
shed the traytours, chased them oute of
this realme, and made peace with his
brother Robert. This second yere was
a great earthquake, the. xi. daye of har-
uest, that ouerturned many houses and
churches in England.

A greete
earthquake

Anno. 3.

The Scottes spoyled Northumber-
land. Wherfore William Rufus prou-
ided a nauie, and sailed thither: where af-
ter diuers conflictes and skirmishes, a
peace was concluded.

1089

H. ii.

Anno

William Rufus.

Anno. 4.

1090

Great tempest in Englands.

The rooſe of Wolweſchurch, & ſixe hundred houſes in London blowe downe.

A great tempeſt fell on ſainct Lukes day in ſundry places of England, and ſpeciallye in Wynebecombe: where a great parte of the ſteple was ouerthrowen with thundring and lightnyng: & in London the wynde ouerturned. vi. hundred houſes, and the rooſe of Wolweſchurch in Cheape, wherewith was ſlain mo than. xx. perſons.

Anno. 5.

1091

Newcaſtel ſpō Tyne buylded.

The rooſe of Salisburi church consumed with lightning.

In this yere William Rufus wente into Northumberland, & repaired ſuche holds and caſtels, as the Scots by their warres had impaired: and buylded other there beſides, as the Newcaſtel on Tyne. &c. This. v. yere the rooſe of Salisbury Church was cleane consumed with lyghtnyng.

Anno. 6.

1092

Great froſt

The welſh men rebelled.

In Englands fell wonderfull abundance of rain, and after enſued ſo great froſt that hoxes and cartes paſſed commonly ouer great ryuers, when it thawed, the great cakes of ice brake down many great bridges.

The Welſhemen rebelled, but they wer vanquiſhed: & their duke or captain named Rees ſlayn in batayl. And after when

When their woods wer cut downe, they
becam by litle & litle to more quietnes.

Robert Curthois duke of Normandy
dye laide his dukedome to payne to his
brother William of Englande for ten
thousand poundes.

The Duke
dome of
Normandy
morgaged
to the King
of Englan

This yeare (as saythe Gualdo) Hugh
Lupus earle of Chester, sente to Por-
mandie for Anselme, to buyde an ab-
bey at Chester: which he after buyded
and then was made Archebysshoppe of
Cantorbury: and after was exiled by
William Rufus.

Chester ad
bey buyt.

Anno. 7.

Malcolme kynge of Scottes for dis-
pleasure taken with the unkyndenesse
of William Rufus, invaded the mar-
ches of Englande: and in Northumber-
lande was slayne with his eldest sonne
Edward, by Robert Roubray, whiche
was earle of that prouince.

1093
The kynge
of Scottes
slayne in
Englande.

This yeare was so greata pestilence,
that many men laye vnburied.

Greata pes-
tilence.

Anno. 8.

Englande and Normandy were gre-
ued with cractions, & murreyn of men
so sharply, that tyllage of the erth was
layde asyde for .i. yeare, wherby ensued
great hunger and scarcitie the yeres fo-
lowing.

1094
Greatest mor-
talitye of
men.

William Rufus.

Strange looking. And many strange & vncouth
lights sene in the aye. **spghtes** were sene: as hostes of menne
fghtyng in the skie, spery flames, and
suche other.

Anno. 10.

1096

The .i. yere was sene a blasing sterre
of great brightnes.

Anno. 11.

1097

Westmyn-
ster Halle

bylde:

John Ras-

hall.

Aboute thys tyme William Rufus
bylde Westmynster Hall, that is to
say, the length, the breadth, & the height
of the walles, but not the roose: for mis-
likyng the same, he was determin'd to
make a bygger, and that to haue serued
for a chaumber. But since that tyme it
was repaired and tounred by Richard
the second: who gaue the .iii. lions with
the flower de lace quarterly & the white
hart for his cognisace, and was the first
that gaue the white hart.

A certayn Chronicle compiled in the
S. Albons monasterie of S. Albons sayth, that the
Chronicle same William Rufus builded the toure
of London, though Julius Cesar hadde
made the dongeon therof.

Anno. 12.

1098

Great flood
bes.

The .xii. yere the ryuer of Thames
rose so hye, that it drowned many tow-
nes in Englande.

Henry the first

Fol. 60^a

In Englande at a towne called Fin-
chauster in Barkeshyre, a well cast out
blood as befoze it had doone water, and
after by the spate of .xv. dayes great fla-
mes of fyre were sene in the element:

A well cast
out blood.
flashes of
fyre sene in
the element

Anno. 13.

William Rufus beyng at his disport
of huntynge, by glansyng of an arrowe
that Walter Tyrell a frenche knyghte
dyd shote, was wounded to death in the
newe foze in Hampshire, on a Lam-
mas day, and buried at Winchester. 1099
Iohn Har-
dyng.
Iohn Harding writeth, that William Ru-
fus to enlarge the same foze, ouertur-
ned .iiii. abbeyes. .xviii. parische churches,
and all the towne to them belongyng.

King Henry the firste, cal-
led Beaucherke.

Anno Regni. i.

Henry, the brother of William
Rufus, and the first of that name
for his lernyng (which he studiously
applied in y^e vniuersitie of Cābridge)
called Beaucherke, beganne hys domi-
nion ouer thys Realme of Englande,
the fyrste daye of August, in the yeaere

1100

Iohn Bale

H. iiii.

of

Henry the firste.

John Bale of our Lord. 1100. and reigned. cccc. yeres. llii. monethes and one day.

This Henry was a noble Prince, strong and myghty of body, of hyghe stature, blacke beared, and had greates eyes, a comely visage, and a pleasant amiable countenance. He greatly abhorred excelle of meates and drynkes. In thre thyngs he was excellent, in witte, eloquence, and good fortune in battaile. And for these, ther reigned in him thre notable vices, covetousnes, crueltie, & last of the body: but yet he was not so given to these vices, but that he farre excelled in vertue. At the beginnyng of his reigne he restored the state of the clergie, assuaged the greuous paymentes, reduced agayn saint Edwards lawes, and amended them. Edgar kyng of Scottes dyd homage to this Henry.

Anno. 2.

1101 Ranulphe bishop of Durham proceded Robert Curthoise duke of Normandie (which was now returned from Jerusalem) to watte upon his brother Henry for the crowne of Englande: who assembled a strong armye, and landed at Portsmouth. But by mediation peace

Henry the first.

Fol. 61.

peace was made on this condition, that Henry should pay three thousand markes yerely to duke Robert.

Anno. 3.

Tribute to the duke of Normandy

1102.

In this thirde yere of kyng Henry (as sayth Fabian) the church and hospital of saint Bartholomew in Smithfield, was begon to be founded by a minstrell of the kinges, named Roper: And after finished by good and wel disposed citizens of the cite of London, and especially by Richard Whittington. This place of Smithfelde was at that day a laystowe of all ordure of sylth: and the place wher felons, and other transgressours of the kynges lawes were put to execution.

The priory and hospital of S. Bartholomew in Smithfield buylded.

Smithfield a laystowe.

Anno. 4.

Robert Duke of Normandy comyng into Englande by the entreatie of kyng Henry and his wyfe, released to hym the tribute of three thousand markes.

1103

Anno. 5.

But it was not long ere that by meanes of yll reportes, greafe malice was kyndeled betweene the two brethren: And shortly therupon deadly warre sprang: In the end wherof Robert was taken,

1104

H. b.

taken,

Henry the firste.

taken, and kept in perpetuall pryson in Cardiff, by his brother, who immediatly seyled the duchy of Normandye, and held it in his possession.

Tewkesbury
by buyt.

Sir Robert le Fitzham builded Tewkesbury, and there was buried.

Anno. 6.

1101
Rebellion
in Shrop-
shire and
Cornwall.

Robert Earle of Shrewesburpe, and William of Cornewalle, rebelled agaynst kynge Henry, and were taken and condemned to perpetuall imprisonment.

Kyng Henry ordeyned stryfe lawes against theues, and other, that used unlaufull takyng of mens goodes, in whiche was conteyned the losse of lyfe, of eyes, of stones, and other membres of the parties transgressors, accordyng as the qualitie of the fact required.

Anno. 7.

1106
A blasynge
sterre.

In Englande appered a blasing sterre betwene the south and the west: and agaynste that in the East appeared a greate beame (as it were) stretchyng towards the sterre, and shortly after were scene two Moones, the one in the East, and thother in the west.

Anno

Anno. 8.

A certayne bylshop of Fluentyne about this tyme taught, that Antichrist was come, beyng moued with the wonderfull strange syghtes, whiche were sene in those dayes.

Anno. 9.

Henry the Emperour desyred to wise Maude, the eldest daughter of kynge Henry of England, beyng then but. v. yeaeres of age, nor able to be maryed.

Anno. 10.

In the. x. yeaere of hys reygne, the kynge married Robert his bastard sonne, to Mabel, daughter and heire of Robert Fitzham, and made hym the fyrst earle of Gloucestre, who after buylded the strong castell of Wyke. And the priorie of saint James in the north syde of the same citie, where his body was buried. And his sonne Earle William beganne the abbey of Ely.

Anno. 11.

The Emperour sente Embassadors to kynge Henry, to haue hys daughter Maude to wise, who was but. v. yeaeres olde, which was graunted: she was maryed to the Emperour.

Debate selle betwene the kynge of En.

1107

1108

1109

First earle
of Glou-
cester.

The castel
of Wyke
buyld.

1119

Henry the first

England, and Lewes of Fraunce, for the
castell of Gylours, and homage whiche
the sayd Lewes required to be done for
the duchye of Normandie.

Anno. 13.

1112
A greate
earthquake.

At Shrewsbury in Englande was a
greate earthquake, and the ryver of
Trent was so dryed, that the space of
one day menne went ouer dryshoed.

Hyde ab-
bey buylt.

And this yere the kyng buylded the ab-
beye of Hyde withoute the walles of
Winchester, that of olde tyme was
within the walles.

A blasynge
sterre.

A blasynge sterre appered soone after
and therupon folowed a harde winter,
deathe of men, scarstie of victuals, and
morayne of beastes.

Anno. 15.

1114

Kyng Henry of Englande, subdued
the Welshmen, which oftentimes re-
belled, and made them sweare to hym
fealtie and allegiance, and to delpyer
pledges for the more certain confirma-
tion and suretie therof.

He also gane his daughter in mary-
age to the emperour with great dowry,
and made William his sonne Duke of
Normandy, whereof began the blage &
custom

custom of the kings of Englande made
their eldest sons dukes of Normandy.

Warre was renewed betwene kynge
Henry of England, & Lewes of France

Anno, 18.

Lewes invaded Normandy wyth
muche crueltie, & toke the Citie of Lin-
gnes in Cause. Wherefore kynge Henry
assembling a stronge armie, met wyth
Lewes in playne field, and fought wyth
hym a cruell and deadly battayle: in the
ende wherof Lewes was overcome, &
constrayned to flee the field. Baldwyne
earle of Flanders was there slayn, and
Henry recovered the town of Lingnes.

1117

Anno, 20.

William Duke of Normandy and
Richard the sonnes of kynge Henry of
Englande, and Mary his daughter. Ri-
chard earle of Chester, with hys wife,
the kynges nece, and other to the num-
ber of. 160. persons, passynge from Nor-
mandy into Englande, by oversyght of
the shypmaister were drowned, saving
one butcher, which escaped the danger.

1119

The kings
children
drowned
in the sea.

Anno, 24.

In this yeare the abbey of Reading
was begun to be buylded by kynge Hen-
ry

1123

Readinge
abbey, Ci-

Henry the fir st

ter, Wynd
soz, & wod
Rock built

ry the fyrste. He also buylded Clisseter,
Wyndsoze, and Woodstocke, wpyth the
parke.

Anno. 27.

1126
The graye
friars fyrst
came into
England.

The gray friers came nowe fyrst in
to England, and had theyr fyrste house
at Cantorbury, (as sayth Rob. Fabyan.

Maude the daughter of King Henry
after the deathe of her husbande, the
Emperour came into Englande to her
father.

Anno. 28.

1127

The order of saint Johns Hospital
les Templars, and other lyke beganne
fyrst at this tyme.

Anno. 31.

1131
Fountains
abbey built.

In this yere began Fountains abbey
Geffrey Plantagenet earle of Aniew
married Maude y emperesse, daughter of
King Henry: of which. ii. descended Henry
the secod, which reigned after Stephen

The priory
of Roston
and the ab-
bey of Cō-
bremoze
buyld.

About this tyme was builded y priory
of Roston in the prouince of Chester, by
one Willia the son of Nichole. Also the
abbey of Cōbremoze in y same prouince
was buylded about the same tyme.

Robert Curthoise dyed in pryson, and
was buryed at Gloucestre.

Anno. 33.

1132

Henry kyng of Englande, because he
hadde none issue male, ordeyned, that
hys

Henry the first.

Fol. 64

his daughter Maude, whiche had bene
Empresse shoulde succede hym in the
kyngdome.

Anno. 36.

Kyng Henry of Englande beyng in
Normandy, with a fall of his horse toke
his deathe, and was buried at Reading
when he had reigned. 35. yeres. liii. mon-
thes, and one daye. Fabian and other
write, that R. Henry laye so long aboue
grounde, tyll his corps so stanke, that no
man myght come nyghe hym: and one
that was hyred to take out his bowels,
and pyke out his braynes, and his even,
buried the same at Keynes, he dyed of
the stenche.

1135
Henry the
first, toke
his deathe
by a fall of
his horse.

King Stephen.

Anno Regni. 1.



Stephen Earle of Bloyn,
the son of the erle of Bloys
and Adela, William Con-
querors daughter, and ne-
phewe to kyng Henry the
first tooke on hym the governaunce of
this realme of England the seconde day
of December, in the yere of our lordes

1135

1135

Henry the first

1131. and left the same in the yere of our
lozde. 1154. the. xxv. dayes of October, so
that he reigned. xviii. yeres. x. moneths,
and. xxiii. dayes. This was a noble man
and hardy, of passyng comely fauor and
personage, in al princely vertues he ex-
celled: as in marctall policie, gentilnes,
and liberalitie towarde all men: and in
especialle in the begynnynge. For al
though he had continuall warre, yet did
he neuer burden his comons with exac-
tions. Only he seemed in this blame wor-
thy, that contrarie to his othe made to
Maude, the daughter of Henry, he was
thoughte vniustly to take on hym the
Crown. For which cause he was vexed
with warres all the tyme of his reigne

At this tyme was greate trouble and
slaughter in Englande: for somuche as
diuers of the nobles mainteined Maude
the emperesse agaynst Stephen, whiche
was in possession of the crowne.

Kyng Stephen made warres agaynst
David of Scotland, because he refu-
sed to do him his homage, for Northum-
berlande, and Hunteyngdon, whiche he
healde by his wyfe. In thys warre the
(Scottyshe hystorie saithe) the earle of
Glou-

Gloucester was take. But at the length Stephen made peace, and agreed wth ^{Hector} David kyng of Scottes, and receiued of ^{Boice.} hym homage, after that he had wonne from hym certayne towne and castels, and gaue to Henry the sonne of David, the erldome of Hunteyngdon, and so was Harry Davyds son, called harry of hunteyngton: he was a great cronicler, as is reposed in the forsayd cronicle cōpyled in .s. Albons monastery.

Anno. 2.

A bayne rumour was spread in En. 1136 glande of the death of kyng Stephen, whyche was cause of much trouble and busynes in the realm. For diuers of the lordes got them to their holdes, whiche after myght scantly with great labour be quieted and pacified. After whyche tyme Stephen passed ouer into Normādy against Geffrey erle of Angetw the husband of Maude the emperesse, whych was right heyre to the crowne, and whē he had quieted that Province, he made Eustace his sonne Duke of Normandy, and toynded frendshipp and league with Lewis kyng of France.

Anno. 4.

David kyng of Scottes (repentynge 1138
A. l. him

King Stephen.

hym of the former agreement made with kyng Stephen, and purposyng to reco-
uer the crowne of England for Maude
his nece, cousyn and daughter of kyng
Henry in moſte cruelle wyſe invaded
Northumberland, where by meane of
Whiſton biſhop of Doke, the Scottes
had an ouerthrow and ſlayne in greate
nombꝛe, and Maude was conſtrayned
to geue hys ſonne Henry in hoſtage for
ſuretie of peace.

In the meane ſeaſon kyng Stephen
was occupied in ciuil warre agayn Ro-
bert erle of Glouceſter & others, whych
faoured the partes of Maude: whome
the kyng ſubdued, & part of them were
forced to forſake the realme.

Ann. 6.

1140

Kyng Ste-
phen taken
prisoner.

Maude the emperreſſe came into thys
lande out of Normandie, by ayde of Ro-
bert erle of Glouceſter, and Ranulph of
Cheſter made ſtrong warre vpon kyng
Stephen. In the end wherof the kyngs
partie had the worſe, and him ſelfe takē
prisoner, and ſent to Wyke, there to
be kept in ſure hold. But the Kentiſhe
men and Londoners, fauourynge the
kyng, warred vpon the rebelles, and in
open field toke Robert erle of Glouceſter.

But

But shortly after, bothe the kyng & the duke were deliuered out of pryson by exchange. And Stephen without delay assembling a strong armye, in suche wyse pursued his enemies, y^e he forced Maude with other of her frendes to forsake the realme. This warre continued a long time, to the great damage of the realme.

About thys time was founded the abbey of Stratford Langthorn within .4. myles of Londō, by a knyght called sir William de mount Fichet. Stratford abbey built ded.

Anno. 10.

About this time the Jewes crucified a childe vpon Easter daye at Dowryche in derision of Chryste and hys religion. 1144

Anno. 11.

Geffrey Plantagenet, the husbande of Maude the Emperesse (who had long continued the warres against kyng Stephen of Englands) wan from hym the duchy of Normandie: and straight there vpon dyed: and hys sonne Henry succeeded in the dukedome. 1145

Anno 12.

Stephen kyng of Englands after long warre and much trouble, was agayne crowned kyng at Lincolne, but Robert earle of Glocester made newe warre 1146

J. ii.

warre

King Stephen

warre vpon hym : in whiche he hadde
the vpper hand of the kyng at Wylton,
so that the kyng was like to haue fallen
into Roberts danger: and escaped with
much paine.

Anno 15.

1149 This yere the ryuer of Thamys was
Agre frost so stronglye frozen, that hoise and cart
passed ouer vpon the yce.

Anno. 16.

1150 This yere kyng Henē bzent the cytie
of Worcester to colde coales. The same
yere dyed Robart erle of Gloucester, bro-
ther to Maude the qyene: he was buried
at .s. James at Wyke.

Worcester
dyed.
Robert
chroniclar.

Anno. 17.

1151 This yere dyed Geffrey Plantagenet
Erle of Anioye and husbnde to maude
thempres, and then was Henrie her son
made Erle of Anioye, shortly after in
quarell of his mother Maude with a
great puissance arrived in England, &
at the fyrst wonne the castel of Walmes-
bury, then the towne of London, & after
warde the towne of Botyngham, with
other holdes and castels: betwene hym
and kyng Stephen were foughten ma-
ny battayles, wherby this realme was
soze troubled.

Anno.

King Stephen.

Fol.67.

Anno. 18.

But at the last peace was agreed between Maude the emperesse, her sonne Henry, and kyng Stephen: vpon this condition that Stephen during his lyfe should holde the kyngdom of England: and Henry, in the meane tyme to be proclaymed heire apparant in the chief cities throughtout the realme.

1152

Anno. 19.

Kyng Stephen builded the abbey of Coggeshall in Essex. He founded another at Furneis in Lancashire, and the thyrde at Feuerham in Kent, where his body was buried by his wife & his sonne Eustace, deceased the .xxv. daye of October: in the yere of our Lorde 1154. when he had reigned .xxviii. yeres .x. moneths and .xxviii. dayes.

1153

The abbey of Coggeshall of four nuns, & of Feuerham buyded.

King Henry the second

Anno regni. 1.

1154

HENRY the second of that name, the sonne of Geffrey Plantagenet, & Maude the Emperesse daughter of kyng Henry the fyrst, began his regne over this realme of England, the .xxv. day of October in the yere of our Lorde 1154. and deceased in the yere of our lord. 1189. the .vii. day of July, so that he

A.iii. reigned

Henry the second

reigned. rrrliii. yeres. ix. monthes & xii. dayes. He was somewhat redde of face, short of body, & therewith fat. Of speache reasonable, wel learned, noble in chivalry & fortunat in battaile. Of couragious hearte, wyle in consell, & one that loued wel peace, liberal to strangers, but hard to his familiars, slowe of answers, vnstedfast of promyse, geuen somdeale to pleasure & an open breaker of wedlocks. By his great manhode and policie, the crowne of England, was much augmented with the annexing of Scotland, Ireland, the Isles Orcades, Britayn, Powtoll, Guyan, & other prouinces of France.

Anno. 2.

1155

King Henry cast down diuers castles which were erected in the tyme of Stephen: He wente into the northe partes, and got from the Scots Cumberlande and Northumberland whiche they sayd were geuen to them by Maude his mother, and set an order in that countrey.

Anno. 3.

1156

Two sons
sene in the
firmament.

In England were sene. ii. sonnes in firmament: and in the Moone appered a redde crosse.

The castel
of Aulad,
& the abbey

King Henry went with a strong army into Wales, and quieted that countrey

and

and after buylded the stronge castell of
Rutland, and founded the abbey of Bas
syngwerke. *Anno. 4.* of Basing
werk buils
ded.

About this tyme came into England
certaine Germanes, to the numbꝛe of *1157*
xxx. which taught the abrogation of the *Thomas*
Sacramentes of the altare, Baptisme, *Couper.*
and Wedlocke.

Anno. 6.

Leues kynge of Fraunce gaue his *1159*
daughter Margaret in mariage to Hen
ry the sonne of kynge Henry of Eng
lande. By reason whereof, was pacify
ed the Warre and grudge, betwene
Englande and Fraunce, for the landes
of Poitoue, and others.

Anno. 7.

This yere (as sayth. Fabian) kynge *1160*
Henry went into Scotlande, and made
freshe warre vppon their kynge Willi
am: so that at last he toke him, and made
hym yelde the castell of Carlisle, the ca
stell of Bamburgh, with dyuers other,
and receied of him fealtie and homage.

Anno. 8.

This yere the citie of Canterbury *1161*
was fyrꝛed by negligence, and a greates
parte therof burnt.

Anno. 9.

3. iiii.

This

Henry the second.

1162

This yere the kyng held his parliament at Northampton wherin he procured diuerse Actes and Dynaunces to passe against the liberties of the Church the whiche Thomas Archebyschop of Cantorbury with stode & denied wherefore the kyng took greates displeasure with hym.

Anno. 10.

1163

Thomas Becket.

Thomas Becket byshop of Cantorbury fledde to Rome to complayn vpon the kyng to the bishop of Rome Alexander the third.

Anno. 14.

1167

B. Hieries son crowned, his father being alyue.

Kyng Henry caused Henry his eldest sonne to be crowned king, as he thought to the great quietnes as well of him self as of his realme: but as it proued, to the utter disturbance of them bothe.

Anno. 17.

1170

Thomas Becket by the mediation of Alexander byshop of Rome, and Lewis the Frenche kyng, was restored to his byshopryke: and not longe after by six. knyghtes named sir William Bryton, sir Hughe Poynil, sir William Tracy & sir Reignold sitz vntill he was slayne at Cantorburie.

Anno. 18.

1171

Kyng Henry sent ambassade to Alexander

ber byshop of Rome to purge hym selfe
of þe death of Thomas Becket Among
other thynges, it was enioyned hym in
his penance, that it shoulde be laurull to
hys subiectes as often as them lyked to
appeale to the see of Rome, and that no
man shoulde be accompted as kynge, vn-
till such tyme as he were confirmed by
the Romayn byshop.

Thomas
Couper.

Anno. 19.

Thomas Becket was canonyed by 1172
the byshop of Rome.

Anno. 20.

Thys yere the kynge purchassed a 1173
dispensation for the voyage that he had
before he had solemply answerd to go in
to the holy Land. About the same tyme
died Rosamonde, Henries Concubyn,
who was buryed at Godstone besyde
Orfode.

Anno. 21.

Henry the sonne of kynge Henry of 1174
England, was crowned the second time
with hys wyfe Margarete, the frenche
kynges daughter.

The kyn-
ges son the
secod tyme
crowned.

Anno. 22.

Kyng Henry the sonne by the setting 1175
on of the King of France, Elianour his
mother, and certayn other nobles, toke
I. b. armes

Henry the
son of king
Henry rebel

Henry the second

Against his
father.

armes and rayled deadly warre against
his naturall father. Dyuers strong ba-
talles were foughten as well in Eng-
land by the deputies and frends of both
parties, as also in Normandy, Poitou,
Guyen, & Brittain where they wer cor-
porally present: but h victorie fel alwaye
to h father. There toke partie agaynst
kyng Henry the father, Lewys kyng of
France, William kyng of Scotlande,
Henry, Geoffrey, and John his own son-
nes: Robert Erle of Lecester, Hughe
of Chester, and other. But in the ende
the sonnes with their alyes were con-
strayned to yeld to theyr father, and be-
seye peace, whiche he gentilly graunted
and forgaue theyr trespas.

Anno. 24.

1177
Thomas
Coper.
Robert
Fabian.

In England fell greate wetherynge
and tempest of thunder and lyghtenyng
in the myddes of wynter: and in Som-
mer folowing fell hayle of suche great-
nes that it slewe bothe man and beast.

Anno. 26.

1179

At this tyme were manye Jewes in
Englande, whiche agaynst the feast of
Easter did vse to sacrifice yong childzen
in despise of chrysten religion.

Anno. 28.

Henry

Henry the second

Fol. 70

Henry the eldest sonne of Henry of England ended his lyfe. Shortly after began the warre betwene kyng Henry and Philip of France for homage that the Frenche kyng required to be done for the lands of Boytow, and other, and for the castell of Gysours.

1181
The kyn-
ges son de-
ceased.

Robert
cronicker.

Anno 29.

Robert harding a burges of Byskew to whome kyng henrie gaue the barony of barkeleye, builded the abbay of .s. Au-
gyn at Byskew.

1182
The abbay
of .s. Austyn
at Byskew
buylded.

Anno. 31.

Heraculus Patriarke of Hierusalem, whiche had ben in dyuers partes of Eu-
rope came to kyng Henry, despyng
hym of ayde agaynst the Turkes, but
was denied therof, as ye maye reade in
Fabian the. 239. Chapter.

1184

Anno. 32.

At Bury the Jewes crucified a childe in despite of Christes passion. About the
same tyme Glackenbury was bzent and
the bones of kyng Arthure wer founde.

1185

Anno. 34.

Rycharde Beagle of Boytewe made
warre agaynst kyng Henry his father
and taking part with the Frenche king
wan from hym dyuers cities, townes,
and castels, and namely the cite of Ce-
nomannia. For sozowe wherof shortlye

1187

Henry the second.

after, that is to saye the. vi. day of July
in the yere of our lord. 1189 king Henry
ended his lyfe when he had Reigned. 34
yeares. 9. monethes and. 12. dayes, and
he lyeth buried at Foutenerard. his son
Geffrey Erle of Britayn was buried
iii. yeares befoze hym, who left a sonne
named Arthure, and a daughter named
Eliauo.

Kinge Richarde the first, called Cueur de lyon.

Anno regni. 1.

1189

Thomas
Couper.



Richarde the fyrste of that
name, for his valyantnesse
surnamed Cueurde lyon, be-
yng the second son of Hen-
ry the seconde, was crow-
ned kynge of England. He began his
reigne the. vi. day of July, in the yere of
our Lord. 1189. & he decaised, the yere
of our lord. 1199. the. vi. daye of Apryll:
so that he reygned. ix. yeres and. ix. mo-
nethes. He was bygge of stature, and
had a mery countenance, in the whiche
appered as wel a pleasant gentilnes as
a noble and princely maiestye: to his
fouldioys he was sauozable, bountifull
to his frendes, and to strangers a gre-
uous

nous ennemy, and hard to be pleased.
 Despyous of warre, abhorrng idlenes.
 enclyned somewhat to pryde, lecherye,
 and auarice: but moſte iſall he was to
 be blamed, becauſe he ſemed unnaturall
 towardeſ his father, as ye haue partly
 hearde of hym, and his brethren, what
 warres they raiſed againſt him. In this
 tyme were many robbers and outlawes
 amongeſt the whyche (as Iohn Maior in
 hys fourth booke *De geſtis Scotorum* wy-
 teth) Robert Hoode and Iyttell John,
 renowned theues, continued in wooddes
 deſpoylng and robbng the goods of
 the ryche. They kyled none but ſuch as
 would inuade them, or by reſiſtence for
 their owne defence. The ſayde Robert
 intertayned an hundred talle men, and
 good archers, wth ſuche ſpoyles and
 theſtes as he gotte. Upon whome ſoure
 hundred, were they neuer ſo ſtronge,
 durſte not geue thonſet. The tales and
 geſtes of thys Robert be cōmonly kno-
 wen by ſoniges and balades vſed withyn
 this realme: he ſuffred no woman to be
 oppreſſed, violated, or otherwyſe mole-
 ſted. Poore mens goodes hee ſpared, a,
 bundantely releuyng theym with that,
 whych by theſt he gotte frome abbeyes,

Iohn
Maior.

Many out-
lawes in
Englande,

Richard the first

and the houses of ryche carles **W**home
the sayd **W**aloz blameth for his rapyne
& thefte: but of all theues he affyrmeth
him to be þe prince, & þe most gentle thefe.
This first yere of kyng Richard, þe **C**iti-
zens of **L**ondō obtained to be gouerned by
two baylines, wher as befoze tyme they
wer gouerned by portgreues, as aperith
by þe **C**hartour graunted to þe **C**ittizē by
Willia conqueroz, which name of port-
greue (as Robert fabia affirmet) is de-
riued of. **ii.** **S**arō words as port & greue
port is to mean, a town, & greue is met
for a gardia oꝝ ruler, oꝝ keper of þe towne
Theis of old tyme wth þe lawe: & customes
thā bled wth in þe **C**ittle were regestred in a
boke called þe **D**ominiday in **S**arō tonge
then bled, but of latter dayes whē þe sayd
lawes & customes wer altered & chaūged
& for þe boke was of smal hand & soꝝ
defaced it was þe lesse set by: so þe it was
embesyled oꝝ lost & so þe ren embzaūce of
suche rulers as were befoze þe dayes of
king **R**ichard þe first are soꝝgottē, **T**hus
far Robert **F**abia p̄vertheles, I haue
thought good, to note vnto you, as I haue
foud by an old recoꝝde þe names & times
of al such chieff maistrats, as gouerned
the same **C**itie, in & since þe tyme of king
Edward

Edward called the confessor, befoze the
Cōquest, which gouernours (as may be
supposed after they were once admitted
conternewed in offyce duryng their ly-
ues, till the balynes were apointed.

The chief maiestrate oz ruler of the Cy-
tie of London in the tyme of holy kyng
Edward, was named as followeth.

Wolga } Portgreue.
rius.

In the tyme of William the Conque-
rour and William the Red.

Godfrey } Port } Rece de } prouost.
de magu } greue. } pare }

In the tyme of kyng Henry the first.

Hughe } Port } Leofia } prouost.
toche } greue } nus. }

And after them.

Albericus } Port } Ro. bar } Pro-
de bert. } greue. } querel. } uost.

In the tyme of kyng Stephen.

Gilbert } Portgreue.

W:ket

Andzew } prouost.
buchupnt. }

In the tyme of Henry the second.

Peter Fitz } Portgreue
Walter. }

After hym.

John

Richard the first.

John sit; } Postgreue.
Bigelly }

After hym.

Ernulphe } Postgreue.
Ruchell. }

The first yere of kyng Richard the first
of that name wer baylyues as followeth

Anno regni. 1.

Henry Cornhill } Baylyffes.
Richard Kynery. }

1189

Jewes
slayne in
Englande.

In this yere the Jewes were very
brag here in this realme, for that they
number was so great. But the comon
people, especially about London fell
upon them, and despoyled them with out
pittie or mercye, they so hated them for
theyr vsury, and other euill condicions.

The kyng though he were not lyttle
dyspleased wyth these offenders: yet
coulde he doo no execution on them for
the fact, the numbze was so great, wher
by they all escaped without punishmit.

Queene E.
leauoz res
lealed.

Also thys yere the kyng set at libertye
Eliauo his mother, whych long before
at the commandement of his father his
husbande. had ben kept close prisoner.
But after her enlargement, the realme
was muche gouerned by her.

As sayth Ranulph kyng Rycharde ^{Ranulphe} ^{of Chester}
 gaue ouer the Castels of Berwyke and
 Rokelburghe to the Scottyshe kyng,
 for the summe of .x. M. li. for the charges
 of his botage. He also sold to the bishop
 of Durhā his owne prouince, for a great
 piece of money, and created hym erle of
 the same. Wherfore the kyng said after
 ingame: I am a wondrous craftesman,
 I haue made a new erle of an old bishop.
 He gaue his brother John many dig-
 nities, as the prouinces of Nottingham,
 Denonshire and Cornewall, and crea-
 ted hym Earle of Lancaster.

This yere the kyng was assoiled of
 the offence that he had committed in re-
 bellion against his father: in recompence ^{Guido.}
 wherof (as sayth Guido) he voluntarily
 toke vpon hym, and promysed to warre
 vpon Christes enemies. But other au-
 thoures affirme, that his father had so
 wylled hym in his lyfe: wher vpon pre-
 paration was made towarde the per-
 formante of this iorney.

John Berlyon 2 Anno. Reg. 2.

Roger Duke 3 Bailiffes.

In this yere kyng Richard betoke 1190
 the guidyng of this land to the bishop of

Richard the first.

Elp then bepng Chancellor of Englad,
 & sayled into Normandie: & when he had
 appoynted good gouernoures ouer that
 countrey, he wente to mete the frenche
 Kyng Philyp the seconde, and haupnge
 made sure leaghe one with an other:
 went eyther of them the sayd yeare on
 ward of theyr iorney toward Ierusalem.

The Jewes
 were robbed
 and slewe
 them selues

In this meane tyme the Jewes in di-
 uers places of this Realme, as at Lin-
 colne, Stamforde, and Lynne, were
 robbed and spoiled. And at Worke to the
 numbre of foure hundred and more, had
 their maister baynes cut, and so bledde
 to death.

1191

Kyng Ry-
 chard went
 to Ierusalem
 and his 120
 ther rebel-
 led.

William Bawershall } Anno Reg. 3.
 John Bukmotts } Baylyffes.

Kyng Richard in his iourney toward
 des Ierusalem, subdued the Erle of Cy-
 pres, & then ioyninge his puissance with
 the frenche kynges in Asia, conquered
 Acon, where there grew betwene King
 Richard and Philip the frenche Kyng a
 greuous displeasure. For whiche cause
 Philip shortly departed thens. And com-
 myng into France invaded the countrey
 of Normandy. And John the brother of
 Kyng Rycharde toke on hym the kyn-
 dom

home of Englande in hys brothers absence.

Kyng Richarde of Englande restored to the Christians the cite of Joppa, and in many battails put the turke to great sorowe. There is not redde of any one man that dyd so muche in his owne person. Maister Hewe Holwen wrote hys gestes and dedes, and specially what he dyd in the holy lande.

Nicolas Duke Anno. Reg. 4.

Peter Peulay Chaplyffes.

1192

William byshop of Elve, to whome kyng Richard had comitted the gouernance of Englande, dyd commonly ride with a thousand horses, and greued abeyes by meane of his guesstes, and his lodgyng with them. He withstode John the kynges brother: but the sayde John stode styffely in his errour, and said: He wyll not yf hys brother Rycharde were alpye or not. To whom the Byshop with other answered, and sayd: If kyng Rycharde bee yet lyuynge, it were vntrewoth to take from hym the Crowne: If he bee deade, Arthurs the elder brothers soonne, muste enlope the same.

Thomas Couper.

Richard the first.

Kyng Richard erchaunged Cypres,
with Guye of Lesyngham for the kingdome
of Jerusalem. Wherefore the king
of England a long tyme after was cal-
led kyng of Jerusalem.

Roger Duke

Amo Reg. 5.

Richard Fitz Alyn

Bailiffes.

1193

King Richard taken
prisoner.

Kyng Richard hauyng knowledge
that Philip of Fraunce inuaded Por-
mandy, and that John his brother had
made hym selfe kyng of England, made
peace with the Turkes for. iiii. yea-
res, and with a small company returnyng
homeward by Thrace was taken pris-
oner by the duke of Atriches men, and
brought to Henry the Emperoure, and
there kept in strayte prison, a yea-
re and v. monethes. Where it is sayd, that he
slew a Lyon, and toke out his hart.

Willia Fitz Isabell

Amo Reg. 6.

Willia Fitz Arnolde

Bailiffes.

1194

William Longhampe byshop of Ely
continuyng his crueltie in England was
lastly by strength of the lordes banished
the lande. Then he came to the kyng
beyng prisoner, alledgyng for hym selfe
the best that he could: but when he saw
he myght not begyle the kyng with his
sugred

swaged words: he returned into France,
there to tary the kynges commyng.

This yere John the kyngs brother by
the settinge on of the Frenche kyng,
when he heard of the imprisonment of
his brother, made greute warre within
the land, and toke by strength the castles
of Wyndsoz, of Notingham, and others
And the frenche kyng made strong war
in Normandie.

Robert Bepsant } Anno. Reg. 7.

John le Josue } Bailiffes.

1195

Hubert byshop of Salisbury was by
kyng Richard sent into Englad to have
the guidyng thereof, and also to treate
with the lordes and commons for the
kynges deliuerance, howe he myght be
set at libertie. The sayde Hubert was
by the monkes of Christes church in
Cantorbury cholen archbyshop of Can-
torbury.

Gerrard de Anteloche } Anno Reg. 8.

Robert Durant } Bailiffes.

1196

This yere (as sayth Fabyan) kyng
Richarde was deliuered out of prysone,
for the summe of one. C. M. poundes of
sterlyng money: for payment of whiche
ransom, all the woll of white monkes &
chanons

℥.iii.

payde for
the kyng.

Richard the first.

reliquies was sold, and ringes and crosses of prelates, with vessels and chalices of al churches throught the land, & robbers shrines were scraped and spoyled of the golde and syluer. &c.

Kyng Ry-
charde a-
gain crow-
ned.

Kyng Rycharde being thus deliuered, shortly after landed at Sandwicke, & so cam to London: where when he had rested him, with a certain numbze of knyghtes, he rode to Potinghā, & won the castell: & after that the castell of Tikhill by force, and so called a counsell of his lordes at Winchester: where he deposed his brother John then beyng in Fraunce, & crowned himselfe sone after agayn kyng of Englad in the city of Winchester, & then he called a parliament, where he called agayn into his handes all suche thynges as he hadde eyther geuen or sold by patent, or otherwise: by which meanes he gathered a summe of money, and sailed into Fraunce, where shortly a peace was concluded betwene the two kyngs for one yere. Then John which hadde taken parte with the Frenche Kyng against his brother, made meanes to Elianor his mother, by whose mediation he was reconciled, and became a trewe knight.

Anyght to his brother.

In this tyme there was one William with the longe bearde, who moued the common people to seke libertie and freedom, and not to be subiect to the riche & mightie. By whiche means he drew to hym manye greate companyes, and with all his power, defended the poore mē's cause against the riche. The kyng beyng warned of this tumult, commanded hym to cease from those attemptes. But the people stil folowed him as they before had doone: and he made to them certayne orations openly, takyng for his Theme this sentence, *Haurietis aquas in gudeo de fontibus Saluatoris*, Whiche is to saye: We shall draw in lope, waters forth of the welles of your Sauour. And to this he added: I am (sayd he) the santon of poore men: ye be poore, and haue assayed longe the harde handes of ryche men. Nowe drawe ye therfore holsom water forth of my welles, & that wyth lope. For the tyme of your visitation is comen. This William was commaunded to appere before the kynges counsel to answere for hym selfe in such cases as should be layde agaynst hym: where he

William
with the
long beard

Richard the first.

William
with the
long beard
forced by
fire to flee.

appeared, but with suche a multitude of people, that the lordes were afrayde of hym, and remitted hym with pleasant wordes for that tyme: appoynting some p^risuly when he was alone, and then to apprehend him. By whome he was after taken in Bowe churche in Cheape, but not without shedding of blood: for he was forced by fire & smoke to forsake the churche, And whē he was taken, he was arraigned befoze ̄ Judges, and with. ix. of his adherentes had sentence of deth, and he with those ix. were hanged the morowe after. He of the simple people, was after honoured as a martyr: in somuche that they scale away the gybet, and pared away the earthe that was bebled with his bloode, that they made a great dyche, and kept the gibet and the earth, as it were holpe relikes, to heale sycke men, as it is declared at large by Robert Fabian & Polycron.

Roger Blunt } Anno. Reg. 9.

Nicolas Ducket } Bailiffes.

This yeare the warre was renued betwene kyng Richard of Englande, and Philip of France, in whyche eyther of them spedde dyuersly.

Con.

King Iohn.

Fol. 77

Costantin Fitz Arnold } *Anno Reg. 10*
Robert le Beau } *Bailiffes.*

1198

Kyng Richard of Englande besieged the castell of Galiarde, and was wounded with a quarrell that was shot from the wall, and therof dyed the. vi. day of Apryll, in the yeare of our Lorde. 1199. when he had reigned. ix. yeares, and ix. monethes. Hys bodye was buryed at Founteuerard, his bowels at Carlyle: his harte at Roan.

Kyng Richard was ded to deeth

Kinge Iohn.

Anno regni. 1.

Iohn brother to Richard afoze named, began his reigne ouer this realm of England the. vi. day of April, in the yere of our Lord. 1199. and deceased in the yere. 1216. the. xix. day of October. He reigned xvii. yeares. vi. monethes, and. xiii. days. Of person he was indifferente, but of melancoly and angry complexion. By his cowardnes and slouthfull negligēce, the crowne of Englande greatly decayed.

1199

Arnold Fitz Arnold } *Anno Reg. 1.*
Richard fitz Bartilmew } *Bailiffes.*

R. v.

Philip

Kinge Iohn.

Philip kyng of Fraunce (in the quarrell of Arthur, the sonne of Beffreye Iohns elder brother duke of Britayne, whom certayne of the Lordes had named kyng of England) made warre vpon kyng Iohn, inuaded Normandy, & toke from hym dyuers castels and townes.

iii. s. of every plough land.
Kyng Iohn hearyng of thys warre in Normandy, assembled a counsaile, wherin was graunted to hym .iii. s. of euery plough lande through Englande besyde the subsidie of the spirituall landes: and when he had made redy for his voyage, he sayled into Normandy, wher he spent the tyme to his losse and dishonour. But aboute Michelmass a truce was concluded betwene the two kyngs of Englande and of France.

King Iohn deuorced.
This yere was a deuorice betwene kyng Iohn & his wife, the Erle of Gloucesters daughter, because of nerneshe of bloode: and after he was married to Isabel, the daughter of the Erle of Engoleysme in France: by whome he had sonnes Henry, and Richarde, and .iii. daughters Isabell, Elianor, and Jane.

Roger Dorset

James Bartilmeu

} Anno Reg. 2.

} Bailiffes.

In this second yeare (as saith Fabian)
Raynulphe Erle of Chester, by theraple
also shewed by king Iohn, lest his own
wyse named Constance, whiche he be-
fore had married, by counsell of Henrype
the second, and wedded one Clemens.
One Chronicle sayth, he dyd so to haue
issue: but he therewith displeased God
so much, that he wold suffer him to haue
none issue, but died without.

This yere William the king of Scots
dyd homage to kyng Iohn vpon an hyll
besides Lyncoln, making his othe vpon
the crosse of Hubert than archbysshop of
Cantorbury, a meruailous multitude
heynge there assembled for that purpose.

Walter Fitz Alis } Anno Reg. 3.
Symon de aldermabury } Bailiffes.

*Polychro.
and other.*

This yeare in Dorsetshire were sene
b. Moones, one in the east, an other in
the west, the thirde in the northe, the
fourthe in the southe, and the fyfthe in
the myddes of the other, and went com-
passynge the other syre tymes, as it
were the space of an houre, and vani-
shed away soone after.

*These moos-
nes sene in
the firmam-
ent.*

Philip of Fraunce invaded Norman-
die, and toke dyuers castels and townes
whiche

1203

King Iohn.

whiche he gaue to Arthur, nephewe to kyng Iohn, and duke of Britayne. But shortly after, the same Arthur, with many other noble men were taken prisoners by kyng Iohn, and ledde prisoners into Englande: the which Arthur was shortly dispatched.

R. Fabia.

xxv. gouer
nors of the
Citie cho-
sen.

In this yere were chosen. xxxv. of the moste substantial and wyfpest men of the Citie of London, to mainteyn and kepe the Assises of the same Citie, of the whiche yerely the Bailiffs wer chosen: and after the Mayre and Sheriffes were taken of the same numbre. This yere kyng Iohn buylded the abbey of Belesley, and put therein white monkes, and gaue therto the barony of Haryngdon, and muche other landes.

S. Albons
Chronicle

1202

Normand Blundell
Iohn de Gely

} Anno Reg. 4.
} Bailiffes.

Great tem-
pest in En-
gland.

This yere fell excedyng lyghtnyng, thunders, and other stormes of wynde and rayne, with hayle of the bygnes of hennes egges, whiche perished fruite and corne, houses and yong cattell. Also spirites wer sene in the ayre, in lykenes of fowles, bearyng fyre in their billes, which set fyre on oyuers houses, as Robert

bert Fabian reporteth.

Philip of Fraunce continually made warre vppon the Duchye of Normandy, tyll at the last he subdued the same to his dominion, with the prouinces of Guyen, Poitiers & Britayne, which be fore pertayned to the crown of Englan.

Kyng Iohn saylyng into Normandy warred on the borders of France, but of his victories is lyttell wrytten.

This yere died Elianor the old quene.

Walter Brokne } Anno. 5.
William Chaberslaine } Bailiffes.

1203

This yere by meanes of euill weather, in the yere passed, wheate was solde for .xv. s. a quarter, whiche was thought an extreme price.

Great dearth
of wheate
in Englan.

Kyng Iohn married his bastard daughter to Lewlyn prince of Wales, and gaue with her the castell and lordship of Glynsmore, beyng in the marches of Southwales.

In this yere the byshoppe of Rome wrote to kyng Iohn frendly & gentilly, requiring him to admit Stephen Langton into the byshoprike of Cantorbury (who before was chosen by the monkes) and the monkes by hym expelled from theyr

King Iohn.

theire own abbey, to restore them again to the same: but the more his lords advised him so to do, the more was he bet to the contrary. In somuch that the bishop of Romes messengers returned without obteynyng of their request.

Thomas Hauerill } Anno Reg. 6.

1204

Hamond Blonde } Bailiffes.

Englād in
terdicted.

The bishop of Rome denounced king Iohn with his whole realme accursed, because he would not admyt Stephen Langton to the byshopryke of Cantorbury: but he lyttle regarded his threathyngs, and would not obey hym.

Amōstrōus
fyr taken.

At this tyme in Suffolk a fysh was take like to a man, & was kept liuing vi. moneths vpon the land with rawe fleshe and fysh: and after when they saw they coulde haue no speche thereof, they cast it agayne into the sea.

1205

John Malgrane } Anno Reg. 7.

Richard de Winchester } Bailiffes.

Norman-
dye lost.

Kyng Philip of Frāce subdued y countrey of Poymādy, whiche sens the tyme of Charles the symple (that is to saye) the space of. 300. yeres) was not in the possession of the kynges of France.

John

John, Holylande

Edmonds Fitz Gerrard

} Anno Reg. 8.

} Bailiffes.

1206

About this tyme the Iryshemen, and shortly after the Welshemen rebelled, for that (as some aucthors affirme) be lent on them suche greuous taskes to warre against France. so that the kyng was fayne to raise a great taxe throughout this realm of England to withstand theyr force. He required of the white monkes. 6000. marke: but they refused the payement of so greate a summe, so that the Kyng tooke great displeasure agaynst them: by reson wherof after his returne out of Irelande, he bered them sore, and exacted of them moze then before he had desyred: whereby he caused some abbottes to forsake their houles.

Wales and
Ireland re-
belled.

Roger Wincheste

} Anno. Reg. 9.

Edmond Hardell

} Bailiffes.

1207

Kyng Iohn sayled into Normandye: wher after certain skirmishes, he made peace with Philip of Fraunce for. ii. yeres. The. ii. bayliffes aboue named, were discharged: and in theyr place & roome ii. other chosen for the rest of that yere. Serle mercer. Hugo de sancto Albano. Also this yeare was graunted to the
Citi

King Iohn.

The fyfte
Mayoꝝ of
London.

Citizens of London by the kynges letters patentes, that they shoulde verely chose to them selues, a Mayre and. ii. the risses, on S. Mathewes oꝝ Mychelmas day, whose names were as foloweth.

Anno Regni. 10.

1208

Hery sitz } Mayoꝝ { Peter Duke } S.
Alwyne } Tho. Peale }

London
bridge buil
ded of stone

S. Werye
Querys in
Southes
wark buil
ded.

This yere London brydge was begon to be buylded of stone, where as befoze it had ben buylded of timber, and repaired by a colledge of Prestes, which then stode, where the priozie of S. Mary Auderies now standeth. And for want of other recordes, I wyll declare the opynion of master Fowle, who was the last prioz of the abouesaid S. Mary auderis, concernynge the originall bothe of that brydge, and also of saint Mary Auderis church. Fyrst that beyng no brydge, but a ferry to cary and recary: whereby the ferryar gat great wealth: Lastely the ferryman & his wyfe deceasyng, left the same to theyꝝ daughter, a mayden named Mary Audery: who with the goodes left to her by her parentes, and also the profites which came by the said ferry, buylded an house of systers, which is the

the uppermost ende of S. Mary Auder-
 ris church, aboue the quire, where she
 lieth buried, vnto the whyche house she
 gaue the ouersight & profyt of the same
 ferry: but afterward the same house of
 sisters was couerted vnto a colledge of
 prestes: who builded the bydge of tym-
 ber, and from tyme to tyme kepte the
 same in reparations: but consyderynge
 the great charges in repayryng y^e same,
 now lastly in the yere of our Lord. 1209.
 by y^e great ayde of the citisens of Londō
 & other, they begon to build the same of
 stone: and then the abouesayde colledge
 of prestes was conuerted vnto a priory
 of chanōs, bearyng still the name of the
 maiben, whiche kepte the ferry: and so
 called S. Mary Auderle.

John le Ma-
 saith y^e pe-
 ter of Cole
 chirche
 prest by
 begyn the
 foundation
 of London
 bydge.

Anno. Reg. 11.

Henry Fitz } Peter le Folue }
 Attyne } William Blois } 1209
 The Englyshmen whych were sent
 by kyng Iohn to ayde the erle of Flan-
 ders (as sayth Thomas Couper) chased
 the frenchemen: and in the haven of
 Sluice compassed and toke theyr whole
 navy of ships, which was in nūber. 1020
 sayle.

Anno. Reg. 12.

A. 1.

Hery

King Iohn

1210

A legat fro
Rome.

The kyng
comynge to
Rome.

Henry sitz } Adam Wellesly }
Alwine } Stephē le grafe }

This yere Wandolp a legat came fro
þe biþhop of Rome monyþing þe kyng in
þat maner, þe he ſhoulde reſtoze maſter
Stephē Lagton to his ſee of Cantorbury
& the monks vnto their abbay, the kyng
calling to mynd þe dāgers, he was wra-
ped in, both in his owne realme, & alſo in
Normandy, made promiſe by othe, to be
obediēt to þe court of Rome, as at large
apereth in Ro. Fabiās cronicle. At that
tyme were granted the Peter pence.

Anno. Reg. 13.

1211

The lād re-
leaſed of þe
interdictio

Henry sitz } John sitz Det }
Alwyn } John Garland }

This yere Stephē Lagton archbiþhop
of Cantorbury wth the other exiles lād
in Englād: þe kyng receiuing the ſcounſe
& was there alloſed of the ſayd biþhop
after þe kyng making reſtitutiō to
biþhop & other according to þe third arti-
cle of his othe, the lād was releaſed of
interdictiō: the kyng being bounden that
as well he as his heires ſhoulde ever af-
ter be ſenderys to the ſee of Rome, pay-
yng yereleſe tribute a thouſand markes,
and to holde the Title of the Crowne by
the byþhop of Rome.

Anno

Armo. 14.

Here sits } Part } Rādolph Cillā } S.
 Alwyne } } Cōstātin Josue }

1212

discention.
 betwene s
 kynge and
 hys lordes

This yere sell greate discention be-
 twene the kyng and his lordes, partely
 for that he wolde not mainteyne the la-
 zes of kyng Edward, partely for the
 displeasure he bare vnto them: for that
 they ayded hym not agaynst the byshop
 of Rome, and other causes not here spo-
 ken of. Herevpon the kyng sell at suche
 dissention with his lordes that a greate
 numbze of people were raysed on bothe
 parties: The Erle of Chester with the
 other lordes toke the Citty of London,
 and helde them there a certayne tyme.

Carton his chronicle, wyth other saye,
 that a great parte of this variance be-
 twene king John and hys barons, was
 for because the kyng would haue exyled
 the Erle of Chester, who oftentymes
 had aduised the King to leaue his cruel-
 ties, & hys accustomed aduoutry, whiche
 he exercised with his brothers wife and
 others. But by meanes of the archeby-
 shop of Cantorbury, and other prelates
 a peace was taken for a while

This yere (as saith Fabian) on the xi.

A. ii,

day

King Iohn

Great fyre
in South-
warke and
London.

The King
made a char-
ter to his
Barons.

day of July, a great part of Southwarke was burnt: and in the moneth of August next following, was muche harme done in London by fyre.

The kynge and his lordes met with great strengthe on eyther partie vppon Barabowone: where a charter of wyrtung was made and sealed by the kynge: so that the Barony was with it contented, and departed in peace euerye man into his countrey.

Anno. 15.

1213

Roger fitz } Martin fitz alls }
Alwyne } Peter Bate }

The peace whiche in the laste yeare was agreed betwene kynge Iohn & his barons was this yere by the kynge violated and broken. Wherfore the lordes assembled to them greate powers, and made sharpe and cruell warre vpon the kynge: in somuche that he was constrained to send into Normandie for ayde.

The kynge
forced to
take & ayde
of strangers

Then came into England, a Normanne knyght, named Foukys de Bzent, wher he broughte with hym a compaignie of Normans, Flemmyngs and Picardes, he and his company were so cruel that they destroyed as well religious houses as other, and dyd muche harme to the lande

lande puttynge the lordes to the worse,
the kynge made ffonkes & other of hys
company, wardens of castels and strong
holdes in England. The lordes seynge
the kynge perseuer in hys wrong, & that
he wold in no wyse be induced to holde
his owne grauntes, but to do all things
after pleasure, and nothyng after lawe
or iustice, cast in theyr minds how they
myght byng the realm in a better rule
and by one consente wrote to Philyppe
king of France, that he wold sende som
noble mā into England, and they wold
yeld the lande vnto hym.

This yere kyng Iohn caused to bee
drawen and banged at Warham, one
Piers of Pomfrette, and his sonne, for
speakyng of dyuers thinges against the
kyng.

Anno Reg. 16.

Roger fitz }
Alwyne } { Salomō baling } S. 1214
 } { Hugh Basing }

Kyng Iohn layng siege to the castell
of Rochester, wan the same, & toke ther
in certain gentilmen that had conspired
against hym, & sent them to dyuers pry-
sons, placynge strangers in the same ca-
stell. The barons helde them together
at London abydyng the comynge of
Lewis son to the French kyng whiche

Piers of
Pomfret &
his son, exe-
cuted at
Warham.

King Iohn
besyged
Rochester.

King Iohn

Reynold
of Chester.

laded in England with a great army, & so cam to Rochester, & wan it with smal payne: he caused all the strangers therein to be hanged: and after came to London, where certain alliances and covenants were establiſhed and concluded betwene the lordes and him, and receyued of them homage, as is mentioned in Boecythronicon. Then he with the lordes departed from London, and gat the castell of Rigate, of Gilsford, and of Fernham, and from thens to Winchester, where the City was yelded, with all other holdes in those partes: and then he with the lordes came agayne to London. At whose commynge, the Tower of London was deliuered to them, they slew all strangers that had ben placed by the kyng in any place.

The mayre
of London
discharged

Roger Fitz Alwynesore that he was accused to the Lordes to be favourable to the kynges partie was discharged of that office and one called Herle metcet was Mayre in hys place, the reste of the yere whiche was viii. weekes.

Kyng Iohn being thus overſet with his lordes sent meſſangers to the biſhop of Rome, ſhewing to hym the rebellion of his lordes, and how they laboured by
Deſir

derfection. **W**heresoz the byshop of Rome with all haste sente a Legate in to England, called Swalo: The whiche after hys commynge, cōmanded Lewes to retorne into Fraunce; and laboured to the bittermost of hys power, to appease the kynge and his bareny; but all hys labour was in vayne.

Anno. Reg. 17.

Willia } **W** } John Travers } **S.** 1215
 Harbel } } Andrew Petward }

This yere kyng Iohn (the warre betwene hym and hys lordes continnyng) dyed of the flire (as is recorded in Bo. lieronicon) at the toune of Newmarke, he was batwelled in the abbey of Croghthō, and buried at Worcester in the quier of monkes. To tell the oppynions of many auctours, concernyng his death, it wold in this place occupy to muche tyme. To be bryfe. Carton affirmeth he was poysoned by a monke of Swinsted abbey in Lincolnshire, for sayinge. If he myghte live half a yere, he wold make a halfpenny lose wozth. xx. s. others ar of other opinions: some, y he dyed for sorow & heynynes of hert, as Polidorus: some of surfettynge in the nyght, as Radulphusniger: some of a bloody flire, as Howarden: some

Reynold
of Chester.
The death
of Kyng
John.

William
Caxton.

Polidorus
Virgile.
Radulphusniger

King Iohn

Houeden of a burning ague: some of a cold sweate
Mathewe some of eating apples, peares, or plums,
Paris. mes. Mathewe Parisicusis wryteth, that as
he wente from Lyn to Lincolneshtre,
and there hearynge of the losse of his
carriage and treasures, vppon the wa-
shes, fell in great heauynes of mynder
and so therby into a feruent feuer, be-
yng at the abbay of Swynsted, whiche
age he encreased thozongh surfetynge
and naughty diet by eatyng of peches &
drynkyng new cider. And when he was
thus sicke, was carted thēs to the castell
of Lafozd, & from thens to the castell of
Selwark: and there departed this lyfe,
& was buried (as afore is sayd) at Wor-
cester. It is wrytten by Fabian, and di-
uers other, that he founded the abbey
of Beuilep in the new forrest, in recom-
pence of the paryshe churches, whiche
he there ouerturned, to enlarge the fo-
rest, and an abbey of blake monkes in
the citie of Winchester, he decessed in
the yere of our Lozd. 1216 the. xix of Octo-
ber, when he had reigned. 17. yeares. 6.
monethes and. 13. dayes.

The abbey
of Beuilep
builded.

The abbey
of Winches-
ter.

Henry the third.

Anno regni. 1.

Henry



Henry the sonne of John of the age of ix. yeares (by the counsell of William duke of Gloucester, & the erles of Herebroke & Chester) was proclaimed kyng of Englande, who began his reygne y. 19. daye of October, in the yere of our Lorde. 1216. and deceased in the yere. 1272. the vi daye of November. So he reygned, 56. yeares, and 28. dayes. The noble men befoze mentioned with their retinue kept sharpe warre with Lewys the frenche kynges sonne, who by the couenants made befoze with the englishmen claymed the crown. But after certain skirmyshes & battailes Lewis began to desyre peace, whiche lastly was concluded, and Henry was crowned at Gloucester.

Kyng Henry
ry crowned
at Gloucester.

Anno. I.

Jacob } Alderman } Benet Couëtrie } S. 1216
Willia Blūtters }

Jacob Alderman was mator one part of the yere, and Salomon Basing the other part of the same yere. But the. ii. sheryffes aboue named stode the whole yere.

Swale the byshop of Romes legate accursed Lewys the frenche kyngs son:

L. b.

and

Henry the third

and after, al such as toke part with him agaynste Henry. He accursed Lewyn pynce of Wales, and interdicted his lande.

At the last, Lewys toke a **¶**. markes (oz as some authoys affirme. **¶**. markes) of money, & departed this realme.

Anno. 2.

1217 Erle } **¶** { Tho. Bokerell } **¶**.
mercer } { Rafe Holyland }

When the land was deliuered from Traungers, Inquisitions were made to knowe what persons assisted Lewys agaynst the kyng: of whiche the kyng pardoned many of the laye menne: but the spiritnall men were put to suche fynes, that they were compelled to lay all that they had to pledge to please h^e king: And also besydes that to lue to Rome to be assolled:

This yere Raynolffe Erle of Chester toke his iourney to the holy land.

Anno. 3.

1218 Erle } **¶** { John Walle } **¶**.
mercer } { Iosenus Spicer }

A parliamente was holden at London, by vertue whereof was grauntid to the kyng. ii. s. of enery plough lande through

*ii. s. of enery
plough land
granted to
the kyng.*

through Englande.

This yere as is mencióned in Policro-
nicon, & Thomas Couper) kyng Henry
began to builde the newe woike of the
churche of Westminster.

The newe
woike of
Westminster
abbey be-
gon.

Anno. 4.

Serle } Ricb. Limbelope }
mercer } John Waple }

1219

Alexander kyng of Scottes maryed
the lady Jane syster of kyng Henry.

Spirites &
flery djas

This yere was great harme done
in Englande by violence of whirlwynds,
and flery dragons and spirites were sen
flying in the ayre, as affirmeth Robert
Fabyan.

gons.

This yere was a proclamatiō made
all strangers shold auoyde the realm, ex-
cept such as came with merchādise, & to
make sale of them vnder the kyngs sauf
conduct, whiche was doone to auoyde
Foukes de Bzent, and his complices,
who kept the castel of Bedford agaynst
the kyng.

All strangers
banyshed
this lande,
but such as
came wyth
merchādise

This yere was kyng Henry second
ly crowned at Westminster.

Kyng Henry
crowned &
secōde tyme
at Westminster
The ca-
stels of
chartley, bo-
ston, & ab-

This yere Rainolpherle of Chester
came out of the holy land into Englañd,
& began to builde the castels of Charte-
ley

Henry the third.

by of De-
lacreffe
builded.

ley and of Beston, and after he buylded
the abbey of Delacreffe.

Anno. 5.

1220

Serle } P. { Richard Kenger } S.
mercer } { Josence le Josue. }

One say-
nyng hym
selte to be
christ was
crucified

This yere was a counsell holden at
Orford of the byshops of Englands,
wherin one was condemned, whyche
taught that he was Jesus Chryste, and
to confirme the same, he shewed the to-
kens of woundes in hys handes bodye
and feete: he was therfore crucified on a
Crosse at Alburbury, tyll he died. Thys
yere as some wyte) y grey Friars came
fyrste into England, and had their fyrst
house at Cantorbury.

Anno. 6.

1221

Serle } P. { Richard Kenger } S.
mercer } { Josens Josue }

Execution

A conspiracie was made against king
Henry by one Constantine in the cite of
London: for the whiche he was drawen
hanged, and quartered, the morow after
our Lady day Assumption. Whiche con-
spiracie so moued the kyng, that he was
in mynde to haue cast downe the wal-
les of the Cite.

Anno. 7.

1222

Serle } P. { Richard Kenger } S.
mercer } { Thomas Labert }

This

This yeare John kyng of Jerusalem came into Englande. and required aide of kyng Henry to wyne agayne Jerusalem: but he returned again with smal comfort.

This yeare the kyng began the foundation of Salisbury mynster, Salisbury builded.

Anno. 8.

Richard	}	M.	{	William Joiner	}	S.	1223
Kenger				Thomas Labert			

This yere the Lordes and gentilmen of Englande first granted to king Henry and his heyres, the warde and marriage of theyr heyres, which was then by lerned mē, called the begining of evils.

*The fyfte
geat of war-
des to the
Kyng.*

Anno. 9.

Richard	}	M.	{	John Travers	}	S.	1224
Kenger				Andrew Bokerel			

Richard the brother of kyng Henry overcame the Frenchemen, recovered Poyters, and kept the Gascoyns in due obedience.

Anno. 10.

Richard	}	M.	{	Roger Duke	}	S.	1225
Kenger				Martin fitz willia			

This yere the pleas of the crowne were pleaded in the tower of London.

Leuys kyng of France wan certayne castels in the countrey of Poyters: and shortly after spoyled the cite of Anisw.

Anno

Henry the third

Anno. 11.

1126 Richard } { Steph^e Bokerel } S.
 Kerger } { Henry Cobham } S.

Sheriff
 of
 London &
 Middlesex.

Free was
 given.

In this yere was graunted by kynge Henry to the Sherriffes of the Citie of London, the Sherriffe wyke of London & Middlesex for the summe of CCC poind by the yere.

It was also granted to h city fre warre that is to say, free liberty to hunte a certain circuite about the cite.

Tollfree

It was also graunted that the citizens of London shold passe tole free througout England: & also granted by h king that all weeres in the Thamis shoulde bee plucked vp, and destroyed for euer.

Anno. 12.

1127 Roger } { Steph^e Bokerel } S.
 Duke } { Henry Cobham } S.

The cyties
 liberties ra
 tified.

The liberties of the Cite were this yere confirmed, and so eche of the Sherriffes was granted to haue ii clerkes and two officers, without any more.

Anno. 13.

1128
 Thomas
 Couper.

Roger } { Walter Winchell } S.
 Duke } { Robert Fitz John } S.

Kyng Henry sayled with an army in to Britayne agaynst Leues kyng of France: where after spoiling the countrey,

frete a peace was concluded betwene þ
H. yong prynces.

Anno. 14.

Roger } p. { Rich. Fitz William } s. 1229
Duke } p. { John Osborne } s.

This yere was ordeined by þ Mayor
and rulers of the Citie of London, that
no sheriffe of that cytte shold continue
lenger in office then one yere, because
that they should not by long continuance
of office become couetous bysbers.

As heretofore
in London
past one
yere.

Anno. 15.

Andrew } p. { Michel of s. Cleme } s. 1230
Bokerell } p. { Walter of Enffilde } s.
Grocer

This yere was muche harme done
in London by fyre whiche began in the
house of a wydowe named dame Jane
Lambert.

Great fyre
in London

Anno. 16.

Andrew } p. { Henry Edmonton } s. 1231
Bokerell } p. { Gerrard Bate } s.
Peperer

Mariage grew betwene kyng Hen-
ry and his lordes, bycause he put from
hys seruice Englyshemen, and trusted
strangers as well in his counsaile as
other offices nere about hym.

wherein
England
betwene the
kyng & his
lordes.

Anno. 17.

Andrew

Henry the third.

1232

S. Johns
without
Oxenford
began.

Andrew
Bokerel }
Deperar }

M.

Symō Fitzmare }
Roger Blunt }

S.

In this yere h king began h foundation
of the hospittall of saint John, without
the east gate of Oxenford: In whiche
yere also fell wonderfull soze weather,
with suche thunder and lightning, that
the like had not ben sene. And there fo
lowed an earthquake to the great fear
of the inhabit aunes of Puntynghon,
and nere ther about.

fmo. 18.

Great tem
pests.

1233

Andrew
Bokerel }
Deperar }

M.

Rafe Athewy }
John Rozman }

S.

This yere the kyng put from hys
the strange rs, & restozed the Englyshme
to their offices. The Jewes dwelling in
Dorwyche wer accused for stealyng of a
childe whō thei purposed to have crucifi
ed. Frederike the Emperoz married Ma
bel sister of h king of England. Anno. 19.

1234

Andrew Bo
kerel Depe

M.

Gerrard Batte }
Robert Ardell }

S.

Kyng Henry married Elinoz h daugh
ter of the Ctle of Bouance.

There appeared as it were h oster of
men syghyng in the element.

The

Henry the third.

Fol. 89.

The statute of Werton was first enacted at the parliament of Werton.

The statute of Werton established.

Anno Reg. 20.

Andrew } M. } Henry Cobham } S.
Bokerell } } Jordan Couen- }
peperer } } trie }

1235

Quene Elynor founded the hospitall of saint Katherins besydes the Tower of London for the reliefe of pooze women.

Anno. 21.

Andrew } M. } John Thesalan- } S.
Bokerell } } Gerrard Cord- }
peperer } } wainer }

1236

Octobonea, a legate of the ninth Gregorie, came into England, and ordeined good ordinances for the Church. But not all to the pleasure of the ponge clergy of Englande. Wherefore as he one day passed thorough Oxforde, the scholars sought occasion agaynst his seruantes, and fought with them, and slue one of the same, and put the legate in suche feare, that he for his safegarde toke the belfray of Osney, and there helde hym tyll the kynges officers commyng from Abyndon delyuered hym, and conueyd hym to Wallyngford: where he accused the mysdoers, and compelled the re-

S. Katherins by the tower builded.

M

gents

Henry the thirde.

gents and maisters of the vniuersitie to go barefoot thzough Chepe to Pauls at London, & there to aske him for geuenes and so were for geuen.

Bye Symon Mountford maryed the Kynges sister, named Elianor countesse of Pembroke. Anno. 22.

1237

Richard } M. { John Wilball }
Kenger } { John Couduresse }

Bye the thirde
like to haue
ben slayne
by treason.

A clerke of Orford, c2 more verily a souldior, saynyng hym self madde, enterprised to haue slayn King Henry in hys chamber at Woodstock: but he was taken, and put to death at Couentrie.

This yeare was borne Edward the kynges sonne called Longshankes.

Anno. 23.

1238

Willia } M. { Keymod Bonger }
Joyner } { Rafe Alhewy }

This yeare Symon Fitz Marpe, who before hadde bene Sheriffe of the citie of London, procured the Kynges letters to the Maior and rulers of the Citie, to electe hym agayn to that same office. Whyche the Maior and rulers of the Citie refused to doo, considering it to be a derogatio to the libertie of the same Citie.

This

This yere on Candemas daye, the
kyng created Syr Symon de Mountford
Erle of Leicester. Anno. 24.

Gerrard } P. { John Gylors } S. 1239
Batte } P. { Michaell Tony } S.

The kyng subdued the Welshemen,
whiche oftentymes rebelled. Anno. 25.

Reimond } P. { John Hoyle } S. 1240
Bonger } P. { Tho. Duresyne } S.

This yere Gerard Batte was again
chosen Mayre, after whose election he
was by the worshipfull of the citie, con-
ueyde to Woodstocke, and presented
after the custome vnto the kyng, but
the Kyng beyng enfourmed of hys
last yeres dealing, by suche as oughte
to hym no good wyll, sayd he would not
admyt hym tyll he came to Westmyn-
ster: with which answer the sayd Ge-
rard Batte and the citizes departed. It
was not long er the king cam to West-
minster, where þ citizes agayn awaited
vpon the kyng to knowe his pleasure:
where the kyng called before hym the
sayd Mayor, and caused him to be sworn,
and charged hym by vertue of the same
othe, That he shoulde not take of the
Bakers and Brelwers, and other vitai-
lers

Henry the third.

lers of the Citie. xl. li. whiche other of his predecessours and he the laste yeare had taken: and also that he incontiently after his commyng to Lond on should restore to the sayd bitaylers such money as he had with wrong in the preceding yere taken, but for the sayd Gerard alleged for hym certayn considerations, the kyng in displeasure sware, that he shold not that yere be Maior, nor at any time thereafter. Wherevpon the commons chose in his place Raymond Bonger.

The fyfte
Aldermen
in London

This yeare were aldermen first chosen in London, which then had the rule of the wards of the citie, but were euery yere changed, as y sheriffs are now.

Anno. 26.

1241	Raymonde } Bonger }	{ John fitz John } { Rafe Alhelwy }	{ } { }
------	------------------------	--	------------

Kyng Henry sayled into Normandy with a fayre company, purposyng to recover Boytiers, Guyan, and other countreys. but after many bickerings, somewhat to the losse of Englyshmen, Henry treated a peace.

Anno. 27.

1242	Rafe } Alhelwy }	{ Hugh Blant } { Adam Basyng }	{ } { }
------	---------------------	-----------------------------------	------------

This

This yere the pleas of the Crowne
were pleaded in the tower of London.

And in this yere Griffith whiche was
sonne of Lewlyn, lately prince of Wa-
les, entendinge to haue broken prison,
fell ouer the inner ward of the Tower
of London, and brake his necke.

Anno. 28.

Michel	} M.	{	Rafe Spicer	} S.	12 43
Tony			Nicolas Batte		

A Jewe dyggyng in the grounde to
enlarge his vineyarde founde vnder a
stone a booke, wherein was witten in
iii. languages, greke, hebrue, and latin,
of. iii. worldes that shoulde be: of the
whiche he appoynted Christe to the be-
gynnyng of the thirde world, which was
expresed in this maner: In the begyn-
nyng of the thirde world, Gods son shall
bee bozne of a mayde. By the occasion
of this boke the Jew was turned to the
saith of Christ.

Thomas
Coper.

Anno. 29.

Jo. Bysoz	} M.	{	Rob. Cornhill	} S.	12 44
Pepperer			Adam Welwey		

This yere Michaell Tony Maioz, &
Nicholas Batte sheriffe, were conuicte
of perturie, by the othe of al the Alder-
men

M. iii.

men

Henry the third.

men, because Nicolas Batte had be the
 riffe ouer one yere: and for y same they
 were bothe deposed, and other chosen in
 their places, as John Gisors was cho-
 sen Mayor, and Robert Cornhyl the riffe
 who serued forth that yere.

Robert Grosstred bishop of Lincolne
 with other prelates, complayned to the
 kyng, of the wast of the goodes and pa-
 rimony of the church, which dayly was
 wasted by aiant byshoppes and clerkes
 of this land, who shortly were auoided.

Anno. 30.

1245 Jo. Gisors } p { Symon sitz mary } s.
 peperer } p { Laurece Frowike } s.

This yere was muche stryfe for the e-
 lection of the emperoure: some elected
 one, some elected an other: Amongest
 the rest, some chose the kynges brother
 Richard kyng of Almayne, and erle
 of Cornewall: But at the last Radul-
 phus Duke of Habspurge in Almayne,
 was by one assent admitted therunto.

The abbey
 of Hayles
 buyded.

This Rycharde the kynges brother
 buyded the abbey of Hayles.

Anno. 31.

1246 Wiers } p { John Hoile } s.
 Alleyn } p { Nicolas Batte } s.

In this yeare was a myghtye earth-quake in Englande, that the lyke to it was not sene many yeares befoze.

An earthes
quake.

This yeare the kyng seysed the franchise of the citie of London for a iudgement that was geuen by the Maior and aldermen, against a widow named Margaret Wiell: but shortly the Maior and Sheriffes were againe restored to their offices: and this yeare was a new coyn and the olde called in.

The kyng
seised the
franchise of
the citie of
London.

Coyne chan-
ged.

Anno. 32.

Michel	} M.	Nicolas Ioye	} S.	1247.
Tony		Geffrey Wintō		

This yeare the wharfe of Quene's hyne in London was taken to ferme by the Communaltie of London to paye yearely fyfty pounce for the same.

Anno. 33.

Roger fitz	} M.	Rafe Hardel	} S.	1248
Roger		John tosalan		

This yere dyed Roberte Grossehead, a famous clerke and byshop of Lyncolne, who compiled many famous Bookes, whyche remayne to this daye in the latin and the frenche tongue: the names whereof are partly declared by master Bale in his story of Englyshe wryters.

John Bale

M. llii.

Anno

Henry the third.

Anno. 34.

1249

John } M. { Humfrey Basse } S.
Norman } M. { Willia fitz Rich. } S.

A grete
wynde.

This yere was a great wynde vpon
the day of Symon and Jude, which did
muche harme in manye places of En-
lande.

Anno. 35.

1250

Adam } M. { Laurence frowike } S.
Basing } M. { Nicolas Batte } S.

The friers Augustins began to build
or inhabite in Wales, at Woodhous.

Kynge Henry married his daughter
Mary to Alexander kyng of Scots, and
receiued of him homage for the realme
of Scotland.

Anno. 36.

1251

John } M. { Willia Durham } S.
Toleson } M. { Tho. Wimborn } S.

The maior
of London
sworne in
thelcheke.

This yere was graunted by the king,
that where befoze this time the citisens
of London, dyd present their Mayre be-
foze the kyng whersoever he were, and
so to be admitted, now he shoulde come
only befoze the Barons of the escheke,
and they shoulde admitte hym, and geue
hym his othe.

Anno. 37.

1252

Nicolas } M. { John Northton } S.
Batte } M. { Richard Picarde } S.

This

Henry the third.

Fol. 93.

This yere in the moneth of January the sea rose in suche height that it drow ned many villages and houses nere by to it in dyuers places of England.

The sea drow ned many vil lages in England.

This yere also, the Thames sprange so highe, that it drow ned many houses about the waters syde, by mean wherof muche marchandise was peryshe and lost. And this yere was graunted of the kyng, that no citizen of London should paye skauage or tolle for any beastes by them brought, as they befoze tyme had vsed.

Anno. 39.

Ri. Har } M. { Rob. Wellington } S. 1253
dell dza. } { Rafe Ashewy }

This yere also the liberties of Lodon were agayn seysed by the meane of Ri charde Erle of Cornwaille, because the Maioz was charged that he loked not to the bakers for theyr syles of breade: so y the citie was forced to please the Earle with. 600. markes, and so they were re stored agayne.

The liber ties of Lon don seysed.

Alphonse kyng of Castel gaue Elinoz his daughter in maryage to prince Edward the sonne of kyng Henry, to who his father gaue the pryncedome of Wales, and gouernance of Gnyen & Irelad,

M. v.

wherof

Henry the thirde.

Prince of
Wales.

wherof began that the kynges of Eng-
land ordeyned their eldest sons princes
of Wales.

This yere the kyng imprisoned the
sheriffs of Lodon in y^e tower a moneth
& moze, and after deposed them of their
office, because of the escape of John of
Frome that was vnder they^r warde in
Newgate, for the death of a priour that
was the kynges allie. And then were
made sheriffes Stephen Dyster gate,
and Henry Walmode for the residue of
the yere.

Anno. 39.

1254

Richarde
Hardell
draper

} D

}

Stephen Dyster

gate

Henry Walmode

} S.

The liber-
ties of Lon-
don seized.

The kyng agayne seysed the liberties
of the cite for certain money which the
quene claymed for her right of the citi-
zens, so that they gaue vnto his grace
400. marke, and then were restored to
their liberties agayne.

Execution
of the Je-
wes.

The xxii. day of Nouēber, wer brought
to Westmynster. 142. Jewes from Lin-
colne, whiche were accused of the cruci-
fying of a chyld at Lyncolne, they were
sente to the tower of London: of these
viii.

biſſ. were hanged, and the other remat.
ned long in priſon Anno. 40.

Rich. Har. } P. { Mat. Bokerell } S. 1255.
del Draper } { John Maynour }

This yere a peace was made betwene
the Citifens of London, and the abbot
of Waltham, who had ben long in con-
trouersie for toll, that he demaunded of
the citifens that came to Walthā faire:
but at the last the citifens were set free,
and bonde to no toll.

Anno. 41.

Rich. Har. } P. { Richard Cwyl } S. 1256.
del Draper } { William Ashwy }

Great variance was betwene y kyng
and the Londoners, in so much that the
Maioz and dyuers aldermen and sherif-
fes, were depriued of their offices, and
the gouernance of the citie comitted to
certayne persons of the kyngs appoy-
nyng: all the controuersie and handling
of this matter is at large entreated of
by Fabyan. The maioz
of London
depriued.

This yere the king for so much as he
had oftentimes promised the restitution
of certain ancient lawes, but neuer per-
formed the same, the lordes murmuring
agaynst him, to appeace their malice, he
helde

Henry the thirde.

The madde
parliament

Twelve pe-
res chosen
in Englad

helde a parliament at Drforde, whiche
was after called the madde parliament
because manye thynges were there en-
acted, which proued after to the confu-
sion of the realme, and deathe of many
noble men. In confirmation of these ac-
tes were chosen. xii. pieres called domy-
pieres, which had authozitie to cor-
recte the breakers of their ordinaunces.

These pieres altered and chaunged
many thynges accordyng to theyr owne
pleasure, greatly to the discontenting of
the kynges mynde, and disquietynge of
the whole Realme, as in Fabian and o-
ther histories dothe at large appeare.

Anno. 42.

1257

Rich. Bar. } M. { Tho. fitz Rich. }
del Draper } Ro. Cathelion }

Bakers pu-
nished on
the tombrel

This yere Hugh Wygot Justice, and
Roger Turkeley, kept their courtes in
the Gylldhall of London, and punished
the Bakers vpon the Tombrel, where
in tymes passed they were punysshed on
the pillorpe, and they dyd many other
thynges agaynst the lawes of the cite,
but the cite had so be punysshed of late,
that they durst say nothyng therto.

Richard the kynges brother returned
out

out of Almayne into Englands.

Anno. 43.

John Bisshopp } P. { John Adrian } S. 1258
 Deperer } { Ro. Cornhill }

Kyng Henry fearyng some rebellion of his nobles, wente into France, and there concluded a peace on this conditi-
 on, that Normandy, Angeou, and Ceno-
 manna, should euer after be in the possession of the Frenchemen, and the kyng of Englands to haue Guyen: and that Lewis should geue king Henry for his expences in warre. 150000. crowns, & for yerely tribute, a. 100000. crownes. After whiche peace finished, the kyng returned into England.

A Jewe of Teukelsbury fel into a pris-
 on upon the saterday, and woulde not
 for reuerence of his Sabboth daye be plac-
 ked out, wherof Richard of Clare, the
 Erle of Gloucester helyng, that the Jew
 dyd so greate reuerence to his Sabboth
 day, thought he wold do as much to his
 holy day, whiche is sonday, and so kepte
 hym there tyl monday. at whiche season
 he was found dead.

Anno. 44.

Willia Fitz } P. { Ada Brown } S. 1259
 Richard } { Ri. Couentry }

An

Henry the thirde

A folkmote
at Paules
crosse,

An othe to
the kyng.

In this yere the king commanded a general assembly or metyng at Paules crosse, where the kyng in proper person commaunded the Maior, that the next day after, he shoulde cause to be sworne befoze his aldermen, every scrypplyng of. xiiij. yeares of age and vpwrd, to be true vnto the king and his heires kings of Englande: and that the gates of the citie should be kept with harnessed men

Anno. 45.

1260

Will. Fitz } John Portthaton }
Richarde } Rich. Dickarde }

King Henry published at Paules crosse the bishop of Romes absolution for him and all his, that were sworne to maynteyn the articles made in the parliament at Oxford: for whiche cause the barons of England begon to utter theyr malice whiche they had long befoze conceived agaynst the kyng, and caused an insurrection that continued thre yeares.

Gylbert de
Clare erle
of Glocester,
died.

Richard erle of Gloucester deceased, and Gilbert de Clare, was earle after hym.

Anno. 46.

1261

Tho. Fitz } Philip Malbroke }
Thomas } Richard Tayler }

A gret frost

This yere was so great a frost y men rode

rode on horse backe ouer the Thames :
The barons of Englad armed the against
their king: & all this yere howered about
London & other places, without any no-
table act of rebellio, saving y thei robbed
and spoiled allies, & certain other persons
whome they knewe to be against their
purpose: specially they slew the Jewes
in all places.

Anno. 47.

Tho. Fitz } Rob. Mountpiller }
Thomas } Osborn Bakcell } S.

1262

Five hundred Jewes were slayne by
the Cytizens of London, because one Jewes
Jewe wold haue forced a chrissten man
to haue payd more then. ii. d. for the vsu-
rie of. rr. s. for a weke.

Hugh le Spencer with the citizens of
London, spoiled & bzent the manours of
Richard y kings brother, which hither
to had ben a great stay of the warre be-
twene the kyng and the nobles.

Here to Lewys in Suffe, king Henry
and his barons fought a cruell battaile,
the. xiiii. daye of May, in the whiche the
kyng himself, with Richard his brother
sir Edward his son, & other noble men,
to the number of. rr. v. were taken: and
of the comons were slain aboue. 20000.

A battaile
at Lewys,
where king
Henry, his
brother &
his sonne
were taken
prisoners.

Anno

Henry the thirde.

Anno. 43.

1263

Tho. Fitz }
Thomas }
Tho. Lamford }
Edward Blune }

The battail
of Emsay

Debate and variaunce fell betwene
Symon Mountfort Earle of Leicester,
and Gilbert de Clare Earle of Glouce-
ster, chiefe captains of the barons: whi-
che turned to their gret euil. For prince
Edward beyng now at libertie, allsed
him with the Earle of Gloucester: and ga-
thering to hym a great power, warred
so freshely vppon Symon of Leicester,
that at the ende he and Hugh Spenter
with many others of the nobles, were
slayne in the battayle at Emsay in
Worcestershyre.

A parlia-
mente at
Winchest.

The same yere was holden a parlia-
ment at Wynchester, where all the sta-
tutes made befoze at Oxford, were dis-
nulled and abrogate. And all writyngs
made for the confirmation of the same,
cancelled and broken.

London
like to haue
ben spoiled

This yere the cite of London was
in great danger to haue ben destruid, by
the kyng for great ire and displeasure
that he had conceined against it, because
of the fornamed comocion: of the which
the citizens hauing persit intelligence,
asseny

assembled them selues and tooke aduice
diuers tymes what was best to be done
At the last it was agreed wholly to sub-
mitte them selues bothe lyues & goodes
into the kynges bandes. And for confir-
mation therof to make an instrumēt of
their submission, and to seale the same
with the cōmon seale of the cite. They
agreed vpon. viii. persones to carpe the
same and goyng to wyndsoze where the
king lay, thei met at Colbroke a knyght
called syr Roger Leyboyn, who turned
them backe agayne, and after they had
discoursed the whole matter with hym,
he wylled them to deliuer to hym theyr
submission vnder seale, and he woulde
moue the kyng in it, whych thyng they
dyd. And after syre dayes this knyght
retourned to the city, and sayd the kyng
had receyued the wrytinges, and woulde
syre that they should take awayne all the
chaynes that were in the streates of the
city, and shoulde pull vp all the postes
out of the grounde that the same were
fired in, and shoulde bryng them al. both
postes and chaynes to the towre of Lon-
dō, and that the Maior with. xl. citizēs
should the next daye folowynge attende
vpon the king at Wyndsoze, to cōfirme

Henry the third

the graunt of theyr writtinge, and they should goe and come safe. And in wytnes therof he deliuered to the the kings letter & seale for the terme of 4. dayes. The nexte daye the cytyzens beyng at Wyndsoze, attended at the gate vntyll the kyng came from hunting, at which tyme the kyng would not once looke on them. And after the kyng was entred, they would haue folowed: but they wer forbydden. But shortly after they were called into the castell, where they were locked in a towler al nyght with homely interteynment & worse lodgyng, & the next day the kyng gaue syue of the best of the vnto pryncce Edward, whych was the Maior & four aldermē, and the rest wer comitted to seuerall places to pylle.

Anno 49.

1264

The kyng
gaue diuers
citizens of
London to
his hous-
hold ser-
uauntes.

Tho. Fitz	}	M	Peter Armiger	}	
Thomas	}	M	Greg. Rockelle	}	

This yere the kyng came to westminster, & shortly after he gaue vnto diuers of his household seruantes, bpō. 60. householdes and houses within the citie, so the owners were compelled to agree & redeme their houses and household with al their goodes or els to auoyde, and so for suche persons to enter as the sayde houses

houses were geue vnto: & not only that,
but also al such landes and tenements,
goodes & cattalles as the sayde citizens
had in any other places of Englañ, and
then he made one Custos or Gardeyn of
the cytie, Wyth Othou Constable of the
towre, which wyth Othou chose to be bay-
liffes vnder him, and to be accomptable
to hym to the vse of the kyng. John A-
dzian, and Walter Berupe, cytizens of
the same citie And after thys, the kyng
tooke pledges of the best mens sonnes
of the cytye, that bys peace shoulde bee
suerly kept in the same, the whych were
put in the towre of London, and ther
kept at the coste of theyr parentes. And
shortly after, by great labour and sute
made, all the foresayde persons whyche
shoulde be in the keepng of the bayliffe
of the castell of Wyndsoze, eyght onely
excepte, and al the other Londoners. 31.
in number, were deliuered and came to
London. Daily sute was made vnto the
kyng, to haue his grace and knowe bys
pleasure what fyne he woulde haue of
the cytie for theyr transgressions by the
done, for þ whyche the kyng asked x. þ
pounds and sturke at. l. þ. markes, but
the cytizens alledged for thē selues the
P. ii. vnha.

Henry the third

Unhabillity of þe cite, as that (many and not of the worst) of theyꝝ cittyzens were fled, the reste at home were spoyled and robbed of theyꝝ goodes. For whyche considerations and many other (whyche were tedious to write) the cittyzens besought the kynges moste gracious fauour and pytie, to take of them as they might beare. This matter thus hāging the kyng departed from Westmynster toward Northampton, & befoze hys departing, he ordeined syꝝ John Hind knight And maister John Maldean Clerke to be gardens of the cite and tower, the whych were named in the kynges wyllingnes, Seneschals oꝝ Stewards of the cite. Upon the daye followyng that the kyng was rydeyn, these two sozenamed Stewards sent for .24. of the most notable men of the cite, and warned them to appeare the daye followynge befoze the kynges counsell at Westmynster, where at their apparens was shewed vnto them, that the kynges mynd was that they should haue rule of the cite in his absence vnder the aforesayde seneschalles: and that to see good rule kepte within the cite, they should be swozne there befoze the Conncell. Whyche beyng

theyng done, they departed agayn to the cite. Such continual labour was made to the kyng, that lastly it was agreed for .xx. sh. markes, to be payde by the cite for al transgressions and offences by them done: certeyne persons excepted.

Whiche the kyng had geuen his sonne, theyng as afoze is sayde in the tower of Wyndsoze. For the payment of whych somme at days by agreement sealed, by Roger Leyborne, and mayster Robert Warren clerke, wer assigned to take the sureties for the same. After which sureties receyued and sent to the kyng at Portsmouth, the kyng sent vnto the citizens a charter vnder his broad seale which ye may reade in Robert Fabian. Then for the leuyng of this fyne, were tared as well seruauntes, couenaunte men, as householders. And many refused the liberties of the cite for to be quite of the charge: of whiche number many neuer retourned agayne to the cite.

Kyng Henry besseged the castell of Benelwozth, whiche Henry Hastinges defended agaynst hym the space of halfe a yere, and then gaue it by into his handes.

*Benelwozth
th castell be
sieged.*

*Anno. 50.
A. 11th*

Willm

Henry the third.

1265

William Fitz Richard } M. { W. de la source }
 Gre. Rokeley }

A parliam-
 ent at
 Northampton

The olde franchises and liberties of London with a newe graunte for the shyre of Middlesex, were confirmed by a parliament at Northampton where also many noble men that had taken part with the Barons, were dysherited of their landes, and therfore fled to Clyff, & strenghtened it in such wyse that they helde it long after.

Anno. 51.

1266

Allen } M. { John Adrian }
 Zowch } Lucas Witcote }

Northwich
 spoiled.

The gentylmen of Englande whiche fled to Clyff, robbed & did much harme to the countreys next adioynng, namely Norfolk, Suffolke, & Cambridge shyre, they toke the city of Northwich & spoyled it and ransomed the ryche men therof at theyr pleasure. A legate of the byshop of Rome labored to the kyng, that he shold dysherite gentylmen might purchase their landes of hym, by fine & ransome. To whose request the kyng lastly agreed, & he said gentylmen shold haue their lāds againe by fine of. v. yerres valure of their lādes.

The statute
 for weygh-
 tes and
 measures

About the. li. yere, was made the statutes of weyghtes & measure, that is to

saye,

say, that. 32. graynes of whete dyne and round, & take in the myddes of the eare. shuld wey a sterling peny, &.xx. of those pence should make an ounce, &.xii. ounces shuld make a pound troy and. 8. pound troy shuld wey a gallon of wyne, and. 8. gallons of wyne shuld make a bushel of London, whych is the. 8. part of aquarter. Also that thzee barley cornes dyne and rounde shoulde make an inche and. xii. ynches to a foote, and thzee foote to a yerde, and fyue yardes and a halfe to a perche or pole, and. xl. pole in lēgth, &.liiii. in bredth to make an acre of land, & thes standars of wayght & mesures, were confirmed in y^e xv. yere of Edward y^e thirde. And also in the tyme of Henry the syrt, and Edward the fourth, and lastly confirmed in the. xi. yere of Henry the seventh. Howe be it in the tyme of kynge Henry the syrt, it was ordeyned that the same ounce should be deuided into. xxx. partes, called xxx pence: and in kynge Edward the fourth bys tyme into. xl. partes, called. xl pence. And in kynge Henry the eyght bys dayes, into. 44. partes, called. 3. s. 8. d. but the weyght of the ounce troye, and the measure of the foote was ordeyned ever to be at one

John
Rastal.

Alteration
of coyns.

℥. liiii.

ſynt.

Henry the third.

lynf.

Anno. 52.

1267

Alleyn } M. { Thomas Walsyng } S.
South } { Robert Cornhill } S.

Gylbert de Clare Earle of Gloucester, for vnknowen displeasure, allieng hym selfe with the exiled gentilmen & other nobles of Englande, rose agaynst the kyng, and held the city of London, buildyng therein bulwarkes, and cast dyches and trenches in dyuers places of the cytye and Southwarke, and fortifyed it wonderously.

The kyng
belieged
Wendon

The kyng lying at the abbay of Stratford, also assaulted the same cite, more then a moneth: as it is to be red in Fabian, but by diligent labour vpon his partie, and by the Legate and the kyng of Romaynes on the other partye. Agrement was made betwene the kyng and hym: In this meane tyme manye robberies were done, wherefoze foure that bare the cognisance of the Earle of Darby, were put in sackes and caste in the Thames.

Foure per
sons caste
in the Thames.

Anno. 53.

Alleyn } M. { William de Wrbā } S.
South } { Walter Waryn } S.

Variance fel betwene the felowshipp of goldsmithes and taylers of London, whych

A ryot in
London.

whiche caused great ruffling in the cy-
tie, and many men to be slayne.

For whyche ypot. xlii. of the chiefe capys, Executed
taines were arrayned, cast and haged.
Aleyn Bouch was discharged of hys
Malozaltie by the kyng, and Stephen
Edwozthe made constable of the towre,
and custos of the cite.

The disherited gentylmen were thys
yete reconciled to the kynges favour.

And the fine citizens which had remay-
ned prysoners in the towre of Wynd-
sour, the whych the Kyng had geuen to
his son Edward, when they had made
theyr ende with greate summes of mo-
ney were deliuered.

The mayors
of London
e. liti. Al-
dermen res-
leased.

Anno. 54.

Tho. fitz

Thomas

Willia Hadstock

Anketil de Aluern

1269.

The ryuer of Thamys was so harde
frozen from the feast of s. Andrew to
Candelmas, that men and beasts passed
ouer on soote from Lambeth to West-
mynstre. The marchandise was caried
from Sandwich, and other hauens vn-
to London by lande, and after the thaw
there fell such plenty of water that the
Thames rose so hygh that it drowned
many sellars & much marchandise about

A greet flood

P. b.

London

Henry the thirde

London.

Ldab gent
to prince
Edward.

The citie of London with the reuenues therof was geuen to prince Edward. In Aprill next Comonde the kynges second sonne surnamed Crowcheback married at Westminster his daughter of the Earle of Armarle for Joye wherof, the kyng kept an honozable feast.

Anno .55.

1270

John Adria } Draper } { walter Potter } { John Taylour }

Prince Edward sailyng into Asia against the infidels, by his policy and manly actes so demeaned hymself, that often times he put the Turks to great shame & disworshipp. For despite whereof they suborned a false Saracen, by whose treason he was wounded with a venemous dart, and therof was longe sycke after.

The citizens of London of theyr owne fre wyll gaue vnto the kyng. C. marcke and to his Edward the kynges sonne. & marke for the which the liberties of London were newly confirmed.

The Steple
of Bowes
churche
blowen
downe.

And this yere the Steple of Bowes churche in Cheape fell downe, and slew many people both men and women.

Anno .56.

Jo. Roysan } M. { Greg. Rokelley } S. 1271
 Draper } M. { Henry wallets }

This yere deceased Richard kyng of
 Almain and Erle of Cornwale, brother
 to the kyng, and was buryed at Haples
 an abbey of white monkes, by hym be-
 fore tyme buylde.

In June began a great riot in the cite ^{ryot in Dor-}
 of Dorwich, wherethrough, the mona- ^{wiche.}
 stery of the Trinitie, was burned. And
 for that fact the king rode down, & made
 enquiry for the chief doers therof: wher-
 of. xrr. yong men were condemned, & a- ^{Execution}
 wen, hanged and bent..

This yere were diuers prodigies and
 strange tokens sene in diuers places of
 Englande.

Anno. 57.

Sir walter } M. { Richard Paris } S. 1272 ;
 Parry } M. { John Bedill }

In the beginning of this yere kyng
 Henry sickned and he called befoze hym
 sir Gilbert Clare erle of Glocester, and
 caused hym to be newly sworne to kepe
 the peace of the lande, to the behofe of
 Edward his sonne & then dyed the. xvi.
 day of Nouēber, in the yere of our lord
 1272. when he had reygned. lvi yeres, &
 xliii. days. He was buried at Westmin-
 ster vpon the nozthe syde of sainte Ed-
 ward.

nes about chusinge of the Maioz: for di-
ners would haue made such a maioz as
they had lyked. But for that tyme they
were disappoynted: whych in the yere
folowynge vpon the same daye toke fur-
ther effect.

Ann. 2.

Henry } P } Nicolas Wichester } A. 1274
Walleis } } Henry Conetrie }

This yere the xliii. of December
kyng Edward was crowned at West-
minster, at the which coronacion Alexā-
der king of Scottes dyd homage to king
Edward, for the kingdom of Scotlande
kyng Edward wedded y^e kinges daugh-
ter of Castile named Alianoz, who as is
by diuers Auctozs affirmed, builded ma-
ny faire Crosses in Englad as Charing Charing
Crosse s. Albons, waltham, dunstable Crosse and
strotford, nozthampton crosse. & other som other bur-
affyrme the same crossis to be first built ied.
by quene molde wise to Hery y^e first,
which might wel be agayn reedified by
the afore sayd Quene Alianoz, who wth
her husband Edward the first lyeth bu-
ried at Westminster.

Rughe of Bassame Bpshop of Ely, for
the increasse of liberall sciences in the
vniuersityte of Cambridge, erected of. ii.

£uno

Edward the first.

Peter college builded. ancient hospitalles, Peter Colledge of Peter house.

Polidore. The kyng ordeyned certayn new lawes for the welth of the realme, among the which was one, that bakers making breade lackyng weyght assigned after the price of coyne, should fynde be punished by losse of their breade, and the seconde by enprisonment, and thirde by the correction of the pilloxe. Whylers for stealyng of coyne to be chaſtised by the tumberil, & night walkers to be punished in the tonne in Coynbil. And this to be put in execution, he gave auctorite to all Maiors, Bailiffes, and other officers throughe Englaſd, & ſpecially to the Mayor of London.

Anno. 3.

1275 Gregory Rochelle } Ma. { Lucas Batencourt } S.
Henry Frowyke }

Kyng Edward buylded the caſtell of Flynt, and ſtrengthened the caſtell of Rutland, & other againſt the welſhmen.

Anno. 4.

1276 Gregory Rochelle } Ma. { John Bozne } S.
Rafe Blunt }

Execution. The ſtatute of mortmain was enacted by kyng Edward.

Michell Topy was hanged, drawen, and quartered for treason.

Anno.

Anno. 5.

Gregory } { Robert de Bracy } 1277
 Rockesle } { Rafe Fenour }

King Edward came unto David brother to Llewelyn prince of Wales, the lordship of Frodoesham. This David attended in the kynges court, and dyd unto hym pleasant service, to the intent to espie the kynges secret counsell: and yf any thyng were done or spoken to the hurt of hys brother, that he might geue to hym warnyng.

Anno. 6.

Gregory } { John Adyan } 1278
 Rockesle } { Walter Hagley }

Mychelmas terme was this yere kepte at Wykebury.

The terme kept at Wykebury.

Anno. 7.

Gregory } { Robert Basing } 1279
 Rockesle } { William Mercer }

Reformation was made for clippynge of the kynges coyne, for whyche offence 297. Jewes wer put to execution many of thes Jewes were borne in England & therfore were called Englysh Jewes.

Great execution of Jewes.

In this yere began the foundation of the church of the frer preachers or black frers by Ludgate, and also castell Barnarde.

The

Edward the first.

The towne of Boston was greatly
empayzed with fyze.

Anno. 8.

1280 Gregory } P. { Thomas bare } S.
Rockesley } P. { Rafe Poze } S.

Half pence
& farthings
first coined

This yere was first coyned halfpens
and farthings of silver, where before, o-
ther coyne of other mettall ran among
the people to theyr great losse & nopyte.

Anno. 9.

1281 Gregory } P. { Willia Faringdo } S.
Rockesley } P. { Nicolas wichester } S.

Rebellion
in Wales.

David the brother of Lewlyn prince
of Wales, unkyndly & traisterously mo-
ved bys brother against kyng Edward.
About this tyme Edmond Earle of Cor-
newall begon h abbey of Kyalew nigh
to Oxford.

Anno. 10.

1282 Henry } P. { Willia mazerer } S.
Waleis } P. { Nicolas wichester } S.

Kyng Edward sent a company of souldi-
ers into wales, vnder guiding of herles
of Northumberland & Surrey: Of which
company many were slain, and by Roger
Clifford taken prisoner. The welshmen
subdued certain castels and holdes, & of
some towne thewdowne the walles.

Anno. 10.

Henry

Edward the first

Fo. 105.

Henry } M. } Rafe Blunt } S. 1283
Waleys } } Haukyn Betuell }

Lewlyn prince of Wales was slayne Execution
by s^r Roger Mortymer: and hys head
set vpon the tower of London.

William Werton Chancelloure of
England about this tyme builded W^{er}. Thomas
ton colledge in y^e vniuersitie of Oxfo^rd. Coper.

Anno. 12.

Henry } M. } Iorden goodchepe } S. 1284
Waleys } } Martin Bore }

Dauid the brother of Lewlyn prince
of Wales was taken and beheaded: and Execution
dyners holdes and castels of the Welsh
men, geuen to englishe lordes.

Prince Edward of Carnaruan was
borne in Wales, at the castel of Carnar
uan, and a parlyamente was holden at Shewel bury.
A parlyam^{en}te at
Shewel bury.

Laurence Ducket a citizen of Lon
don, was founde dead, and hanged with
in saint Mary Bow church of Cheape,
for the whiche were condemned. viii.
men, whiche were drawen and hanged
and one woman bent. Many other that
were condemned, remained long in the
tower of London prisoners.

Laurence
Ducket
hanged.

This yere the greate cundyte stan
dyng The great
cundyte

Edward the first.

The towne of Boston was greatly
empayzed with fyre.

Anno. 8.

1280 Gregory } p. { Thomas bore } s.
Rockesley } { Rafe Poze }

This yere was first copned halfpens
and farthings of silver, where before, o-
ther copnes of other mettall ran among
the people to theyr great losse & noyate.

Anno. 9.

1281 Gregory } p. { Willia Faringdō } s.
Rockesley } { Nicolas wichester }

Rebellion
in Wales.

David the brother of Lewlyn prince
of Wales, unkyndly & traisterously mo-
ued bys brother against kyng Edward.
About this tyme Edmond Earle of Cor-
newall begon h abbey of Kyalew nigh
to Orford.

Anno. 10.

1282 Henry } p. { Willia mazerer } s.
Waleis } { Nicolas wichest }

Kyng Edward sent a cōpany of sould-
ers into wales, vnder guiding of herles
of Northūberland & Surrey: Of which
cōpany many were slain, and by Roger
Clifford taken prisoner. The welshmen
subdued certain castels and holdes, & of
some towne the dwelers the wales.

Anno. 10.

Henry

Edward the first

Fo. 105.

Henry } M. { Rafe Blunt } S. 1283
Waleys } { Hankyn Wetuell }
Lewlyn prince of Wales was slayne Execution
by Syr Roger Mortymer: and hys head
set vpon the tower of London.

William Werton Chauncelloure of
England about this tyme builded Wer- Thomas
ton colledge in y^e vniuersitie of Oxfozd. Coper.

Anno. 12.

Henry } M. { Iorden goodchepe } S. 1284
Waleys } { Martin Bore }
David the brother of Lewlyn prince

of Wales was taken and beheaded: and Execution
dyners holdes and castels of the Welsh
men, geuen to englishe lordes.

Prince Edward of Carnarnan was A pacellas
borne in Wales, at the castel of Carnar mente at
nan, and a parlyamente was holden at Shrewes-
bury.

Laurence Ducket a citizen of Lon- Laurence
don, was founde dead, and hanged with Ducket
infant Mary Bow church of Cheape, hanged.
for the whiche were condempned. viii.
men, whiche were drawen and hanged
and one woman bzent. Many other that
were condempned, remained long in the
tower of London prisoners.

This yeaere the greate cundyte stan- The great
dyng cundyte

Edward the firste.

in Cheape
bui'ded.

standing againe saint Thomas of Acre
in Cheape was firste begun to be made.

This yere began a greate strife be-
twene the kyng and the Erle of Gloce-
ster: which after grew to the great di-
sturbaunce of dyuers townes of Englad
and specially of the citie of London, as
hereafter some deale shall appeare.

Anno. 13.

1285

Gregory } M. { Stephē Cornhill } S.
Rockeslei } M. { Robert Rockeslei } S.

The libert-
ties of Lon-
don seyled.

This yere the liberties of the Citie of
London was agayn seyled into the kyn-
ges handes, and Stephen Sandwyche
admitted for Custos, and the Mayor dis-
charged (as some wyte) for takyng byp-
bes of the Bakers.

The newe
wooke of
westmin-
ster.

The newe wooke of the church of
Westminster vnto the end of the quier
was synpyshed, whiche was begonne in
the thirde yere of Henry the. iii. and con-
tinued in buyldinge. 66. yeres before it
was synpyshed.

Anno. 14.

1236

Rafe } M. { Walter Blunt } S.
Sandwich } M. { John Wade } S.

This yere were enacted by the kyng
the statutes called Additamenta Gloucestrie.

Anno

Anno. 15.

Sir John } *M* { Thomas Crosse } *S.* 1287
 Wiston } *M* { Willia Hautein }

Kyng Edward sailed to Burdeaur,
 and from thens rode into France, wher
 he was honourably receyued of Philyp
 le beau kyng of France.

This yere the sommer was so erce, a hot some
 dyng hot, that many men dyed thzough mer, and
 the extremitie therof: And yet wheate cheape of
 was so plenteous, that it was sold at Að
 don 50. iii. s. liii. d. a quarter.

Anno. 16.

Rafe } *M* { Willia Herford } *S.* 1288
 Sandwich } *M* { Thomas Stains }

Great hayle fel in England, and after
 ensued so continuall rayne, that the yere
 solowynge wheat was solde 50. xvi. d. a
 bushel: & so encreased verely the reigne
 of this kyng and his sonne, tyll it was
 lastly solde 50. xl. s. a quarter.

Anno. 17.

Rafe } *M* { Willia Betayn } *S.* 1289
 Sandwich } *M* { John of Cato, b. }

Rice ap Peridock, a welshman rebel-
 ling against Rayn Tiptoft, wardeyn of Execution
 the contrey, was by the Earle of Coyme for rebel-
 lion.
 walle in the kynges absence, taken,
 Drawen,

Edward the first.

Wassiol col
ledge buye
ded.
Polidore.

drawen, baged, and quartered at **Worke**.
John Baylioll the **Scotte**, for to get
 favour of englyshemen, instituted a col
 ledge at **Orforde**, called **Baylioll Col**
 ledge, and gaue vnto it large possessions.

Anno. 18.

1290

Rafe } **W** { **Fulk, off. Edmōd** }
sandwich } { **Salomō Lagford** }

This yere kyng **Edward** returned
 into **Englād**, & was honorably receyued
 of the citisens of **London**.

Anno. 19.

1291

Rafe } **W** { **Tho. Romaine** }
Sandwich } { **Willm de Lyre** }

The wolle
staple kept
at Sandwich

This yere the **Staple** of **Wolle** was or
 deyned to be kept at **Sandwiche**.

Jewes ban
nyshed.

And this yere the **Jewes** were ban
 shed the land: for the which cause the co
 mons gaue to the kyng a fyft ene.

Anno. 20.

1292
Quene Eli
nor decca
sed.

Rafe } **W** { **Rafe Blunt** }
sandwich } { **Hamonde Bore** }

This yere died quene **Elianor** the kin
 ges wife, & was buried at **Westminster**
 in the chapell of **saint Edward**, at the
 fecte of **Henry** the thid. This yere al
 so dyed **Elianour** wyfe vnto **Henry** the
 thid, & mother to this **Edward**, whose
 heart was buried at the grave frpers in
Lon.

London, and her body at Ambresbury,
in the house of Pumes.

Anno. 21.

Rafe } M { Henry Balle } S. 1293
Sandwiche } { Elph Russell }

The kyng helde his parliament at
London, to the which, with dyuers lordes
of his prouince, came the kyng of
Scottes.

This yere thre men had theyr right Execution
bandes smitten of in Westchepe for res-
cuyng a prisoner, arrested by an offycer
of the Citie of London.

Anno. 22.

Rafe } M { Robert Rockesley } S. 1294
sandwich } { Martin Aubrey }

The .xviii. day of May fel a wondrous Great tempest.
snow, and therwith an excedyng wynd.
By violence wherof, great harme was
done in sundry places of England, as o-
uerthrowyng houses and trees, &c.

Anno. 23.

hvy John } M { Henry Bore } S. 1295
Bryton } { Rich. Gloucester }

Madock with the Welshme rebelled
agaynst the king: wherfore he in al hast
made agaynst them, & ouercame them.

This yere the frenchemen arryued

D. lll.

at Do

Edward the first.

Douer spoiled
led by strep
chenen.

at Douer, and spoiled the towne, and
brent a part of it, in whiche skirmyshe
was slayn one Thomas of Douer.

Anno. 24.

1296 Sir John } John Dunstable }
Bryton } Ada Harlingbery }

John Baylell was by kyng Edward
admitted to be kyng of Scottes, and he
for the same dyd his homage, and sware
unto hym fealtie.

Rebellion
in Wales.

This yere was taken Madoek or Meri
doke captain of the rebelles in Wales:
he was drawen, and hanged at London.

Anno. 25.

1297 Sir John } Thomas Sulffe }
Bryton } Ada de Fullam }

Kyng Ed-
ward won
Barwike.

John Baylell kyng of Scottes contra-
ry to his allegiance, by the settinge on
of the frenchmen, rebelled agayn kyng
Edward. Wherefore kyng Edward ha-
sted him thither. He wan from hym the
castels of Barwike and Dunbarre. He
slew of the scottes (as sayeth Fabryan)
xv. M. and tooke prisoner sir William
Douglas, and other noble men. He con-
quered also Edenbrough, wher he found
the regall ensignes of Scotlande: that is
fo witte, the crowne, the scepter & cloth
of

of estate.

This yere kyng Edward sente hys
brother Edmonde Earle of Lancaster,
sir Henry Lacie erle of Lyncolne wyth
dyuers gentylmen and yemen to the
Duchye of Guyen to defende it against
the frenche kyng, where was such scar-
tite of coyne, that the kyng sent oute of
England, one. C. D. quarters of wheat
the forsayd Edmond Earle of Lancaster,
after noble and valyant service dyed by
sickness. He left. lii. sonnes, the yongest
dyed shortly after. Thomas his eldest
sonne was Earle of Lancaster, and Hen-
ry his seconde sonne, tyed by the name
of lord Henry of Lancaster. He was af-
ter duke of Lancaster.

Anno. 26.

Syr John }
Britton } P. { John de Mortford } S.
 } { Will. de Mortford } S.

1293

Kyng Edward failed into Flanders
to reskue Guy thes Earle, which was
greuously oversette by the Frenche
kyng, so that he hadde wonne muche
of his landes. But shortly after kyng
Edwardes commynge, a peace was con-
cluded for. ii. yeres and then he went
to Burdeaur.

D. liii

The

Edward the first.

The Scots by the enticement of the frenchemen, and setting on of one William Wallace rebelled, and put the englyshmen to much trouble and losse of many men: emōg which was syr Hugh Trespyngham.

The tunne
in Cornhill

This yere certaine persons of the citie of London brake by the tonne in the ward of Cornhill, and toke out certain prisoners, that thither were committed by syr John Bitton: for the whiche. of them were greuously punished by long imprisonment, and greate synes. The Tunne aboue named, is now the cundite in Cornhill.

The liberties
of London
don grant
ed,

The kyng commyng agayne into England, and so to Wynchester, the citizens of London made suche labour vnto his grace, that they obteyned grant of their libertties that had in some part be kepte from them by the terme of. xii. yeres or moze.

1299

Henry 3. Richard Ke Ham
Walleis } Thomas Sch

This yere the kyng made cruel war vpon the Scots, and had of them a grete victorie, and then they yelded themselves agayne to his grace and mercy.

This

This yere also the kyng called in cer-
taine copyes of money called pollardes,
Crocordes, and rosaries. whych wer
new coyned to his great aduantage.

Anno. 28.

Elis	}	M.	{	John Armencer	}	S.	1300
Russell				Henry Fringrith			

Kyng Edward beryng of the vntre-
the and rebellion of the Scottes, made
his thyrd voyage agaynst them, wherin
he subdued a great part of the land, and
toke the castel of Estriuelyn with other
and made the lordes sweare to hym feal-
tie and homage.

Anno. 29.

Elis	}	M.	{	Luke Hanerynge	}	S.	1301
Russell				Rich. Champais			

This yere the kyng gaue vnto Ed-
ward his sonne, the pryncedome of Wa-
les, and ioyned ther vnto the dukedome
of Cornewall, and the Earledome of
Chester.

Anno. 30.

John	}	M.	{	Robert Caller	}	S.	1302
Blunte				Peter Bosham			

This yere the kyng helde a greate
parliament at Cantorbury.

Anno. 31.

D. v.

John

Edward the first.

1303 John } Paio } Hugh Bourte }
Blunt } Symon Barys }

This yeaere king Edward made great warres in Scotlande, where he had many great victozies.

Anno. 32.

1304 John } Pat. } William Comb-
Blunt } martein }
John de burford }

This yeaere the kyng caused great in-
quire to be made of the bebauior of his
iustices throughout his realme, whiche
was called Troply Baston: where the-
rough the kyngs treasure was merua-
lously encreased.

Anno. 33.

1305 John } Roger Barys }
Blunt } John Lincolne }

Execution at London. William Maleis which had done so many displeasures to kyng Edward in Scotland, was taken, draiden, hanged, and quartred at London on S. Bartho-
lomewes eue, and his head set on Lon-
don bridge.

The nobles of Scotlande in a parly-
ment at Westminster voluntarily wer
swozne to be true to the kyng of En-
gland, and to kepe the lande of Scotland

Edward the first.

Fo. 110

to his vse against all persons.

Anno. 34.

John } { Raynold Doderill } S. 1306
Blunt } { William Causon }

Robert le Bruce (contrary to his othe to kyng Edward befoze made) assembled the lordes of Scotland, and caused hymselfe to be crowned. When kyng Edward heard of this treason, he went with haste into Scotlande, where hee chased sye Robert le Bruce, and all the power of Scotland, and tooke many of the noble men prysoners.

Anno. 35.

John } { Symon Belet } S. 1307
Blunt } { Godfrey de la Condit }

The warres continuyng in Scotland the noble kyng Edward ended his lyfe the seneth day of July in the yere. 1307. Byng Edward the first de ceas

when he had reigned. 34. yeres. 7. monethes and. xxi. dayes. He lyeth buryed at Westmynster in the chapell of saynt Edward vpon the south syde in a playne tombe of marble at y head of his father. The chronicle befoze named, compiled at saint Albons sayth, he gaue to the monastery of S. Pet. Westmynster certain S. Albons landes to the value of one C. li. by yere; chronicle
and

Edward the seconde.

and. xx. li. of the same, verely to be distributed amongst pooze people.

King Edward the seconde.

Anno Regni. 1.

1307



Edward the second, sonne of the first Edward, and prince of Wales, born at Carnaruan, began his regne ouer the realme of England, the vii. dayes of July in the yeare of our lord. 1307. who was deposed the. xxv. of day of Januarie: and in the yeare. 1326. so that he reigned. 19. yeares. He was saye of body, but vntedfast of maners, and disposed to lyghtnes: he refused the company of his lordes, and men of honoure: and hanted the company of villains and vile persons. He gaue hym self to ouermuch drinkyng, and lightly wold disclose thynges of great counsell: and besyde that he was geuen to these vices of nature: He was made muche worse by the counsell and familiaritie of certain euill disposed persons. As Piers of Cauesston, Hugh Spencer, and others, whose wanton counsel

counsaile he solowynge, gaue hymselfe wholly to the appetite and pleasure of the body, not regardyng to gouerne his comune weale, by sadnes, discretion and iustice. Which thyng caused first great variace betwene hym and his lordes: so that shortly he became to his lordes odible: and in the end was deposed from his kyngdome.

Anno. 1.

Sir John } Nicolas Pigot }
Blunt } Michel Dury } S.

1307

King Edward toke to wife Isabel the daughter of Philip the sayre, kyng of Fraunce. He gaue Piers of Gaueston the erledome of Cornewall, & the lordshipp of Wallyngford, and was ruled al by his counsell.

Anno. 2.

Nicolas } William Ba- }
Faringdon } synge } S.
golde myth } John Butler }

1308

The kyng callyng to mynde the displeasure don vnto hym & his familiar, Piers of Gaueston by the bishop of Chester, commanded hym to the Tower of London, where he was streightly kepte manye dayes after. But the lordes perceauing the kyng geuen all to wantonnesse, and that

Edward the second

that he was muche prouoked therunto by the meanes of Piers of Gaueston, caused the king to banish him the realm and so he went ouer into Irelād, where the kyng not withstanding comforted hym with many ryche gyftes, and made hym chiefe ruler of that countrey.

Anno. 3.

1309 Thomas } James of I. Comod }
Romain } Roger Palmer }

The kyng and hys lordes were at great strife for the banishment of Piers of Gaueston, in so muche that the kyng would not be pleased vntyll he were again restored.

The rhodes won by christen men

This yere was the Ile of Rhodes recovered from the Turke, by the knightes of the order of saynt John Baptist.

The crouched fryers

This yere the crouched fryers came fyrst into England.

Anno. 4.

1310 Richard } Symon Croppe }
Kosham } Pet. Blacknay }

Treasure conuoyed out of England.

Piers of Gaueston more & more increased: in so muche that he had the custodie of all the kinges icwels and treasure, of the which (as sayth Fabyan and other) he tooke a table and a payre of

treffels of golde, and conueyde theym
with other iewelless out of the land. He
also brought the kyng to many folde vi-
ces: as adultery and such other. Ther-
fore the lordes agayn banished hym out
of Englande into Flanders, to the kin-
ges great displeasure.

Anno. 5.

Jo. Wilsors } { Symon Werwode } S.
Pepperer } { Richard Wilsorde } S.

1311

Piers of Gauestone, was agayne by
the King called out of Flanders. Ther-
fore the lordes being confederate, besie-
ged hym in the castel of Scarborough,
where they toke hym, and brought him
to Gauespyde besyde Warwyke, and
smote of his head, the .xix. daye of June,
to the great discontentynge of the kyn-
ges mynde. This yere the kings first
sonne, named Edward, was borne at
Wyndesore.

Execution
in Gaues-
pyde.

Anno. 6.

Jo. Wilsors } { John Lamben } S.
pepperer } { Adam Lutekyn } S.

1312

This yere was manye good lawes
made in the Parlyamente at London,
whereunto the Kyng and his lordes
weres woyme.

Anno

Edward the second

that he was muche prouoked therunto
by the meanes of Wiers of Gaueslon,
caused the king to banish him the realm
and so he went ouer into Irelād, where
the kyng not withstanding comforted
hym with many ryche gyftes, and made
hym chiefe ruler of that countrey.

Arno. 3.

1309 Thomas } James of f. Edmūd }
Romain } Roger Palmer }

The kynge and hys lordes were at great strife for the banishment of Piers of Goueston, in so much that the kyng would not be pleased vntyll he were again restored.

The Rhodes won by chaffin me

This were was the Ile of Rhodes recovered from the Turke, by the knightes of the order of saynt John Baptist.

The crooked fillets

This yere the crouched fryers came
first into England.

Artio. 4.

1310 Richard } Symon Croppe }
Kofham } Pet. Blacknay }

**Treasure
conceyde
out of En-
gland.**

Piers of Gaueston more & more en-
creased: in so much that he had the cus-
todie of all the kinges iewels and trea-
sure, of the which (as sayth Fabyan and
other) he tooke a table and a payre of
trese

treffels of golde, and conneyde theym
with other iewelless out of the land. He
also brought the kyng to manyfolde vi-
ces: as adultery and such other. Where-
fore the lordes agayn banished hym out
of Englande into Flanders, to the kin-
ges great displeasure.

Anno. 5.

Jo. Wilsors } Symon Werwoode }
Pepperer } Richard Wilsorde } S.

1311

Wiers of Gauestone, was agayne by
the King called out of Flanders. Where-
fore the lordes being confederate, besie-
ged hym in the castel of Scarborough,
where they toke hym, and brought him
to Gauespyde besyde Warwyke, and
smote of his head, the .xiiij. daye of June,
to the great discontentynge of the kyn-
ges mynde. This yere the kings first
sonne, named Edward, was bozne at
Wyndsoze.

Execution
in Gaues
pyde.

Anno. 6.

Jo. Wilsors } John Lambyn }
pepperer } Adam Lutekyn } S.

1312

This yere was manye good lawes
made in the Parlyamente at London,
whereunto the Kyng and hys lordes
weres worne.

Anno

Edward the second

Anno. 7.

1313 **Nicolas** } **Adam Burden** }
Faringdon } **Hugh Bay-** }
goldsmith } **ton** }

The bataill
of Striven-
lyn.

Guido de
columna

The Englyshemen encountred with
Robert le Bruce and his Scottes, at **Striven-
lyn**, where was fought a strong
battayle. In the ende wherof, the En-
glyshmen were discomfited, and so egre-
ly pursued by the Scots, that many of
the noble men were slayne: as **Gylbert
de Clare**, Erle of **Glocester**, s^r **Robert
Clyfford**, with other lordes and barons,
to the number of .xlii. knights, and lxvii.
barons, besyde .xxii. men of name, which
were taken prisoners, and .v. M. comon
souldiors slayn: s^r **Edmonde of Hantle**
the Kings steward, for feare drowned
hymselfe in a freshe ryuer, named **Wa-
nockes bozne**. After this tyme **Robert
le Bruce** reigned as kyng of Scotland.

Anno. 8.

1314 **Jo. Gisors** } **Stephe of abingdon** }
Pepperer } **Hamond Chikwell** }

A villain called **John Boydras**, a tan-
ners sonne of **Excester**, in diuers places
of England, named himself the sonne of
Edward the first, and said that by a false
nouris

housle he was stolne out of his crabel, & Edward that was now kyng put in hys place, whiche was but a bakers sonne: but shortly after, he was conuict of hys vntruthe, and confessed, that he dyd it by the motion of a familiar spzite, whiche he had in his house in likenes of a catt, whom he had serued. iii. yeres, & he for his seruice was dzaueu and hanged at Portsmouth.

A bakers son made clayme to the crowne.

Execution

Ann. 9.

Stephe } Hamond Goodchep }
abingdon } Willia Readyng }

1; 1;

The castell of Warwike was yelded vp to the Scottes by the treason of Peter Spaldyng.

Two cardinals being sent fro Rome to conclude a peace betwene the kyng of England and the Scottes: as they wente through Wozkshyre, were robbed by two knyghts called Gilbert Middleton, & Walter Selby with. 60. mē, which ii. knyghtes had don many robberies in those partes, or they were taken, but they wer afterward condemned dzaue & hanged at London. And the kyng recōpenced the Cardinals double so much as they lost.

ii. Cardinals robes byd in England.

John Hardyng.

Shortly after sir Gosselyn Deinville & his brother Robert, with two hūdzd in habite of Friers going about as exiled

Notable theues in Friers apparel.

P. i.

persons

Edward the second

John Har
dyng.

persons oꝝ outlawes, dyd many great & notable roberies & despites, they robbed & spoiled h̄ bishop of Durhams palaces, leauyng nothing in them but bare walles, and suche lyke robberyes, foꝝ the which they were after hanged at poꝝk.

Anno. 10.

1316

John } Willia Caston }
wegrane } Rafe Palmer }

The scottes entred h̄ borders of poꝝthumberland & most cruelly robbed & spoiled the countrey, sparing neyther man, woman, noꝝ chyld.

A great fa-
myne.

To this mischese was ioyned so excedyng derth & scarcity, h̄ wheat was sold foꝝ. iiii. mark h̄ quarter oꝝ after old wyters foꝝ. iiii. nobles which is moſte lyke foꝝ h̄ was thē an vnrasonable pꝛice the common people dyd eate hoꝝs flesh, and other vile beastes; & many dyed foꝝ hunger.

Anno. 11.

1317

John } John Wisor }
wegrane } willia Furner }

Kyng Edward assembled a new host, and went into poꝝthumberland, wher he layde siege to Barwyke. But in the meane time, the Scots by an other way invaded h̄ borders of Englād, & wasted the countrey even to poꝝke, and slew a great

greatest number, specially of religious people: wherefore it was called the white battaile. King Edward was constrained to breake by his siege, and return again into England.

The white
battaile,

Sir Hugh the Spencers, the father, and the sonne; were of great power in England: and by the favour of the king practised suche crueltie, and bare thein selfe so haughtie, that no lord in this land, durst contrary them in any thinge that they thought good: whereby they were greatly hated of the nobles.

Anno. 12.

John } { John Positney } S. 1318
Meigraue } { John Dailynge }

The Lordes and nobles of Englande detestynge the outrageous pryde of the Spencers, in suche wyse conspyred against them, that they caused the kynge halfe agaynst his mynd, to banyshe them the Realme.

Anno. 13.

Hamond } { Simon Abington } S. 1319
Chikwel } { John Preston }
Peperar }

This yere kyng Edward contrary to the mynd of his lordes reuoked the Spencers from banyschement, and set them in

P. 11.

1288

Edward the second

lyke authoritie as they befoze had ben,
to the great disturbance of the realme:
and not long after pursued the barons,
and chased them from place to place as
fyrst at Leedes castell in Kent: after in
the marches of Wales, where he toke
the Mortymers, and sent theym to the
Tower of London.

Anno. 14.

1320 Hamond
Chikwel } p. { Reinold at cūdyt } s
Deperar } { William Brodbā }

This yere Thomas erle of Lancaster
with the earle of herford and other lordes
knightes and comons assembled a great
power again. & two spensers, by whose
counsell the realme, was moch dampni-
fied, the kyng sent a gret power against
them, they met at burton vppon trent,
where the erle of herforde was slayne, &
earle of lancaster taken and behedyd in
his castell at Boufrete and many other
poble men to the number of. xii. war-
ded after, as ye maye reade in the. xii.
yeare.

Anno. 15.

1321 Hamond
Chikwel } p. { Rich. Cōstantin } s
Deperar } { Rich. Bakeney }

Thys

This yere the sonne appeared to mens sight as red as blood, and so continued the space of, vi. holwers. The last day of October the Irishmen by the ayde they had out of England, drove the scots out of theyr land. At whych tyme many noble men of Scotland were slain. Among whych was Edward le Broue the kynges brother.

The sonne
appeared.
as blood.

Anno. 16.

Hamond
Chikwell }
Peperar }

John. Grantham }
Rich of Cly } S. 1322

Kyng Edward with a great army entered Scotland: but with sickenes and other misfortunes that chanced amonge the souldiours, he within short space was forced to retorne into England: wherof sy James Douglas, and the Scots having knowledge pursued hym in suche wise, that they slew many englysh men. and had welnere taken the kyng at an abbey called Beigblad, from the which he was forced to flee, and leaue hys treasure behynd him.

Anno. 17.

Nicholas
Farengoon }
Goldsmith }

Ada Fallsbury }
John of Drefors } S. 1323

Charles of France warred upon the
P. iii. landes

Edward the second

landes of Kyng Edward in Gascoigne & Guyen, and tooke there many towne and castels. Wherefoze kyng Edward sent his wyfe Isabell to entreate with her bzother Charles for peace, as Froissard sayth the Quene her selfe flyng the tyanny and mischief of h^e Spencers, fled with her yong sonne Edward into France and was gentilly receiued of hir bzother, whiche made greate promise to ayde hir against the tyanny and injury of the Spencers. About this time the kyng erected ii. house for scolers in Oxfoꝛd, thone named Wyall colledge the other Marie Hall. Anno. 18.

John Bale

O:ial co:
ledg mari:
hall erecte
d.

13: 4

Hamond

Chiswel

Deperar

Benet of Fulhā.
John Causton

Michaell
house erecte
d in Ca:
burge.

Syr Henry Cantow knyght builded a house in Cambridge, in h^e whiche he dyd place certayn scolers & dedicated his foundation to saint Michaell, & was called Michaell House.

The kyng was at hys cite of London, whē he herd of the quenes landyng, but for sauegard of hī selfe he fled wth smal cōpari toward wales, and leste master stappylton Bishop of exetour to rule h^e cite, who set to the wals to haue h^e keyes of h^e gates of the

the city by vertue of his cōmission why
 che were to him denied, and the comons
 of h̄ cite in a rage toke the sayd byshop h̄
 xiiii. of October &. ii. of his household Es-
 quiers & vnreuerently beheaded them at h̄
 Standard in west chepe, h̄ same day John
 Marshall a Citizen fauouring h̄ spencers
 part was taken as a spie, & in h̄ same pla-
 ce w̄ out proces of lawe beheaded. h̄ corps
 of the said byshop w̄ his. ii. seruāts were
 hanged to the thames syde w̄ out Tē ple
 barr wher h̄ sayde byshop had begone to
 edyfie a towre, & there in the rubbysh &
 sand of h̄ same they buried those. iiii. bo-
 dies. which dispyght was done for h̄ he
 had vsurped of h̄ comō grownd of h̄ sam
 cite to set h̄ sam tower quene Isabel (by h̄
 ayd of sir John of heynald & a final cōpa-
 ny of henoways h̄ retourned w̄ her into
 Englād, h̄nto whom h̄ nobles & cōmons
 in gret nōber resozted) pursued h̄ kyng h̄
 spēcers & other enemies so egarly, h̄ short-
 ly after thei toke h̄ kīg & kept h̄ prisoner
 at Kenelworth, & after at Barklley they
 toke M. Robert baldoke Chaūcelloz, the
 spencers both h̄ father & h̄ son, the erle of
 Arondel w̄ other & brought them to We-
 reforde.

Anno. 19.

The kyng
 take pris-
 oner.

Al Betain
 Goldsmith

{ Gilbert Dordon }
 { John Cotton }

1325

Edward the second

Great execution.

King deposed.

The morowe after Symon and Jude
sy: Hugh Spicer the father was put to
death at Bristowe, and after buried at
Winchester: and on saint Hughes day
solowng, was sy: Hugh his sonne drawen
hanged and quartered at Hereford,
and his head sent to London, and sette
among other vpon the bridge. After Robert
Waldock the Chancelloz was sent
to London to Newgate, where he dyed
myserably. The earle of Arundell was
put to death at Hereford: and kyng Edward
was by parliament deposed from
hys kyngdom, when he had reigned
yere. 6. monethes and. 18. dayes, and not
longe after was murdered by sy: Roger
Mortimer, and was buried at Gloucester.

Edward the third

Anno. Regni .i.

1326



Edward the third, after the
deposing of his father was
crowned king of England
He begon hys regne ouer
this realme the. xxv. daye
of January: in the yere of our lord. 1326,
& deceased the. 21. day of June in the yere

1377

1377. so he reigned. 50. yere, and. 5. monethes lackyng. 3. dayes. This man beside all other gyftes of nature, was endued with passyng comely beauty & fauour: Of wytte prouident, circumspecte and gentill of nature: doyng nothyng without great wysedom and consideration. He was a man of excellent modestie & temperance, and aduanced such persons to high dignities, as dyd moste passe othet in integrity & innocencye of lyfe: in seates of armes he was very expert, as the noble enterpryses by him atcheiued, do wel declare: Of his liberality and clemency, he shewed many great examles. Wysefly, in all princely vertues he was so excellent, that few noble men before his tyme were to bee compared to hym. At the begynnyng of hys reygne he was chiefly ordered by hys Roger Mortymer and hys mother Isabell.

In this fyrst yere of hys reygne he confirmed the liberties of the cite of London, and ordeyned, that the mayo: of the city of London shoulde sytte in all places of iudgement within the liberties of the same for chiefe Justice, the kynges person only excepted, and that euery alderman that had ben Mayo: shoulde be iustice

The liberties of London consisteth in men.

Edward the third

of prace in all London and Middlesex
and every Alderman that had not bene
mato; shoulde be iustice of peace within
his own ward, Divers other p^rivileges
he graunted to the cite, whiche ye may
reade in Fabian.

The kyng went towarde Scotlande
hauyng vnderstandyng that the scottes
were entred into Englande, as farre as
Stanhop parke. He beset them rounde
about, hoppyng to haue broughte them
vnder hys sublection. But when he
thought to be most sure of them by trea-
son of some of his host, the scottes escap-
ped cleane, and returned back into scot-
land. About the. xxi. day of September
Edward the second was murdered in y^e
castell of Barkley by sir Roger Mow-
mer, and was buried at Glocester.

Kyng Ed-
ward 2^d se-
cond muss-
dred.

Anno 1.

1326

the. 12. res-
cords.

Al Bretaī } Ric. Koting
Goldsmith } Roger Chancelor

The kyng married the lady Whilip the
erles daughter of Henawde in the cite
of Worke,

Thomas Holand erle of kent, John
Holand erle of buntingdon, John mon-
tague erle of salisbury sir Rafe Aileg
and other rebelled.

The

The kyng helde his parliament at Northampton where through the counsaile of syr Roger Mortimer and the old Quene hys mother, he made with the Scotts an vnprofitable and dishonorable peace: For why he restored to them all they writynges, charters, and patents, wherby the kynges of Scotlande hadde bounde them selues to be tributarye to the crowne of England, with other like vnprofitable conditions.

Parliament
at Northampton.

This yere the abbey of S. Edmondes Burye was spoyled and brent with all their manours belongyng to it, by the commons of burye.

Chronicles
of Bery.

Anno, 2.

Hamond

Chikwel

Grocer

} M.

Henry Darce

John Hawden

} S.

1327

William Stapleton Bishop of Excester at this time builded it houles in Oxforde, of the whych the one is called Excester Colledge, the other hartes Hall.

Dauid the yong prynces of Scotland married Jane, the syster of kyng Edward, whom the Scotts in dirision, called Jane make peace. The Scotts made many ryms against the englyshme (as saith Chaucer) so the sond disguised apparell by the at that time woone, amongst the whych this was one.

Polidore

Long

Edward the third

Groty the
sautes.

Long bearded hartlesse,
Waynted hoodes witlesse,
Gay cotes gracelesse,
Makes England thyslelesse.

Anno. 3.

1328

John

Grantham } M } Symon Fracts }
Crocer } M } Very Cobmartē } S.

Execution

Edward erle of Kent, uncle to kynge
Edward of England, being falsely ac-
cused of treason, was by syz Roger Moz-
tymer put to death at winchester on the
daye of October and lyeth buried at the
friars in Winchester.

Prince Edward was borne at Wode-
stocke. Who in proces of tyme grew to
a noble and famous man: and was in
his days counted the Flowze of chival-
rie throught out the worlde. The xviii. of
October, sir Roger Mortimer was ta-
ken in Batyngham castell, and sente to
the Tower of London. Anno. 4.

1329

Symon } M } Richard Lazar }
Swalond } M } Richard Gisors } S.

Syz Roger Mortimer was accused for
divers points of treason, as that he mur-
dered king Edward the second: and that
throught hym the scots escaped at Stam-
hope park, for receyvinge sommes of
money.

money of the Scottes and also that he was moze secret wth quene Isabel the kynges mother then was to godds pleasure: the kynges honoꝛe foꝛ which accusations he was shortly after drawen and hanged and quarteryd at London on the xxij. daye of Nouember and hys quarters sent to .liii. best cities of England, and his hed remayned at Londō.

Edward Baylell, the sonne of John Baylell late kyng of Scottes, by licence purchased of kyng Edward, entred into Scotland, claymyng the crowne by the ryght of hys father, where he banquished the Scottes, & was crowned kyng at Stone.

Anno 5.

Symond } Robert Cly } 1330
 Swalond } Tho whozwood }

The kyng wth a great armye went into Scotland, and at Halidon hil gaue the Scottes battayle, wherin he obteyned a triumphant victorie, and slewe of them. viii. C. lxx. knyghtes & of barons, and esquires. 400. and. 32000. common souldiours: he wonne Edenbozow, Barwicke, and many other castels, and gaue the gouernaunce of Scotlande to Edward Baylell, betwene whome and
 the

Barwicke
 wonne.

Edward the thirde.

the scots was foughten many battels.

Anno. 6.

1331 John
Poultney } ap { John Hockyng } s.
Draper } ap { Andzew Aubery }

The king of France sent t. shypys to-
ward Scotlano, which were so wether
driven into Flanders, that they were
little worth after that time.

Anno. 7.

1332 John
Bresson } ap { Nicolas Pike } s.
Draper } ap { John Gusbande }

King Edward went agayn into scot-
land, and layd siege to the castell of Bala-
bridge: he wan it by strength, and sette
the countrey in quietnes, and cam back
to the castell of Tyne, where shortly af-
ter Edward Baylell kynge of scottes,
cme and dyd hym homage, and swore
vnto him fealtie and fidelite, and retur-
ned agayne into Scotlande. Anno. 8.

1333 Joh. Poultney } ap { John hamond } s.
Draper } ap { willia Halsard }

Embassadors were sent from Phillip
de Haloyz kynge of France, for to con-
clude vpon certayn articles of variance
betwene their lord and the kyng of En-
gland, but it toke none effect. Anno. 9.

Reignold

Reignold } M } John Kyngston } S. 1334
 At condyt } M } Walter Turke } S.

This yere kyng Edward sent ambas-
 sadors into Fraunce, to conclude a peace,
 whiche likewyse toke none effect.

Anno. 10.

Reignold } M } Walter mozdou } S. 1335
 At condit } M } Richard Upton } S.

This yere kyng Edward made claim
 to the crowne of Fraunce, and therfore
 proclaimed open warre betwene Eng-
 lande and Fraunce.

Anno. 11.

John
 Pouitney } M } Wll. byrkellworth } S. 1336
 Draper } M } John Portehall } S.

In this yere (as saith Fabian) the king
 consydering the charge he hadde with
 warres in Scotlande, and also that he
 intended to haue agaynst the Frenche-
 men, for the obtainyng of his ryght, ga-
 thered together treasure by dyuers and
 sundry wayes, wherof the maner is not
 exprest: but such great plentie cam to
 his handes, that money was very scant
 throughout the whole realme: by rea-
 son of which scarcenes, vitaille and other
 marchandise were exceding good chepe:
 for at London a quarter of wheate was
 sold for. ii. s. A fat ore for. vi. s. s. d. A fat
 shepe

Edward the third

**Cheape
of bitaile.**

Shepe for. vi. d. and. blif d. six pigeons for
one peny. a fat goose for. ii. d. a pyg for
peny: & so al other victuals, after y^e rate.

This yeare appered a blasfynge letter

Armo. 12.

1337

Henry } Walter Peale }
Darcy } } Nicholas Crane }

King Edward for the expedition of his warres agaynst the frenche King, sent embassadours into the parties beyond the sea, to allie with hym the earle of Weynault, and other lordes, whiche obeyed not the french king: of whom by the meanes of Iacques Dartnell, he had great comfozt bothe of the Flemmyngs & diuers lordes & princes of those parts.

This were the kyng graunted, that the officers of the Maior and Sheriffes of London shoulde beare maces of silver be made. To 20 Henry of Lancaster earl of leyceter.

Ann. 13.

1338

Henry } pp } William of Pomfret }
Darcy } } Hugh Warbze }

Byng Edward for more establiſhment
of amitie betwene hym and the Holan-
ders, Selanders, and Brabanters, say-
led to Andwarpe, where he concluded
the matter with his allies, and by the
consent

consent of the emperour; he was proclaimed vicar generall of the empire.

In this meane time certain French men had entred the bayne of Southampton, and robbed the towne, and hient a great part therof, and vpon the sea they toke, ii. great ships, called the Edward, and the Christopher.

Southampton robbed
Edward and Christopher
the ships
the ships

Andreas

Hubert

Greuer

William de Hornes

Roger Froham

King Henry held a parliament at

Westminster; and there forwarde his

great charges, he demaunded the fyfthe

part of every mans goodes. The custo-

mes of the wolle to be payd, ii. pennes

before hand; and the ninth theast of en-

glish mans coine, which was granted un-

to hym. But before it were all payd, the

love of the people bydturne into hatred

and they praper into cursing, &c.

The king changed his coine, & made

the noble, and half noble; the noble at

the value of ii. s. which was the value of

the king Edward, and beside a great

army of English soldiers, haunge

with him, welnere the power of the hole

Empire, entred the borders of France

and

a gret sub-
ledge.

changed
the value

Coyne ch-
ged.

D. i.

and

The armes
of England
& Fraunce
enterned.
led.

and made claime to the whole realme of
Fraunce, as his rightfull inheritaunce,
and for this auctoritie named himself
king of Fraunce, and entermedled the
affaires of Fraunce, as it remayneth to
this day.

1340

Aubery
Crocer

}

Adam Lucas

Berthala. Darys

}

The queene of England wife to king
30. Edward being at Gaunt, was deliv-
red of a sonne, whiche afterwarde was
called John of Gaunt, whiche was first
duke of Richemont, and after Duke of
Gloucester.

A battayle
on the sea.

This yere Edward sailinge into
Flanders nye to the town of Sluise met
with the French shippes naue, where
was foughten a cruell battaille, where
the king of Englands had the victorie
and the French fiers that was in num-
ber. 40. shippes, was wel nere destroyed,
and the soldiors taken, slayn and dis-
comfited, so that of 3000. souldiers escaped alive.

Shortly after this victorie, king Edward
besieged Tarnay, and the town
of Saint Omers, during the time of the
siege, dyuers our rynges and
treppes were aduantaged by the
naue

names, Almaines, and other his frendes
to the great hurt of both parties. At the
ende of. xi. wekes after the sege, a peace
was concluded for. xii. monethes, and
the kyng returned to London.

Anno. 16.

John

Oxford

Wyntoner

} M
}

Rich. barkyng

John Rokelley

} S
}

1341

This peace came into England. ii. car-
dinals to treat a peace betwene the kin-
ges of England & of Fraunce, who conclu-
ded it for. 3. yeres, but it lasted not so long.

This yere the quene was delivered of
a mā child at Langley: which was named
Edmunde of Langley, & was kyng Ed-
wards third sonne.

Anno. 17.

Simon

Francis

Mercer

} M
}

John Luskyn

Rich. Bilsynbery

} S
}

1342

This yere dyed John duke of Britain
by reason of whole death, warre & strife
grew, and partes taking by the French
kyng and kyng Edward.

Anno. 18.

John

Hamond

} M
}

John Steward

John Ay. elba

} S
}

1343

This yere the king called a parliament

At.

at

Edward the third

at wellmynster: In tyme wheteof, Edward his eldeste sonne was created pryncce of Wales.

A new
coyne.

This yere y king made a coyne of fine gold, and named it y florentine, that is to say, the peny of the valu of. vi. s. viii. d. the halspeny of the valu of. iiii. s. iiii. d. & the farthing of the value of. rr. d. whiche coyne was ordeyned for his warres in Fraunce, for the golde therof was not so tyme as was the noble before named.

Anno. 19.

1344

The order
of y garter.

John } Geoff. Wicheingha }
Hambo } Thomas Legget }

This yere the king held a solemyne feast at his castell of Windsor: where he deuised the order of the Garter, and stablished it as it is at thys day

S. 7. 71

Then king Edward sailed into France, & so into little britain with a strong army. But for that he was disappointed of the Flemmyngs, by reason of the death of his trusty frende Jaques Dartnell, he turned again into England, leaving he bynd hym the Erle of Salisbury with a stronge company, to ayde John Erle of Mouniford agaynst Charles de Blois. Whiche John by the ayde of englishmen wan diuers towns & holdes in Brytain.

This

This yere the kyng sent the erle of Derby with a strong army into Guyen for to ayde the erle of Northampton.

Anno. 20.

Richard
Lazer
Perce

} M }

Edmond Depnall
John Gloucester

} 1345

This yere kyng Edward made great preparation for the warres of France: and Philip de Valoys kyng of France made as greete preparation to defende his land against kyng Edward.

Anno. 21.

Cestre
wichingha

} M }

John Croydon
willia Clopton

} 1346

This yere kyng Edward sayled into Normandy with. 1100. sayle greate and small, & with him his sonne prince Edward, they over rode, spoiled & destroyed the countrey before them unto Bayes: and gathered wonderfull riches of pray which he sent into England. Shortly after, he encountred the french kyngs nye the foreste of Cresse, when he had not in his host the eyght man in comparison of the frenche army, and obteyned of them a triumphant victorie. Where was slayn the kyng of Bohem with x. other great princes. 80. banners. 1280.

R. III.

kingd.

Edward the third

Knights, and 3000. common souldiers.
 After this victorie kyng Edward went
 toward Calys, and began to be besieged
 same y. 3. of September. In the meane while
 David of Scotland by procurement of the
 Frenche kyng, made warre vpon the
 borders of Englande: but the bishop of
 Exeter with other Lordes gathered a
 greete company, as well spiritual as
 temporal, and nere vnto Durham to be
 the kyng of Scottes battayle, where
 was fought a cruell and fierce battayle.
 But in the end the victorie fell vnto the
 quenes syde, and ther was taken the kyng
 of Scottes with many of his greates
 lordes, and there was slayn one & other
 about 15000. souldiers.

The kyng
 of Scotts
 taken.

Anno. 22.

1347

Calis yel-
 led.

John

Frosart.

Thomas

Legget

Wyner

Adam Bramson }
 Ricb. Balinghoke }

This yeare, after kyng Edward had
 lien afoze Calys a yeare & more it was
 yielded vp to him the later end of Septem-
 ber, as ye may rede at large in John Fro-
 sard his Chronicles.

Anno. 23.

1348

John Luskyn }
 Freshmonger }

Henry Wharfe }
 Dunmolesey }

In the end of this yere about August a great
the pestilence began in divers places of
England and specially at London, and
so continued til that time twelue month,

Anno 24. A

and. Thorne } Adam Bury } 1349
Pymonger } Kate Lynne }

This yere was Callice to be to have
hen betrayed, but the kyng in tyme pre-
vented it.

The kyng caused to be coyned gro-
tes and half grotes, the whiche lacked
of the wepght of his former coyns: it
was of a pound Troy. And about the end
of August ceased the death in London,

Alteration
of corn to a
smaller
value.

whiche was so vehement and sharpe,
that ouer the bodies buried in churches
and church yards monasteries, and in
other accustomed burying places, was

a great pe-
stilence.

buried in the Charter house church
London (as saith Fabian) 1. person.

Ro. Fabian

And also many persons of good credite
yet living in the cite of London assent
that they haue redde the like, written on
a plate of lator fastened on a crosse of
stone in the same Charter house church
yard: and also to haue seme recorded
in one olde Booke of the sayde Charter
house,

1. person
1. person
1. person

Edward the third.

house, that at that tyme the sayd matter
 litle was so great, that there remayned
 not the tenth person alysse throughout
 the Realme.

Anno. 25.

1340 Richard } John Howe }
 Billingsbury } }
 This yere kynge Edward had a goodly
 victory upon the sea, agaynst Charles
 the constable of France were he took
 xxii. of their shippes.

Anno. 26.

1351 Andrew } John Woth }
 Aubrey } }
 Grocer } }
 This yere the castle of Gurnes was
 yelden unto the englisshmen, dwellinge
 in Calice, by treason of a frenche man.

Trinitie
 Haull bull
 1351

Also this yere y englisshmen beyng in
 Bataigne, had a goodly victory over the
 frenchemen, where they took many
 noble men prisoners.
 William Bateman byshop of Exeter
 at this tyme buyded Trinitie Haull in
 Cambridge a house of civil lawes.

Anno. 27.

1352 Adm Fracts } John Deache }
 Mercer } }
 This Sommer was so long drye, that

It was telled after, the xijth sommer : for
from March tyll the latter end of July, ^{The xijth sommer.}
fell yll rayne or none : by which reason
corne that yere solowynge was scant.

Anna. 28.

Adā Francis } sp. { John Wylde } S. 1353
Percer } { John Lytle } S.

The Duke of Branswyke made an
appeale against Henry duke of Lanca-
ster: for whiche was waged battell in
the frenche kynges courte, and beyng
hothe ready withyn the lyffes to seght,
the french kyng stayed the matter, and
toke the quarell into his handes, so that
eyther of them departed the field wtho^{ut}
put any stroke striken.

Anna. 29.

Thomas } sp. { Will. Cotinghā } S. 1354
Legge } { Richard Smert } S.
Whymmer }

For so muche as the towne in Flan-
ders make their promise before tyme
made by Jaques Martnell, and now sa-
voured the french partie, kyng Edward
remoued the market and staple of wolle
out of Flanders into Englande : as to
Westminster, Chichester, Lyncolne,
Wylstowe, and Cantorbury.

The wolle
staples
kepte at
Westminster
Chichester
Lyncolne.
Wylstowe &
Cantorbury

Prince Edward the sonne of kyng

R. b.

Edward

Edward the thirde.

Edward passed into Gascoigne; where he made sore warre; and destroyed castles and towne before hym; and took the towne of Remagen with other.

The feler
Augustine
was the in
London.

Also this yeare was the house of the Friars Augustines in London finished whiche was reedified by hyr Humfrey Bohune earle of Hertford and Essex, whose bodye yeth buried in the chier of the sayd house before the high altar.

Anno. 30.

1355

Symond Fra. } Thom. Forster }
his Perce } Tho. Wynton }

Edward prince of Wales, ppe to the title of Poitiers loyngd battel with king John of fraunce: of whom the prince by his marciall policye wan a noble victorie notwithstanding that he had in his army but, 800. soldiers: & on the frenche part were 6000. fighting men. In this conflict kyng John was taken with his yong son Philyp, and many of his nobles, and broughte into Englands.

Anno. 31.

1356

Henry } Richard }
Ricard } Thomas }
Dorringham } Dole }

A great Ju
dges in
Smithfild

Great and royal iustices were holden in Smithfild before the kyng of England (the french kyng being prisoner) the

the kyng of Scottes, and diuers other
nobles.

Anno. 32.

John
Stoop } ap. { Stephen Candish } 1357
Cantiner } { Barthol. Frothing } 1357

This yere Dauid le Baryn king of Scot-
tes was set at libertie, when he had put
kyng Edward surety of 10000 mark for
his ransome & about this tyme John &
Gaile Duke of Lancaster founded co-
pus christi Colledge in Cambridge, co-
monly called benedictine, colledge &
about the same tyme Guntwell Hall was
builded.

Corpus
christi col-
ledge built
then.

Anno. 33.

John
Luskyn } ap. { John Barnes } 1358
Pymmer } { John Burps } 1358

The englyshemen in Bultaine tooke
the towne of Ancoze, and dyuers other
and put them to great ransoms.

Anno. 34.

Simon
Duffild } ap. { Simon Bedingh } 1359
Croter } { John Chichester } 1359

Kyng Edward with his son the prince
passed the sea to Calice, and from thence
tope

Edward the third

rode through Fraunce by Picard, Artois, Roan, Champayn, and so forth to Britaine, ever destroying the countrey before him, bys garisons also made warre in Beaulvoisin, in Picardye, in Fyze, in Champayn, and spoiled well nere al the countrey. Moreover the kynge of Navarre bered fore the marches of Normandy. Thus was the realm of Fraunce miserably beset at this tyme on all sides.

At the last a finall peace was concluded betwene the kynges of England and of Fraunce, on thys condition, that kynge Edward should have to his possession, & countreis of Gascoyn and Guyen, Baytiers, Lymosyn, Baleulle, Crâtes, Calice, Guynes, and divers other lordships, castels, towne, & al the landes to the beloning, without knowlege of any soueraigntie or subiection for hymse: and the king of Fraunce shold pay for his ransom 300000. markes: & so kynge John returned in to Fraunce.

At this tyme the lady Elisabeth dowgh-ter & heire to Gilbert clare erle of Glocestre, and wyfe to lewes Duke of Clarence (one of kynge Edwards sones) reedified Uniuersitie Hall in Cambridge shire, named with hyre and called it clare Hall

Uniuersity
Hall built
by her.

Hall, it was first called Scolloz Hall.

John W. 20th } pp { John Denys } S 1369
 Fishmonger } { Walter Burney }

King Edward returned from Calces into Englands, and brought with hym many noble men of Fraunce for hostages.

This yere men and bestes perished in England in diuers places with thunder & lightning: and fiends wer sene in mens likenes, and spake vnto men as they trauested by the way. Anno. 36.

John Bethe } D { Will Wolbeche } S. 1361
 Fishmonger } { James Lane }

This yere was great death and pestilence in England, whiche was called the second mortallitie: in which died Henry duke of Lancaster: & then was John of Gaunt the kings third son, which had married the dukes daughter, made duke of Lancaster. This yere John Wicliffe dyed & the diuinitie lecto; in Oxfo;.

Also there were sene this yere in the ayre castels, and hostes of men fighting (as sayth Fabian.)

Anno. 37.

Stephen } pp { Jo. of S. Albans } S 1362
 Canonic } { James Andew }

This

Edward the third

A greete
winde.

... This yere was a great wynde in En-
gland, wherwith many shypes and to-
tes were overthowen.

Kyng John of fraunce came into En-
gland, and shortly after died at Wynd-
sor in London. Also this yere was a great
frost in england, whiche lasted from the
myddest of September to the moneth of
April.

Ann. 38.

1363

John Potter } Richard Croft
Peperer } John Hiltote

Pryncce Edwarde sailed into Burde-
ayr, and received the possession of Guy
that kyng Edward had newly given
unto hym.

This yere came into England to visit
and speake with kyng Edward. iii. kyn-
ges, that is to say John kyng of fraunce
the kyng of Scotland and the kyng of
Cyprus.

Ann. 39.

1364

Adam of } Symon Morbant
Bury } John of Porfeto
Skpner }

Lamerdes
Histories.

John kyng of Fraunce being in En-
gland fel sycke, and died at the 5 above
was buried at S Denis in Fraunce.

S. Stephe
chapel at
Westminster
bygounce.

This yere the kyng began the found-
ation of S. Stephens chappell at
Westminster, whiche was synished by
Richard

Richarde the second, and sonne of pynce
Edward.

Anno. 40.

John

Luskyn

Fishmōger

Job, Bukplsworth

John Drelans

1365

This yere the kyng comaunded that
he & pence should no moze be gathered
nor payde to Rome.

Thi yere pynce Edward had his
first sonne, whose name was Edward,
but he dyed in seven yeres of age.

Prinse Edward entred Spayne with
a great poyssaunce, where he overcame
the Spanyardes and frenche men, and
expelled Henry the ballard, and set Pe-
ter in his former estate, as hig of Spaine
But not long after the pynces retozne
home again, Henry repaired his army &
warred vpon his brother so fiercely, y in
the end he utterly paquished him & put
him to death: and the without resistance
possessed the kyngdome of Spayne.

Anno. 41.

John

Luskyn

Fishmōger

John Warde

Willia Dickma

1366

This yere was borne the second son
of Prinse Edward, named Richard.

Anno.

Edward the third

Ann. 42.

1367

A Comet
of blasing
Barre.

James
Andzew } *pp* } Rich. Torgold }
Draper } } willia Dickman }

This yere appeared *Stella comete*, that
is a blasing starre. And this yere the
eles of Armenak, of Bret, & of Perygoz,
with other nobles of y^e barbie of Guyan
appealed the Prynce of Wales in the
Frenche kynges court, that he had bro-
ken the peace, and wronged them, as in
exacting of them over great sommes of
money. &c. But the Frenche king desir-
ed it for certayne causes to long here to
rehearse.

Anno. 43.

1368

Simō mozdō } *pp* } Adā wymbigā }
Fishmonger } } Robert girdler }

This yere the kyng of Fraunce pro-
ceeded in iudgemēt vpon the appella-
tion befoze made by y^e erle of Armenak,
the lord of Bret, and erle of Perygoz,
agaynst Prynce Edward. Wherupon,
disorde & variance began to take place
betwene y^e two kynges: and those lordes
whych befoze were thowne to kyng Ed-
ward, dyd now yelde dyuers towres of
the countrey of Poytiers vnto the French
kyng.

The Duke of Lancaster arpyed a. Ca-
lets, and entred Fraunce with a com-
pany of souldiours, wher not farre fro
Arde, the Duke of Burgoyne lodged,
withyn a mile of his army, with a great
power, the space of. cxiij. dayes, and ne-
uer profered battell. But lastly went a-
way by nyght, and then the Duke pas-
sed further into Fraunce. Anno. 44.

John

Chichester }
Goldsmyth }

{ John Wyell
{ Hugh holditch }

{ S. 1369

This yere dyed Quene Whylip wyse
to Edward the thyrde, she buylded & col-
ledge in Wyndesore called quenes colledge

The que-
nes colledge
in Wyndesore
buylded.

In this yere was the thyrde mortality
or pestilence, wherof dyed much people.

The thyrde
pestilence.

Anno. 45.

John

Barnes }
Greer }

{ Wil. Malworth }
{ Robert Capton }

1370

John Barnes Mayor of London, gaue
a chest with thre lockes, and a. 1000.
markes, to be lent to yonge men vpon
sufficient gage, so that it passed not one
100. markes: and for the occupying ther
of, if he were learned to save at his plea-
sure De profundis for the soule of John

A chest in
Guldbed
hal with 3
lockes, & no
uer a peny.

R. i.

Barnes

Edward the third

W Barnes: if he were not learned, to save
Pater noster. But howe so ever the mo-
ney was lent, at this day the chest stan-
deth in the chamber of London without
eyther money or pledges for the same.

This yere the countrey of Lymosyn
with other, became obeyssaunt to the
Frenche kyng, and fell from the kyngs
of Englande: by reason that Wynt
Edward had lately assailed upon the in-
habytantes of the countrey, a great and
greuous taske: by meanes whereof, he
lost the loue of the people.

Anno. 46.

Joh. Bar- } D { Robert Hatfield }
nes Mercet } { Adam Staple } S.

The Erle of Pembroke, as he passed
the sea to reskewe the castell of Korbel,
was encountred wyth a flete of Spa-
nyardes, whych kyng Henry of Castell
had sent to ayde the Frenche kyng. Of
these Spanyardes after cruel fyght, the
Erle was taken, and sye Guyllarde de
Angle and other, to the number of. 160.
persons, and the moze part of hys men
slayne and drowned.

Anno. 47.

John

John Drel } P { John Whylpot } S. 1372
 Percator } P { Nicolas Breber }

John Duke of Lancaster, entred by
 Calays into Fraunce, & passed through
 out the Realme, by Hermendoy and
 Champayn, nyshe to burdeaux in Aquit-
 taine without battaile: not withstanding
 the great hurt and domage they dyd to
 the towne & countreys as they passed.

Anno. 48.

Ada of Bury } P { John Aubery } S. 1373
 Wyner } P { John Fythe }

Dyners entreatyes of peace were
 made betwene the kyng of Englande &
 Fraunce, by meane of the byshoppe of
 Rome, but none was concluded.

Anno. 49.

William } P { Rycharde Lyons } S. 1374
 Maltworth } P { W. Wadhoue }

This yere the. 16. of Aprill dyed the
 Lord John Hastinges erle of Debroke
 coming into England, after he had rau-
 somed hym selfe with a greate masse of
 money, whose wife marie which disce-
 ded of the Noble House of thecles of S.
 Poule in Gaule belgique, founded Deu-
 broke Hall in Cambridge.

Polider

R. 16

The

Edward the third

The entreatie of peace continued, but not concluded but for foure monethes at the most: in which tyme of entreaty the Frenche kyng wan many holdes, & townes of the Englyshemen, as well in Guyan as in Bytayne, and in other places.

A mo. 50.

1375 John warde } Grocer. } John hadley }
 } } } will. Newport }

Many wonderfull sycknesses fell among the people, as well in Italy as in England, whereof there died an exceeding great number.

Anno. 51.

1376 Adā Staple } } Joh. Northampton }
 } } } Percer } Robert Launde }

Prince Edward departed out of this lyfe, who was in his tyme the flower of chivalrye. He was buryed at Cantorbury, and then kyng Edward created Richard sonne of prince Edward prince of Wales: and because the kyng wared feble and sickly, he betoke the rule of the lande to syr John of Gaunt duke of Lancaster, who so continued during his fathers lyfe. The Erle of Warwikes made a great spoyle of the Abbey of Evesham and the tenementes thereto belonging

Alkoms.
Cronicle.

beloging, beting and sieting many of the
abbotes men, spoyling his parkes and
fish ponds and what so euer belonged
to that Abbey

This yere kyng Edward the thyrde
ended his lyfe at Rychemonde, the .xxi.
daye of June, in the yere of our Loyde,
1377. When he had reigned .50. yeres
foure monethes lackinge foure dayes, &
was buried at Wyke mynster: he left be-
hynde hym foure sonnes, Lionel duke
of Clarence, John of Gaunt, duke of
Lancaster, Edmond of Langley Duke
of York, and Thomas of Woodstocke
erle of Cambridge.

In his lyfe he builded an house for stu-
dientes in Cambridge called the kynges
hauile, he rebuided the Abbey of our La-
dy of grace by the Tower of London,
the house of friers at Langley, and it is
supposed the floure at Westsac.

New abbes
by 3 to lye
at London &
the kynges
hall at Ca-
bridge built
by.

Richard the second.

Anno regni. 1.

M. lli.

Richard

Richard the second



Richard the second, sonne of
 Prince Edward of Wales,
 was ordeyned kynge of En-
 glande, beyng as yet but e-
 leuen yeres of age. He be-
 gan his reygne the .xi. daye of June, in
 the yere of our lord. 1377. and left the
 same the .xix. day of September, in the
 yere. 1399. so he reigned. xix. yeres. iii.
 monethes and eyght dayes. In bountie
 and liberahtye he sarre passed all hys
 progenitours: but he was over muche
 given to rest & quietnes, and loved little
 dedes of armes, and martial prowesse,
 for that he was yong, he was moche ru-
 led by yong counsaile, and regarded no-
 thyng the advertysementes of the sage
 and wyse menne of hys Realme, for the
 thyngs about hym were of no wysdome
 nor estimation: whiche thyng tourmed
 this land to great trouble, and hym selfe
 in fine to extreamie myserie. Of hym
 John Gower wyrteth (as Hardyng al-
 so yrmeth) these verses in Latyne fo-
 lowyng.

John
 Gower in
 vox cla-
 mantis.

Principio Regis oritur transgressio legis.
 Quo fortuna cadit & humus retrograda vadit
 Quomodo surrexit populus, quem non bene rexit,

Tepus

Richard the second.

Fo. 134

whiche treateth of the fortune of the time of the reign of Richard the second.

Tempus ad huc plangit, super hoc quod Chronica
Stultorum uile cepit consilium inuenire.

Et scelerum sententia decreuit esse rectam,

Tunc accusare quosdam presumpsit auare,

Vnde catallorum gazas spoliavit eorum.

Whiche may be englyshed thus.

When this kyng first began to reigne,

The lawes neglected were,

Wherfore good fortune him forsooke

And the earth dyd quake for feare,

The people also whom he sold,

Against hym dyd rebell,

The tyme doth yet bewaile the woos,

that Chronicles doe of tell,

The foolyshe counsell of the lewde

and ponge, he dyd receyue:

And grane aduice of aged heads,

he did reiecte and leane,

And then for gready thirst of coyne,

Some subiectes he accuse,

To gayne their goodes into his handes,

thus he himselfe came abuse.

Anno. Regni.

Mr. Wyber { Andrew pichmar

Cloter { Pico. Wapford

By the entysment of the Frenche

men, the Scottes began to rebell, and a

maye of theirs, called Alexander Ham-

lyn, was taken.

1377

1377

1377

1377

1377

1377

1377

1377

1377

1377

1377

Richard the second

sey, with xl. persons, in a nyght toke the
castel of Warfoure: whiche was called
and reconnered by thele of Northum-
berland,

Fabian.

*S. Albons
Chronicles.*

This yere in August Maister Robert
Haule esquire was slayne in S. Peters
Church at Westmynster, as he was
knieling at masse, by the Lord Latimer,
and sir Rafe ferrers, for malice enen-
deled beyond the sea, about the taking
of a prisoner there,

Anno. 2.

1378

To. Philpot }
Grocer

To. Woseham }
Who. co. m. w. l. s.

This John Philpot Maior of London
about named, gaue to the city of London
certayne tenementes, for the which the
Chamberlayn of London, payeth yearly
for ever, to xiiij. poore people of the same
city, euery of them. viij. pence the week,
which is payde to them at the iij. quar-
ter feastes of the yere, & as any of those
xiiij. persons dye, the Maior appoynteth
one, and the Recorder of London an o-
ther in their romthes.

*Charitable
deeds of
J. Philpot.*

This yere the warre was agayne re-
nued betwene the king of Fraunce and
Panarre, who shortly after allyed with
kyng

King Richard of England.

The lord Peville was sent with a company of souldiers, to raise the siege before Portayne in Portow, and to ayde the kyng of Navarre, against the Spanyardes of Castile.

Anno. 3.

John badley } John Depulso } 1376
Grocer } Will Barret }

The frenche men with galleys and other shippes entered into the Thames and burnt divers townes as winchelsey, Rye, Hastings, Portsmouth Hapton Hornor, and at the laste came to Grauelende, where they spoiled the towne, & set it on fyre, & returned into Fraunce with muche ryches. This yere as John Hardyng writeth, alleging John Gower, was such a pestilente in England that most people died. Also a parliament at Westminster, where was graunted, that all men and women, being of the age of xiiij. yeres or upward, should pay to the kyng iii. d. by reason wherof gret grudge and murmur grew among the commons and this was graunted towarde the warres in Fraunce.

Gravelend
spoiled by
frenchemen.

John Hardyng
alleging
John Gower.

S. Albons
Chronicle.

a tale.

About this time William Wykeham

R. b.

Bishop

Richard the second

Bishop of Winchester, builded a notable Colledge in Oxforde, for the increase of learning, wher he placed the warden & his company to 2 noble of. lxx. besides children, seruantes, & r. priests to kepe daily seruice, endowing the sayd company with sufficient Landes. He began the foundacion of a new Colledge at Winchester, wher 60. pers finished the same, where he placed the like number of Scollers to learne their Grammer, and other Principles, to be sent afterwarde to his other Colledge at Oxforde. There is. ii. Colledges are called, the new Colledges dedicated to our blessed lady. He builded the great body of the Church of S. Swithuns in Winchester, wherethe Sermons are made and where his body is interred. A very princely worke, neyther dyd he for all this Demerit, any thing of his ordinary household charges, and led (as the writing engrained on his Sepulchre he with) both Riche and poore, he decayed of the age of. lxxx. pers under Henry the fourth, he died rich. for besides that he gave to his kinsfolke and to the poore, he gave somewhat to every Church in his Diocesse, he gave many thynges to the kynge,

kinge to his owne seruantes & to his col-
ledges, neither do I doubt, but y^e he, that
thus liues, is now in God, whome I be-
seche to rayse by many lyke Bilhoppes
in England.

Anno. 4.

William

Malworth

Fishmōger

} ap { Mal. Ducket }
} wu knight }
}

1386

This vere the makynge of gunnes
was first found, in this maner: a certain
Almayne (whose name is not known)
chanced to haue in a mortar, powder of
brynstone, that he had beaten for a me-
dicine, and couered it with a stone, and
as he stoke fyre, it fortuneda sparke to
fall in the powder, by and by there rose a
great flame out of the mortar, and lyfte
by the stone wherwith it was couered,
a great heyght, and after he had percey-
ued that, he made a pype of Iron, and
tempered the powder and furnished this
deadly engyn, and taught it to the Ve-
nerians, when they warred agaynst the
Genuates, whiche was in the yere of
our lord, 1380. For this inuention he
receyued this benefite, that bys name
was neuer knowen, lest he myght for
this abhominable deuise, haue bene car-
led

Richard the second

led and enfl spoken of whilest the world
standeth so layeth hold here.

A rebellion
by Jacke
Strawe and
other.

John Froy
sard.

The Sa-
noye burne
of Johnes
in Smith-
felde by
led.

By the meane of the parliament
named, this yere the comons of this
specially of Kent and Essex, gathered
belled and assibled together upon
Beth, to the nūbre of. 6000. and more
whiche had to their captaynes, Thomas
Wylle, Jacke Strawe, Jacke Wylle,
Tom Wyller, Hobbe Carter, and such
other: whiche were animated to this
bellion, by one John Ball, a
ry sedicious preacher. As ye may see
at large in John Froyard, the first booke
the. 381. chapter. They caused much
trouble and busines in the Realme, and
chiefly about the city of London, where
they practised much villanie, in destry-
inge many goodly places of the abbies
as the Banoye, sanct Johns in Smith-
felde & other. They set out of the tower
of London Edmund Dubble, Arch-
bishop of Cantorbury, the prior of sanct
Johns and a whyle tete the knyghts
fello, and smote of their heades on the
tower hill. They set forth all prisoners
and set them at libertie: they took away
the booke of law in the Innys of court,

the

the Recorder of the Counters & other
 persons. They set the kyng forth of the
 towre of London, compelling hym to
 graunt al bonduten freedom, and that he
 should neuer demaunde tribute or tace
 of his commons: and also required Jack
 Strawe, and Wat Tyler to be made Policronis
 Dukes of Essex and Kent, and gouer-
 nours of the kynges person from then. *con. lob. Rasfel*
 forth, both in peace and warre, which
 thynges he graunted, for he durste in no
 point denye them: But William Wall-
 worth Maior of London being in Smith
 felde, nere vnto the kynges person, and *Jack Strawe*
 seruing hym stande hoodlesse afore Jack *Hayne.*
 Strawe, rebuked the sayd Strawe of hys
 grete lechewe, and with a dagger slewe *2000 city*
 hym, and brought the kyng into the cy- *of Lond gea*
 tie. *uerth & daga*
 therupon the rude company was *got i oones*
 disperfed, and fledde as shepe, some one *John Hare*
 waye and some an other. In memory of *ding.*
 this dede the cite geueth the dagger in
 their shilde of armes.

William Wallworth and .v. other al-
 dermen were made knyghtes. One old
 Cronicle compyled, at S. Albons sayth
 (by the reporte of one that was y tyme
 nigh to the rylars) there was ordoynd
 an

Richard the second

an officer to gather vp þe forsayd grotes
in þe Towne of Dertforde in Kent, who
came to one John Tylers House of the
Towne which had seruantes, amonge
ther he had a dawghter a goodly yonge
mayden, this officer demaunded the gro-
tes for the sayde John, his wyfe his ser-
uantes and for the yonge mayden his
daughter, the wyfe of John Tylers and
mother to the mayde, sayd she was not
of age, wherfore she should none paye,
the sayd the officer that shall I sone wit
whether she be of age oz no and toke the
mayd violently and dishonestly to witte
whether she were a mayde oz no. &c.
Wherwith the mother made an outcrye
hir husbände John Tylers beyng in the
Towne at worke and tydings came to
him of the arraye in his house he caught
his lathynge staffe in his hande and came
rekyng home, Anon he reasoned with
thospycer and asked who made hym
bold to make such aray in his house, the
officer was proude and let flye at the ty-
ler, but the tylers boydded the stroke and
went to the officer and smote hym on the
head with his lathynge staffe þe bray-
nes fell out, anon great noyse arose in
Streets

cretes wherof the poze folke wer glad,
and euery man arrayed hym to support
this John Tyler and thus the commons
drew together and went to Maydstone
and from thence back agayne to blacke
heath, and by that tyme they were nu-
mbered. xxx. M. this tyler was their capy-
taine whom they named Jacke Strawe,
In Essex rose on other company, they
captayn was named wat tyler he brou-
ght hys company to Jacke Strawe and
vpon corpus Christi day they came downe
to Southwarke and brake vp the Pri-
or's Houses and the same day they came
into London. &c.

Anno. 5.

John
Northampton } M. { John Kote } S. 1381
Draper } { John Wynde }

This yere was a terrible earthquake
thoroughout all England, whiche threwo
down many castelles, steeles, houses, &
trees. Whiche John Hardyng sayth he
sawe the. xx. daye of Maye.

Anno. 6.

John
Northampton } M. { Ada Balowe } S. 1382
Draper } { John Selke }

Anne

An earth
quake.

S. Albons
Chronicle.

Richard the second.

Anne dowghter to Charles emperor of
Almayn came into England & was ma-
rried to kyng Richard at Westminster.

This yere was a combat foughten at
the kynges pallais of Westminster, be-
twene one Barton Appellant, and by
John Ansley knight defendat, & knight
was victor, and Barto was from that
place drawen to Wybozn, and there ha-
ged for his false accusation. Anno. 7.

1383 H. 30. 102
thampton } p. { by Winthcobe } s.
Draper } p. { John More } s.

Execution
at s. Albons

This yere was one Wall, or Ball,
taken at Conentre, by Robert Tres-
ilian, and iudged to be hanged at saint
Albons, for that he was the anymator
of the Rebelles spoken of in the fourth
yere of this kynges reigne, of whom ye
may reade at large in John Frosard.

Anno. 8.

1384 Pycolas
Brembre } p. { Pycolas Certon } s.
Grocer } p. { John Frenche } s.

The kyng went towarde Scotland
with a great army, but when he drew
nere y borders, such means was sought
that a peace was concluded.

Anno

Anno. 9.

Nicolas
Brembre
Grocer

} M.

{ John Organ
Jo. Churchman }

} S.

1385

Kyng Rycharde assembled his Court
of parliament at Westminster where
he created. ii. Dukes. i. Marques and.
v. Erles.

Anno. 10.

Nicolas Erto
Goldsmith

} M.

{ W. Stondon
Willia more }

} S.

1386

The Erle of Arundell went into the
Darchie of Guyan, for to strengthe such
souldiers as the king at that time had in
those parties, or to scoure the sea of Ro-
uers. The erle keppng his course, en-
countred with a myghtye flecte of Fle-
mynges laden with Rochell wyne, and
set vpon them, tooke them, and brought
them to dyuers portes of Englād: wher
by wyne was then so plenteous, that it
was sold for. xiii. s. iiii. d. q. ii. s. a tonne of
the very choyle.

Anno. 11.

S. Nicolas
Erton
Goldsmith

} M.

{ Willia Menour
Hugh Fostalle }

} S.

1387

This yere Thomas of Woodstoke duke Robert
of Glocester, the erles of Arudel. Mar- Fabian.
wyke,

S. i.

Richard the second.

Wyke, of Darby, and of Potyngbam, consydering howe this lande was misgouerned, by a fewe persons about the kyng, entending reformatiō of the same assembled at Radecocke bydge, where they tooke their counsell, and rayssing a strong power, came to Londō, where they caused the kyng to cal a parliament, whereof bearyng Alexander Bevil Archebysshop of Yorke, Syr Lionel Were Marquess of Denelen, & syr Mychael de la Poole Chaucellour & erle of Suffolk, fearyng punysshment, fled the lande and died in straunge countreys. The kyng by counsaile of the aboue named lordes durynge the parliament, caused to be taken syr Robart Tresilian, chiefe Justice of Englande, syr Nicholas Brember, late Maior of Londō, sir John Salpentry knyght of household, syr John Beauchampe, Steward of the kyngs house, syr Symon Burley, syr James Bernes and syr Robert Belknappe knyghtes, and a sergeaunt of armes, named John Wylke, the whyche by authoritie of the sayde parliament, were convict of treason, and put to death at the towre hyll, & at Wyborne. And John Holt, John Latson,

son, Richard Gray, William Burgh,
and Robert Fultorpe iustice, with the
other foresayd lordes, which before had
bopped the land, were banished and ex-
iled for ever.

Anno. 12.

Mr Psycho.

Twysford

Goldsmith

{ Tho. Austen }
{ Adam Gathill }

1388

This yere the kyng kepte a great &
generall iustes in Smythfielde, for all
straungers that wold come of what co-
treys so ever they were which continued
xiiii dayes. This yere on the xiiij. day of
August, was the battayle of Otterburn
betwene sir Henry Percy and the Erle
Douglas, where the Erle Douglas of
Scotlande through his great hardnes
was slayne, & after y in the same battail
sir Henry and sir Rafe Percy was ta-
ken prisoners, thys battaille of Otter-
burne, was the sozest foughten battail
that ever was foughten betwene the
Englyshemen and the Scottes, as is by
Froisard and other reported.

A iustes in
smithfielde

The bat-
tall at Ot-
terburn.

1. Froisard

10. Maior.

Anno. 13.

S. 11.

1111.

Richard the second

1389

S. wil. bencur } { John walcof } S.
Croter } { Jo. Loneray }

A combat.

An esquire of Navarre accused an englyshe esquire called John Welshe of treason: for the triall whereof, a daye of fyght was betwene them taken, to bee fought in the kyngs palais at Westminster: where they fought a strong fyght, but John Welshe was victor, and con-
Execution. strayned the other to yelde. Where he was dyspoyled of his armour, and drawe to Tybozn, and hanged for his vnruth.

Anno. 14.

1390

Ada Balwin } { John Francis } S.
Goldsmith } { Tho. Vincent }

The duke of Lancaster uncle to kyng Richard sayled with a company of souldours into Spayn, to claym the realme of Castile: for so muche as he had taken to wyfe the eldest daughter of kyng Peter, that was repelled his kyngdome by Henry his bastard brother: he conquered the countrey of Galice, and made league with the kyng of Portugall: but by great mortalitie, whiche fell among his people, he was fayne to dismyde his armye, and shortly after losse all that ever he had wonne.

Anno.

Anno. 15.

Sir John

Hind

Draper

} M. { Jo. Chadworth }
} Henry Warner }

S. 1391

A traye in
Fleteestrete.

A bakers man bearynge a basket of
horsebread in Fleteestrete, one of the by-
shop of Salisburies mē toke out a lose,
a baker requyring his lose, the byshops
man brake the bakers head: wherupon
folowed suche parties takyng, that the
Mayor and Sheriffes and all the quete
people of the citie, coulde not order the
vnrulynes of the multitude there ga-
thered together, but that they woulde
haue hym deliuered to them, who brake
the bakers heade, or els to breake open
the gates of the sayde byshops palayce,
who was the kynges high treasorer: for
the whiche the kyng sealed the liber-
ties of the Cytie, and discharged the
Mayor and Sheriffes of the rule of the
Citie, and committed the gouernement
therof to a knight of the court called sir
Edward Dalingerige. The citisens ma-
king gret sute and labour to obteyn the
kynges fauoure, coulde not thys yere
obteyne it.

Anno. 16.

S. iiii.

Will.

Richard the second

1392

Mr William

Stonden

Grocer

} M } Collb. Pāfield }
} Tho. Petwinto }

The libert-
ties of Lon
don restored

This yere by the great sute & labour
of doctoꝝ Grauesend then byshop of Lon-
don, the libertties were shortly restored,
in reward of whych paynes, as is repor-
ted by dyuers auctoꝝs he desyred y^e Ma-
joꝝ wyth the citisens of London in their
liueries to resoꝝt yere ly on their .iij. prin-
cipall dayes to the Church of s. Dunle
vnto the grane of the same byshop, after
his decease, who lyeth in the myddle of
the west end of the sayd church, & there
to saye *De profundis*. &c. As ye may reade
in Robert fabian.

But this is certain, that the grane un-
to the whych the Citizens haue vbled to
repayze in maner befoze named, is
the grane of William, who was by-
shopp of London in the tyme of William
the Conquerour, who purchased the
first charter of the same William Con-
querour for the same City as is afoze said,
and as it is to be sene on the same grane
stone by his Epitaphe.

Anno. 17.

Mr Joh

Sir John
Badley } pp { Drew barentin } S.
Grocer } { Rich. Whittington } S.

1393

A true prologed betwene Fraunce
and Englande for. liii. yeares.

Io. Leyland

Thys yeare the. vii. of June dyed
Quene Anne wyfe to kynge Rycharde,
and lyeth buryed at Westmynster,
John Leyland sayth, she dyed at thene,
and that the kynge toke heare deathe
so Heuylpe, that besyde cursynge and
bannyng the place where she dyed, he
dyd also for anger thzowe downe and
defaced the buyldynges, vnto whyche
the former kynges of England, beyng
weary of the Cytie, where wonte for
pleasure to resozte.

Anno. 13.

Sir John
Freche } pp { William Bramton } S. 1364
Percer } { Thomas Knolles } S.

Aboute thys tyme was Wyklyffe s. Albons
famous in Englande, of whome is wyz. Cronicle.
ten a large Roze in the for named olde
Cronicle compiled at saint Albons.

Io. wikles

Kyng Richard made a volage into Ire
land, whiche was more chargeable then
honorabile. And thys yeare was greate
S. liii. tempest

Richard the second

tēpest of wynde in Englād. Anno. 19.

1395 S. wil. More } M } Roger Clys } S
 Mintener } M } wil. Shertigba } S

Robert
 Fabian.

A truce for .xxx. yeaeres was made betwene England and France: and Kyng Richard toke to wife Isabell the daughter of Charles the Frenche Kyng.

She was crowned at Westminster the Cyght daye of January, at whose coming to London, the priour of Wyndesore and .viii. other persones vppon London Bridge were Cruched to death.

Anno. 20.

1396 f. Adā bame } M } Tho. Willford } S
 Goldsmith } M } Willia Parker } S

Edward
 Hall.

The duke of Gloucester king Richardes vncle was murdered at calice the Carle of Arūdel, and many other, was put to cruel death: for so muche as they rebuked the Kyng in certayne matters ouer lyberally.

The King by Parliament exiled Tharchebysshop of Canterburie, and made .v. Dukes a marques and .v. earles, as first the erle of Darby sir Henry bolinbroke sonn and heire of John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, was created Duke of Hereford, the seconde whiche was Erle of

Rut.

Rutlād was created Duke of Aumarle
 the thirde beyng erle of Kent, was crea-
 ted Duke of Surrey, the fourth beyng
 erle of Pottingham, was created Duke
 of Porfolke, and the fyfte was the erle
 of Huntyngham, which was created duke
 of Crecetor, the erle of Somerset was
 made marques of Dorset, the Lord Spe-
 cer, was made erle of Glocester, y^e lorde
 of Westmerlād, Dan Penill was made
 erle of Westmerland, the Lorde Percy
 was made erle of Northberland, Wil-
 liam Scrope Lord treasurer, was made
 erle of Wiltshyre, Sir John Mountague,
 was made erle of Salisburie. Anno. 21.

Sir Richard

Whittingtō

Mercer

} M { Willia Askha } S
 Jo. Modcock }

1397.

This yere deceased John of Gaunt duke
 of Lancaster: He was buryed in Poule
 Churche, on the North syde of the quyer.

The Duke of Hereforde and also the
 Duke of Porfolke for dyscord betwen
 them were both banished the lande the
 Duke of Hereforde, for .x. yeres, the
 Duke of Porfolke for ever, who ended
 his lyfe beyond the seas. This yere ma-
 ny blanch Chartours wer sealed in En-
 gland.

The Duke
 of Hereford
 banished
 this lande.

S. Anlbos
 Cronicle.

S. v.

gland

Richard the second

gland, which wer after ward the Kyngs
Dystruction. Anno. 22.

1398 Sir Drey Warē { John wade }
 tin Goldsmith { Jo. warner }

Englā 1st
to France.

Kyng Rycharde let the realme of En-
gland to ferme to syr William Scrope
Earle of Wylthyrre, and to iii. knygh-
tes, Busshy, Bagot and Grene. And
then in Apryll he wente wpyth an armye
into Ireland, leauyng for hys Litenet-
naut in Englaund, syr Edmond of Lan-
gley hys vncle, and Duke of Yorke.

Kyngc Rycharde beyng occupped in
Irelande, Henry Bolynbrooke, Duke
of Hereforde, and of Lancaster: whyche
was banished into France, beyng sente
for of the Lodoners, came into Englade
with a smalle potwer, and landed in Hol-
derness in Yorkeshyre, to whome the
Commons gathered in greate number,
wherof Kyng Rycharde hearyng, about
September he returned, and landyng
at Wylforde hauen, he went to the Ca-
stel of Flynt in Wales, wher he rested
hym, entendyng to gather more streng-
the: In the whiche tyme, Henry Duke
of Lancaster came vnto Wyke, wher
he tooke sir William Scrope, Earle of
Wylthyrre

Wyltshyre and Treasourer of Eng-
lande, s^r John Bushy, and s^r Henry
Greene. s^r John Bagot was there ta-
ken, but he escaped and fledde, the other
iii. were iudged and put to execution.

Byng Richard beyng in the castell of
Flynte (hys noble men forsakynge hym)
was taken: and by Henry duke of Lan-
caster, sente to the tower of London:
wher shortly after he yelded by and re-
signed to the sayd Henry, all hys power
and Byngly tittle to the Crowne of En-
gland and Fraunce, knowledgyng that
he worthe was deposed for his deme-
rites and mysgouernynge of the Com-
mon weale.

Byng Rychard taken
prysoner.

Ring Henry the fourth.

Anno. Regni. 1.



Henry the fourth was ordey-
ned King of England more
by force (as it appeared) the
by lausful succession or electi-
on: Whych thynge tourned
hym to much iniquetnesse, and caused
often rebellon in this Realme, of cou-
rage he was noble & valiaunt, and after
the

Henry the fourth

the Ciuile warres were appealed, the-
wed hym selfe very gentill and louyng
to hys subiectes. He began hys reygne
ouer this Realme, the .xxix. of Septem-
ber, in the yeaere of oure Lorde, 1399.
and lefte the same the .xx. day of March,
in the yeaere. 1412. So hee reygned
thirtene yeaeres, sixe monethes, lackyng
nyne dayes.

Io. hardig
folowinge
m. Nozha
doctoꝝ of di
uinitie.

Henry, the sonne of kynge Henry
was chosen Prince of Wales, and duke
of Cornewall, Earle of Chester, and
heire Apparaunt to the Crowne: hee
deposed thre Dukes, that is to saye,
of Alumarle, Ercester, and Surrey,
and the marques of Dorset.

Actio. 1.

1399 S. Tho. Knol } Wil. Walbern } S.
les Grocer } M. Willia. Hyde }

a guage of
battaile.

The lord Morley appealed the Erle
of Salisburpe of treason, and caste hys
hoode for a guage to trye with hym ba-
taylor: the whiche saying he replyed, and
caste frome hym hys gloues for guage,
to proue hys sayinges vntrewe, whiche
were sealed, and deliuered to the Lorde
Marshall.

Syr John Hollande Duke of Erce-
ster

her brother to Kyng Rycharde, the Duke of Aumarle, the duke of Surrey with the Erles of Salisbury and Gloucester, and other that favoured Richard of Burdeux, conspyred agaynst Kyng Henry, and appoynted pryvily to murder hym at a feast, wher he shoulde be holden at Wyndsores: but their treason was disclosed, and they all put to death, with as many knyghtes and esquires as were of that aliance and confederacye.

Conspiracye against Kyng Henry.

Execution

Kyng Rycharde was put to deathe in Pomfret castell, by a knyghte called Sir Piers of Certow, and after brought to the tower of London, and so through the cite of London to Poules bare faced, and there stode. iiii. dayes for all beholders: and frome thence to Langley, and there buried in a house of friers: but he was since remoued by Henry the. v. and lyeth at Westmynster. Upon the deathe of this Kyng Rycharde, John Gower dothe wyte these verses in Latine, as foloweth.

Kyng Rycharde murdered.

Io. Gower.
i his booke
named
Vox clau-
mantis.

*Ospectulum mundi, quod debet in auto refundi,
Ex quo prolusum sapiens acuit sibi usum.
Cum male uiuentes, Deus odit in orbe regentes
Et qui peccator non esse potest dominator.*

Richards

Henry the fourth

*Richardus testis, finis probat hoc manifeste,
Sic diffinita fuit regia fors stabilita,
Regis ut est uita, Chronica stabat ita.*

Which may be englished thus:

O myrrour for the worlde mete,
Whiche shouldeste in golde be bette,
By whiche all wyse men, by forgyght,
Theyr prudent wyttis may whette,
Lo God dothe hate suche rulers as,
Here viciously doo lyne:

And none ought rule, that by theyr lyfe
Doo yll example gyue.

As this kyng Richard wytnesseth well,
His ende this playne doth shewe,
For God allotted hym suche ende,
And sent hym so great woo,
As suche a lyfe deserude: as by,
The chronicles thou mayst knowe:

This yere Geoffrey Chawcer & most
excellent Poete of Britayn now called
England, decessed the. 25. of Octobze the
2. yere of Henry the fourth, who lyeth
buried in the Monastery of saint Peter
at Westminster. Nighe about that time
decessed the lyke Poete in England na-
med John Gower, who lyeth buried in
saint Mary Alderles Church in South
warke,

marke, he was the buylder of a great part of the same Churche, he compiled .3. famous booke, the one in Latin, named *Vox clamantis*, the seconde *Speculum mediantis*, in Frenche, the third *Confessione amantis* in English, the figure of whiche three booke, ly vnder the hed of his picture graued in stone ouer his tombe.

Anno. 2.

Sir John

Francis

Colosmith

} p

{ John Makell

{ William Ebot

} s. 1400

While the Kyng was in Wales, certain persons enuyng that he had so shortly obtayned and possessed the Realme, blased abroade amongst the vulgare people, that Kyng Rycharde was yet lyuyng, and desyred ayde of the common people to repoesse his realme and royal dignity. And to the furthrance of theyr inuention, they set vpon poastres, & caste about the stretes raylynge ryms, malicious mettes and taunting verses against Kyng Henry & bys procedynges. He being netled with those vnchariteous picks & thornes, searched out the authors: and amongst other were founde culpable of this cryme, s^r Roger Claryngdon
kn ygh

Execution

Henry the fourth.

knpyght, wyth two of hys seruantes,
the Pryour of Launde, and. viii. Fryers
Wynoures or grave Fryers, who were
drawen, hanged and quartered at Ty-
borne in the moneth of February.

Rebelyon
in Wales.

Owen Glendour of Wales rebelled,
and Kyng Henry went thither: with a
strong armie, but coulde not wyne to
them, they fled so to theyr mountayns.

Great dearth
of corne.

This yere was greatescarfite of
wheate and other grayn, so that wheat
was sold at London for. xvi. s. a quarter.

Anno. 3.

Sir John

1401

Chadworth
Mercer

Wm. Glendour
J. Fremingha

The cūdite
in Cornhill
buryed.

This yere the Cūdite standyng
pon Cornhill in London was begon to
be made (where as before tyme it was
a pylon for pyrestes called the Tonne
in Cornhill.

A batayle
at Shrewes-
bury.

A great batayle at Shrewesbury on
Mary Magdalenys day begō by Syr Tho-
mas Percy, Erle of Worcester, and o-
ther agaynst the Kyng, where Sir Tho-
mas Percy was taken and be headed,
a Syr Henry Percy slayne, wyth many
other noble men.

Execution

Anno.

Anno. 4.

Mr John
Malcot }
Draper }

{ Richard Darlow }
{ Robert Chicheley } S. 1402

The Emperour Robert came into Eng-
lande, only to see the countrey and co-
modities therof, wher he was receyued
with great triumph.

The Lorde of Castile in Brytayne
landed within a myle of Plymmouthe, ^{Plymouth}
with a greate companye, he lodged all ^{spoyled by}
nyghte in Plymmouth, and on the mo- ^{Frenchmen.}
rowe robbed and spoyled the towne, and
returned agayne to theyr shippes.

Anno. 5.

Mr Willia
Askham }
Fishmoger }

{ Tho. Fauconer }
{ Thomas Poole } S. 1403

The Britaynes and Frenchmen,
whych the yere before had spoyled and
robbed the towne of Plymmouth, were
discomfited and slayn of the englyshmen
in a battayle on the sea, nere the towne
of Dartmouth.

This yere one william Serle was ta-
ken in the marches of Scotlande, and
brought to London, and there hanged,
drawen, and quartred for the murdering

H. i.

of the

Execution

Henry the fourth.

of the duke of Gloucester at Calice.

Anno. 6.

1404 Sir Joh. Hynd } M { Will. Lowfche }
Draper } M { Stephē spilma }

Syr Richarde Scrope then archeb-
shop of Worke, and the Lord Powbraye
then marshall of England, wyth other,
gathered greate strength to haue put
downe the kyng (as the same went) but
they were taken, and presented to the
Execution kyng at Worke, where they worre both
beheaded.

Anno. 7.

1405 Sir J. wodcock } M { Henry Bartō }
Mercer } M { wil. Cronmer }

Rochester
bridge buy-
ed.

This yeare was the brydge and Cha-
pell of Rochester finished by sir Robert
Knolles, who also new reedified the bo-
dy of the church of white friers stading
in fletestrete, and there was buried.
That Church was fyrst founded by the
auncceors of the Lord Gray Cotner.

Anno. 8.

1406 Sir Richard
Whittingtō } M { Rich. Watton }
Mercer } M { Geffrey broke }

This Richard whittington mayor of
London, builded the house in London
med

med whitingtons Colledge. He builded a great parte of the Hospitall of saint Bartholometwe in west Smithfield, he builded the libzary of the Graue Friars in London. He builded a great parte of the east end of y^e guilde Hall in London, and many other notable workes were done by him in his lyfe time, and also by his executozs for him after his deceasse, as the building of new gate on the west syde of London, & diuers small conduites or bossys continually spouting cleare water, where the greater conduites be not neare at hande.

James the sonne of Robert Kyng of Scottes beyng but .3. yeares old sayling toward Fraunce was by fortune and tempest of weather dzyuen vppon the coaste of England, wher beyng take he was presented to the kyng at Winderfore, and so remayned in Englande as prisoner tyll the seconde yeaere of Henrye the Sixt, whyche was about. xviii. yeaeres after.

This yere sir Henry erle of Northumberland & the lord of Bardolfe coming out of Scotland wth a strong company to the displeasure of the kyng as they enteded

T.ii.

were

Henry the fourth

were met and foughten with, & discomfited, and their heades were stryken of, and sent to London.

Anno. 9.

1407 sir Wil. Stode } { Hery Pofret }
 Grocer { Hery Halton } S

A great frost This yere was a great froste whiche began in December, and lasted fyftene weekes.

Edmond Holland Erle of Kent was by the kynge made admirall of the sea, who scouryng and skimming the sea, at the last landed in Britayn, and besieged the Castell of Briake and wan it: but he was there wounded with an arrow, wherof he dyed soone after.

Anno. 10.

1408 sir Drelw Barre } { Tho. Duke }
 tin Goldsmyth } { Wil. Porto } S

A great iustices in Smithfield This yere in Smithfield was helde a great Iustes betwene the Denowayes and Englyshemen, in the whiche were many feates of armes done.

Also the same yere was a great playe done at Skynnerswel.

Anno. 11.

sir Richard

Mr Richard
Parlowe } M. { John Lawe } S. 1409
Ironmoger } { Will. Chichley }

Execution
in Smiths
fielde.

John Badley tailor being at y^e stake
in Smithfielde to haue bene burned for
the Sacrament of y^e Altar, & hauing a
stone whelmed ouer hym, Henry Prince
of Wales caused the same to be taken
of, and counsailed hym to forsake his er-
ror and to hold the belief of the Church,
and he should sayle nothyng to hym ne-
cessary. Also Courtney that time Chan-
celloz of Oxforde preached tofore hym,
and enformed hym of the sayth of the
Churche, and the Priour of saint Bar-
tholomews brought the Sacrament wth
12, torches, and it was asked of him how
he beleued, who answered, he wyll well
it was hallowed bread, but not gods bo-
dy, and then was the tone put ouer hym
and fyre put to hym, when he felt the
fier, he cried mercy, and the Prince com-
maunded, to take awaye the tonne and
quench the fier, whych was done as he
commaunded and, then the Prince asked
if he wolde forsake his errour, and take
the faith of the church, which he still re-
fused, and therefore was bzent.

Th. ocline

T. iii.

This

Henry the fourth.

The maes
bet house
called the
Stockes
buided.

This yere the market house called the Stockes in London was begon to be buylded.

The kynges sonnes weare beaten in Estcheap on a mislomer nyght.

Anno, 12.

1410

Execution.

sir Tho. Knolles }
 les Grocer }

} Jo. Penne }
 } Tho. Pike }

This yere a squier of Wales named Rice ap Dee, which had longe tyme rebelled agaynst the kyng, was broughte to London, and there drawen, hanged and quartered.

The guild
hall in Lon
don newe
buided.

This yere was the Gyld Halle of London begon to be newe buylt: and of an olde and lyttell cotage, made into a fayre & goodly house as it now apereth by East part wherof with the chappel wer builded at y charoges of Richard Wyl-
tington.

Anno, 13.

1411

sir Robert

Chichelcy
Grocer

} John Kainewel }
 } Willia Cotton }

This yere the .xii. daye of October, the Thames flowred thysse in one day.

And this yere the kyng caused a new toyne of nobles to be made which were of lesse value then the olde by .liii. d. in a

809

noble.

Anno. 14.

Mr. Willia

Malbren

Perret

}	op	{	Rafe Leuchind	}	s.
			Will. Senenoke		

1412

This yere after the great and fortunate chaunces happened to Kyng Henry, beyng deliuered of all ciuile diuision and discetion, he mynded to make a voyage agaynst the infidels, and especially for the recouery of Ierusalem: and for that cause prepared a greate army, and gathered much treasure, entending to set forward in the same spyng. When he had thus prepared all thynges necessary for his voyage: he was taken wyth an Apoplexie, of the whyche he languished tyll his appointed hower. Duryng which sycknes (as auctoys write) he caused his Crowne to be set on the pillowe at his beds head, and sodeynly his pang so sore troubled hym, that he laye as all hys vital spirites had ben departed: such as had cure of hys body, thynkyng hym to be deade, couered his face with a linnen clothe. The prynce hys sonne beyng therof aduertysed, entered into the Chamber, and toke away with him the

A. liii.

croune.

Henry the fourth

crowne and departed: the father being
sodeynly recyued out of hys traunce,
quickely perceyued y lack of his crowne,
and hauyng knowledg that the Prince
had possessed it, caused hym to repaire
to his p[re]sence, requirynge of hym for
what cause he had so mysused hym selfe.
The Prince answered, for to my iud-
gement you seemed dead, wherfore I as
your next heyre, tooke it as myne, and
not as yours: well sonne said the kyng,
what ryght I had to it, and howe I en-
ioyed it, God knoweth. Well quod the
Prince, yf you dye kyng, I will haue
the garlande, and truste to kepe it with
the sworde as ye haue done: well sayde
the kyng, I commit all to God, and re-
member you to doo well, and with that
turned him selfe, and shortly after de-
parted, in a chamber of the Abbotes of
Westminster, called Hierusalem, the
xx. daye of Marche, in the yere of
our Lorde. 1412. When he
had reigned. 13. yeres, six
monethes and nyne
dayes, and was bu-
ryed at Can-
terbury.

King Henry the fifth.

Anno. Regni. 1.



Henry the fifth, began his reigne
the .xx. day of Marche, in the
yere of our lord, 1412. and
deceased the last daye of Au-
gust in the yere. 1422. so he
reigned. ix. yeres five monethes & tenne
dayes. He was a Prince of great noble-
nes & prowes, of stature and personage
talle and slender, of nature gentle and
liberal, in dedes of armes expert and cū-
ning, wherby he conquered māfully his
enemies, and broughte Fraunce to his
subiection: before the death of his father
he applied and gaue him selfe to all vice
and insolencie of lyfe, and drew vnto
him ryotous and wildely disposed per-
sones: but whan he was admitted to the
rule of the lande, sodainly he became a
newe man, and turned all that rage of
wylfulness into sober and wise behauior,
and vice into vertue: and that he might
not be againe corrupted, he charged all
his olde companions, that vpon payne
of their liues, none of them should come
within tenne myles of the place that he

1412

A. b.

was

Henry the fifth.

John Lid. was lodged in. He caused John Wodgate
monke of Wery, who had ben a discyples
vnto Geffrey Chancer to translate cer-
tain verses of the psaltar into englyshe
meter, which he vsed i his deuyn service.

This yere about harvest tyme, was
 Syr John Oldecassel knight, appeached
 for an hereticke, and committed to pri-
 son, but he brake out of the tower, and
 went to Wales, where he lyued. iiii.
 yeres after.

Art. 10.1 :

1413 Sir Will. Cro- } D. { John Sutton }
mer Draper } { John Wycolle }

Edwarde Certayne adherentes of the forenamed
Haule. by John Oldercastel, intending the
destruction of this lande and subuersion
of the same, assembled them in Whit-
kettes fielde, nere vnto saint Gyles in
great number, whereof the King being
informed, toke the feld afoze them, and
toke of them so many, that all the pry-
sons, in and about London, were fylled
The chiefe of them whiche were, ryl-
were condemned by the Clergie of be-
rclesie, and attaynted of hygge treason, as
Execution mouers of warre against their kyng, by
the tempoꝝall law in the Gyldehall, and
adjudged

adjudged for treason, to be drawen and hanged, & for heresy to be consumed with fire, which was executed accordingly in January following. The chiefe wher of was s^r Robert Acton knyght, John Browne Esquier, and John Benerley priest, as testifieth Edward Hal & other.

Anno. 2.

sir Thomas
Faulconer
Mercer

} John Michell }
} Thomas Allyn } S. 1414

This yere the kyng made great pro-
uision to sayle into Fraunce with an ar-
my, for the recouerye of hys ryght in
Fraunce. In his iourney he comma-
nded the King of Scottes to attend vpon
him but whyle he was shippynge of hys
people, sir Richard erle of Cabrydge, s^r
Richard Scrope treasurer of England,
and s^r Thomas Grave knyght, were
arrested for treason, and so straghtlye
examined, that it was cōfessed that they
were purposed to haue slayne the kyng,
by the corrupting of the frenche men: Execution
wherfore they were all three adjudged
to die, and were headed at Hampton. Io. Hardig
Then king Henry tooke shippynge with
a great power, and sayled into Normā
dye,

Henry the fifth

Norham, dic, and toke the towne of **Harflewe**,
 doctor of
 diuinitie. where he was compassed about with a
 great host of frenchmen, to the number
 of. 40000. He hauing but. 13000. footemen
 and. 2000. speares. He slewe of his ene-
 mies, 10000. and toke prisoners, nye as
 many. This was called the battail of A-
 The battail
 of Agincourt gyncourt, of the whiche ye maye reade
 moze at large, in **Fabian and Hall**.

Anno. 3.

1415	sir Nicholas Motton Draper	} P {	Wil. Cābridge } S Allē Cuerard }
------	---	-------	-------------------------------------

This yere the Emperour **Sigismōd**
 came into Englande, to entreate a mea-
 nes of peace betwene the kynges of En-
 gland and Fraunce: but al was in vaine
 for in the end no peace could be conclu-
 ded, and kyng Henry went agay ne into
 Fraunce.

Anno. 4.

1416	sir Henry Barton Skinner	} P {	Ro. Wodington } S John Couentree }
------	--	-------	---------------------------------------

This yere in Fraunce Kyng Henry
 obteyned many victories, and gotte all
 the townes & holdes in **Normandy**, sa-
 uing **Rohā**, which he strongly besieged.
 This

This yere on Easter day, in the afternone at the Sermon tyme was a great fraye in saint Dunstones church in the East part of Londo: the beginners therof was the lord Straunge, and sir John Trussell knyght, throughe the quarel of their two wyues, throughe the whyche fraye many people were soze wounded and hurt, and one Thomas Petwardē spymōger, slaine out of bande, wherefoze the Church was suspended, & both the fraters were brought to the Couiter in the Pultry, and the lord Strange for beginning the sayd fraye, was the next sunday accursed at Paules crosse, and in euery church of London with boke, bel, and candell, and after did penance openly throughe London.

Robert Fabian.

A fraye in S. Dunstones church,

Anno. 5.

Mr Richard
Parlowe
Jremōger

} pp

{ Henry Reade }
{ John Gedney }

S. 1417

This yere syr John Oldecastel was sent vnto London by the Lorde Powes out of Wales, the whiche sir John for heresie and treason was conuicte, and for the same was drawen to saint Cyles fiede, where he was banged on a newe paire of Gallowes with chaynes, and after

Execution

Henry the fifth

after consumed with fier.

The parson
of Wytham
with his
concubine.

About this time the parson of Wytham in Norfolk, whiche had haunted newe market heath, and there robbed & spoyled many of the kynges subiectes, was with his concubynne brought vp to Newgate wher he lastely died. Anno. 6.

1418

Wil. Senesnoke Grocer	}	D	}	Rauf Barton	S
				John Barnelle	

King Hery conquered Robane, suboued al Normadie, & was proclaimed Regent of Fraunce for terme of y life of Charles being the kyng. And after his decease y crown of Fraunce w al ryghtes belongng to the same: to him & his helres. For confirmatiō wherof, he toke to wife Catheryn the daughter of Charles, by the aduice of certen lerned mē & chieflly of walden his cōfessor. King Henry about this time instituted a vniuersitie at cane in Normandye. Anno. 7.

1419

Richard Whittington Mercer	}	D	}	R. Whittington	S
				John Butler	

John Bale

This yere king Hery retorned into England & so to Lodon, & at Westmynster Catherin his wife was crowned the. 24 day of February. About this tyme the kyng vpon good aduice suppressed the Frēsh houses of Religious monkes and

Friers & such lyke in Englande, because
 y priuely they wrought what myschpye
 they might agaisst his Realm, & thought
 very ill of his cōquest ouer fraunce, their
 Landes were geuen by him and Henry
 the Sixt partly to Monasteries, & partly
 to Colledges of learned men. Anno. 8.

sr Wil. Cā. } M } John Butler } S.
 hydge Gro. } M } John Welles } S.

1420

The Duke of Clarence kyng Heries
 brother, was ouer set by the Dolphin of
 Fraunce, and slayne, to the kynges great
 displeasure.

This yere the king held his parliament
 at Westminster, wher in was ordeined
 because y gold was greatly empared by
 clipping & washyng, that no man shoulde
 put fourth no such gold empaired in pay
 ment vpon peine of forfeyture thereof,
 wherfore euery man ordeined them ba
 lance to wey their gold, whiche befoze
 was not had in vze. Kyng Henry went
 again into Fraunce and made warre v
 pon the Dolphyn.

Anno. 9.

sr Ro. Chi. } M } Rich. Goffelyn } S.
 chely Gro. } M } Willia. Westo } S.

1421

The beginning of this yere, M. Catherin 10. Lelid.
 was deliuered at windsor of a yōg prce,
 whose

Henry the sixt

whose name was Henry : and the tenth daye of August was the newe weather cocke set on Paules steeple.

And this yere the Queene returned into Fraunce to Kynge Henry, where was a topsall metyng, but after solowed sorowefor shortly after the King being at Boys in Vincent, he was sick and died, the last daye of August, in the yere of our lord. 1422. When he had reigned nyne yeres fyue monethes & ten dayes, he builded Syon, whiche was before but an homely village and of no report, and *Stene and Syon buyl ded.* Redyffed Stene, whych was as (it is said) by Richard the second meruelously defaced : he lieth buried at Westmister.

King Henry the sixt

Anno. Regni. 1.

1422 **H**ENRY the sixt being an infant of viii. monethes of age, began his regne ouer this realme of England the last day of August, in the yere of our lord. 1422. he was deposed y fourth daye of Marche in the yere. 1460. So he reigned. xxxviii. yeres xij monethes, and foure days: continuing the tyme of his youthe,

youth, he was committed to the gouernance of Duke Humfrey of Gloucester, his vnckle: whan he came to mans state, he was of wytte and nature, symple, gentle, and meke, and loued better peace the warre, quietnes of mynde then busines of the world: honesty then profite, rest and ease, then trouble and care: all trouble, veration, inquietnes, and iniuries, that euer happened to hym (whiche were many and great) he suffered so patiently that he reputed them to be woorthely sent to him of God, for his offences. He fauoured good letters excellentlye wel: in token wherof he erected two famous Colledges, the one at Cambridge, called the kynges colledge, the other at Eaton: by meanes wherof good learning greatly increased.

Tho. Cooper

The kynges
colledge at
Cambridge,
& Colledge
at Eaton
buyldes.

In the begynnynge of this his reygne, dyed kyng Charles of Fraunce, by reason wherof, the kyngdome of Fraunce should come vnto kyng Henry, and the nobles of Fraunce (except a fewe that helde with the Dolphin) deliuered the possession therof vnto the Duke of Bedford Regent of Fraunce, to the vse of kyng Henry.

Lo. Hardig
after maye
at Northam.

who was taken prisoner in the viii. yeres
of kynge Henry the fourth & had remay-
ned in England prisoner till this second
yere of Henry the 6. whiche was a bout
xviii. yeres was now deliuered, and he
married in saint Mary Andries in South
warke, the lady Jane daughter to the
erle of Somerset cousin to king Henry.

Anno. 3.

Mr John

Michel

Fishmoger

} p

{ Symon Seman }

{ John Bywater }

S. 1414

This yere the kynge of Portugale
came into England, and was honozably
recepted.

This yere by the parliament holden The first
at Westminster, was graunted to the custome
kynge for thre yeres, to helpe hym in his payde by
warres, a subtedy of xii. d. in the pounce marchaunt
of all marchaundizes brought in, or ca- res.
ryed out of the Realme, and. iii. s. of ene-
ry tonne of wyne, the whiche was then
called tonnage and pondage, but synce
it hath been renewed at sondre parlia-
mentes, and now is called custome.
Furthermore, it was enacted that all
marchaunt straungers should be lodged
wthin

३५६

Marchant
straungers
to be lod-
ged with an
Englyshe
host.

leſſe in an englyſh hoſt, within. x. days
of their coming to their porte ſale, and
to make no ſale of any marchandyſe or
they were ſo lodged: and then within. xl.
dayes ſollowyng, to make ſale of all that
they brought: and if any remayned vn-
ſolde at the ſayd. xl. dayes end, that then
al ſuch marchandyſe ſo vnſolde, to be ſo,
ſeyte to the kyng.

Anno. 4.

Anno. 4.

8425

Mr Jo. Cou-
tre Mercer

Wm. Milrede }
John Bzokle }

Bridge and variance betwene the
 Duke of Gloucester protectour of Eng-
 land, and his halfe brother the byshop of
 Wynchester, whyche was appealed by
 the regent of Fraunce, and debated by
 a parliament at Leycester, as ye maye
 reade at large in Edward hant, In þ par-
 liament at Leicester, þ duke of Bedford
 endued kyng Henry with the order of
 knyghthode, & the the king dubbed nere
 40. knyghtes.

Anno. 5.

1426

**Sir John Ray,
newell
Fishmøger.**

John Arnold
Joh. Nighbas

The war:
des i Aōō
by charged
of systems.

Whis John Kaynewell Batoz of Lō,
don befoze named, gaue certaine landes
oꝝ tene

and tenementes to the cite of London, for
the whiche the same cite is bounde to
paye for ever, all suche fyftenes as shall
be graunted to the kyng so (that it passe
not thre fyftenes in one yere) for thre
wardes of the same, that is to say, Dow-
gate warde, Belynggate warde, and
Algate warde.

This were the englyshmen bellegging
Dolliance, where the noble & valiant
knyght syr Thomas Mountague, was
slaine by a gret misfortune, whose death
was the beginning of al mischete to the
Englyshmen: for after this myshappe
they lost by lytle and litle, all their pos-
sessions in France.

Anno. 6.

Mr Joh. Gidney D: aper } op { W^h. Frolick } 14:7
Kob. Otley. }

This pere a womā dwelling in white Chappell paryshe wythout Algate of London, was in the nyght murdered by a Byttayn or Frencheman, whom she had cherished and brought vp of almes. Who conueying suche iewelles & stuffe as he myght carie, was taken in Essex, and brought vp to London: but as sone as he came in the paryshe where he had

U.iii. commit.

**A murder
quit with
murder.**

U. iii.

commit.

Henry the sixt

committed the murder, the loynes caste
vpon hym so much fylthe and ordure of
the strete, that not withstanding the re-
sistance made by the Constables, they
slew hym out of hande.

Anno. 7.

1428 sir Hery Bar: } } Th. Duthous }
 ton Skinner } } John Abbot }

This yere the Duke of Norfolk was
lyke to haue been drowned, passyng
through London bridge, hys barge be-
yng set vpon the pyles whelmed ouer,
so that he and very fewe escaped, beyng
drawen vp with ropes, the rest were all
drowned.

Anno. 8.

1429 sir William } } Willia Ruffe }
 Eltesfield } } Raufe Holland }
 Mercer. } }

This yere was kyng Henry crowned
at Westmynster, of whom John Lyd-
gate make of Burp, made many goodly
verses in prayse and commendation of
hym and his coronatiō, as ye may reade
them in Robert Fabian, bothe of thys
coronation, and also of hys coronation at
Paris in Fraunce.

Anno. 9.

sir Pl.

sir Nicholas

Wotton

Draper

{ Walter Chertsey }

{ Robert Large }

1430

This yere at Abyngton, began an in-
 surrection of certayne lyght persones,
 that entended to haue wrought muche
 mischefe, but they were quiered by the
 lorde protector, and the chiefe author
 beynge baily of the towne, named Wil-
 liam Maundenyll, a weaner, other wyse
 namyng hym selfe Jack Hatpe of Wyg-
 mores land in Wales, with other were
 put to death.

A comon
at AbyngtonEdwarde
Haule

This yere was one Richard Kuffel, a
 woll man, drawen, hanged, & quartered
 at Tyborne for treason.

A comon
at Tyborne

Anno. 10.

sir Joh. Wels

les Grocer

{ John Applee }

{ Step. Brown }

1431

This John Wels of his goodes cau-
 sed the conduit named the Standarde in
 cheape, to be buylded in. Anno. 1442.

The Stan-
dard in
cheape buil-
ded.

This yere king Henry was crowned
 at Paris by y Cardinal of Winchester.

The kynge
of Englands
crowned at
Paris in
Fraunce.

And this yere the kyng retorned into
 England, and so to London, where he
 was receiued of y citizens with gret joy
 and triumphe.

Anno. 11.

M. lili.

sir Joh.

Henry the sixth

14; 2 Sir Jo. Warris } John Oliver }
Frymonger } J. Waddesley }

This yere was sene in the southwest,
a Herre, called a Comet or blasing Star.

Appo. 12.

1433. Job. Brook } pp. { Tho. Chalton }
 lep Draper } { John Kyng }

The Erie of Huntington, was sent with a cōpany of soldiours into France, where he atchieued many great soates of armes.

Anno. 13.

1434 Sir Roger Dt. } Th. Barnwel }
ley Crocer } Simon Eyre }

A grete frost This yere was a great frost, that such marchandysle as came to the Thames mouth, was caried to London by lande. This frost endured from the.iiij.v. day of November vnto the. i. day of February whiche was. i. wekes.

And this yere deceased John Duke of Bedford regent of Fraunce, after whose decease, all thynges went backward with the Englyshemen in Fraunce,

Anno. 14.

1435 Sir D. Frowick } { T. Catworth }
Mercer } { Ro. Clopton }

Charles of France, recovered the title

He of Paris, and wanne by force the towne of Harlewe, and of saint Denis expelling & murdering the Englishmen in great number.

The Duke of Burgoyne bespегyng Callets, was fayne to flee & leue muche of hys ordinaunce behynde hym, at the commyng of Humfrey Duke of Gloucester, who pursued hym eleuen dayes, and destroyed the countrey as he went, vnto saint Omers.

Callets besieged.

Anno. 15.

Mr John

Mychel

Fishmonger

{ Tho Worsled
{ Willia Gregory }

1436

This yere on the thyrday of January, dyed Queene Catbergne mother to kyng Henry the syxt, and wyfe to Henry the fifth, and lyeth buried at Westmynster.

This yere on the fourtene day of January, the gate on London brydge with the tower vpon it next to Southwarke fell downe, and .ii. of the furdest arches of the sayd brydge: but as God would no man therewith perished.

A part of London brydge felldown

This yere all the lyons in the tower of London dyed, whyche had ben there

W. b.

a long

Henry the sixte.

a long tyme.

Anno. 16.

1437 Sir William
Castfield } M. { Will. Chapman }
Mercer } M. { William Wallis }

The kyng caused a greate obite to be kept in Poules church, for Sigismund the Emperour, who was knyght of the Garter.

Anno. 17.

1438 Sir Stephen
Browne } M. { Hugh Wyker }
Grocer } M. { Nicolas Poo }

The men
slayne

This yere on new yeres day, a stache of wodde fell downe at Baynardes Castell, and slew. iii. men, and hurt many other.

There was so great a dearth of whet in Englande, that at London it was solde for. iii. s. the Bushell, and the poore people made them breades of scatches, peason, and ferne rootes.

Bill. per-
sons mur-
dred.

Robert
Fabian.

The codyt
Fleestrate
buryed.

This yere be the fall of a staire at Bedford wher þe thyrte day was kept. 18. persons were slaine, & many other sore hurt.

In this yere the Cundyte in Fletestrete was begon by Sir William Castfield late Maior of London and fynished

of

of hys owne cosse, without any one peny charge to the Citie.

This yere dyed Roberte Chicheley grocer, and twise Maior of Londo, who willed in his testament, that vpon hys wynd day, a good competēt dyner shold be ordeyned for. 2400. pooze men, householders of the Citie, if they myght bee founde, and. xx. li. in money distributed amongst theym, whyche was to euerye man. ii. d.

Anno. 13.

for Robert

Large
Percey

} Robert Marshall
} Philyp Malpas

1439

Executed at
Tower hill

A priest named sir Richard wyche vicar of Hermettswozth was burned at the Tower hill on the. xvii. day of June, which of the common people was counted an holy man, for that he said, the posterne shold synke (as afterwards it did) & such lyke things: they made theyr prater to hym, & reysed a great heape of stones, and pyght there a Crosse by nyght, vntill a commandement was geuen by the kyng to the contrary.

The posterne of East Smythfelde against the tower of Lodon lanke by nyght
vj. fote in to the earth the. 13. of July.

Anno.

Henry the sixt

Anno. 19.

1440

Robert
Fabian.

Edward
Hal
Thomas
couper.

for John
Baddisley
goldsmith

} ap { John Sutton
Wil. Wletynbale }

Job. rafter

Execution.

Elianoz Cobham, wyfe to Prynces
Duke of Gloucester, and other persons
namely mayster Roger Wolynbroke, a
cunnynge negromancer, and Margerye
Jourdemain, comonly called the witche
of Cle were accused, that by sorcery and
enchantmentes, they practised the kyn-
ges death: as by an image of ware, whi-
che throught their diuynly incantations
should lytle and litle wast and consume,
and so lyke wyse the kynge to weare out
of his lyfe. wherfore beyng examined &
conuicte, Elianoz Cobham was iudged
to doo penance, as to beare a taper iii.
dayes, thorough the chiefest streetes of
the Citie of London, and so to be exyled
to the Ile of Man, vnder the keepynge of
for Thomas Stanley knyghte, Roger
Wolynbroke was drawen hanged and
quartered at Wyborne, and Margerye
Jourdemayn the witche, was burnt in
Smithfielde.

Anno. 20.

Ra. Clopton } & { Will. Combis } S. 1441
 Draper } { Richard Riche }

This yere the Towne of Depe was besieged by the Lorde Talbot, and rescued by the Frenchemen.

This yere was a fray in Fletestrete ^{A greet fray in Fletesstrete.} betweene the Innes of Courte, and the inhabitantes of the same strete: whyche fray began in the nyght, and continued tyll the next day, where were many mē slayne & hurt on both parties, one Harbottill of Clyffords Inne was the chiefe fray maker.

Anno. 21.

John Whitley } & { Tho. belwmoūt } S. 1442
 Ichmider } { Rich. Gordon }

The steeple of Paules churche in London was set on fyre with lightnyng on Candelmas eue and lastly quenched by great diligence of many men: but chiefe ^{Paules steeple a fyre.} R. Fabian. by throught the labour of a prest of Wols in cheape.

Anno. 22.

Thomas Catworth } & { Nicolas wilford } S. 1443
 Grocer } { John Norman }

An act was made by the common couysaile of London, that vpon the sondaye should

This Symon Wyre afore named, build-
ed the Leaden hall in London, and al-
so a beautifull chapell in the east ende of
the same: Duer the gate whereof was
written, as foloweth: *Dextera Domini ex-
altauit me.* That is to saye: The Lordes
ryght hande hath exalted me: wherby
hedoyng so notable a worke for the com-
mon weale, also leste a notable ex ample
to other Citezens commynge after hym,
whom God likewise exalteth with such
temporall blessinges, that they be not
vnthankefull to God, and theyr comon
weale, wherein they haue receued them
This yere was a peace concluded wth
Fraunce for one yere.

Anno. 25.

Mr John

Onely

Reuer

{ Robert Horne }
{ Godfrey Balbyn }

1446

Humfrey Duke of Gloucester, and
protector of Englande was at the par-
liament of Bury, arrested, and. vi. days
after he was found dead in his bedde: of
his deathe are dyuerse opinions, which
I ouerpaste. Hee was buried at Saint
Albones.

Humfrey
Duke of
Gloucester
arrested at
Bury.

Humfrey
Duke in
Oxford
builded.

This Humfrey duke of glocester builded
the

Henry the sixt

the dynastie Schole in Oxfoꝛd whiche
is a rare pece of worke.

William Wamflete a man of grent
deuotion, wysedome, and Justice, was
made byshop of Winchester and Chan-
celloure of Englande: thys man to the
furtheraunce of letters, and studious
yong men, erected the famous colledge
of Mary Magdalen Colledge buylde
in Oxen of Marye Magdalen in Oxfoꝛd.

Anno. 26.

1447 Sir John
 Sidney } William Abraham }
 Draper } Thomas Scotte }

This yeare was taken the towne of
Fogers from the Englyshemen, whiche
was the cause that all Normandy was
losse afterwarde.

Anno. 27.

1448 Sir Stephen
 Browne } William Catlow }
 Grocer } William marrow }

Roane yel- This yeare Roan was yelded to the
ded to the
Frenche. Frenche kyng.

Anno. 28.

1449 Sir Thomas
 Chalton } William Bulyn }
 Mercer } Tho. Canynges }

The Marques of Suffolke was ban-
ished

shed the land for. v. peres, to appeace the
 rumor of the commons of England, for
 the death of h duke of Gloucester : who ^{a wordes}
 saylyng toward Fraunce, was mett on
 the sea by a shyp of warre, and there pre
 sently beheaded, by the capitaine called
 Nicholas of the tower, & the dead corps
 caste vp at Douer vpon the sandes, the
 first daye of May.

The commons of Kent in great num
 ber assembled on Black Heath, haupng
 to their captain Jack Cade, naming him
 self Mortimer. Against whom the kyng
 sent a great armye, but by the sayd capi
 tain and rebeles they were discomfited,
 and sye Humfrey Stafford & Willia his
 brother with many other slayne : After
 this victorie the Capitaine and rebelles
 cam to London and cut the ropes of the
 drawe bydge, and entred the cite, and
 stroke his sworde on London stone, say
 ing: Powe is Mortymer lorde of this ci
 tie. Upon the thirde daye of July, he cau
 sed the lorde Saye to be brought to the
 Cuylde Hall of London there to be ar
 regned : whiche before the kynges
 Iustices, desired to be tried by his peres
 but the capitayn perceyuing hys delay

^{a comons}
 in Kent by
 Jack Cade
 on Blacke
 heath.
 Who after
 cam to Lon
 don & en
 tred & came

Henry the sixte.

by force tooke hym frome the offycers,
and at the standarde in Cheape smote of
hys head. Hee also beheaded Syr James
Cromer at the myles ende : And pyt-
chyng these two heades on two poles
entred the Cytie : and in despite caused
them (beynge borne befoze hym) in eue-
ry strete to kysse togyther . After this
murder, succeeded open robberye wyth-
in the Cytie : But the Maior and other
sage Maiestrates , perceiuyng theym
selues, nother to bee sure of goodes nor
lyfe, determyned to expulse this vngra-
cious company, and sente to the Lorde
Scales , keeper of the tower, who pro-
myssed hys ayde, wyth shootyng of ordi-
naunce: and Mathewe Cough was ap-
pointed to assyst the Mayre: so the capi-
taines of the Cytie tooke vpon them in
the myght to keepe the byrdege , prohy-
bityng the Lientyshe men to passe. The
rebeldes hearyng the byrdege to be kept,
raunre with great force to open that pas-
sage: where betwene bothe partes was
a sterce encounter . The rebeldes drane
the Citishens frome the scoulpes at the
byrdege foote, to the drawe bridge, and
set fire in diuers houses : In conclusyon,
the

the rebelles gat the drawe brydge, and
drowned & slewe manye. This conflict
endured till .ix. of the clocke in the morn-
nyng, in doubtful chaunce: so that bothe
partes agreed to desiste fro fyght til the
next daye, vpon condition, that neyther
Londoners shuld passe into Southwarke
nor the Kentishmen in to London. The
the archbyshop of Canturbury beyng
Chancellour, with the byshop of Win-
chester, passed into Southwarke, wher
they shewed a general pardon for all of-
fenders, vnder the kynges great seale,
whych they caused to be proclaymed,
wherupon the whole multitude retired
home: but thzough a proclamatio beyng
made, that who so coude apprehend the
sayd Jacke Cade, should haue a M. mar-
kes, one Alexander Iden found hym in a
gardein, who in his defence slew h sayd
Jack Cade & brought his body to Lodon, Jack Cade
where his head was set on Lodon brydge. clayne.

The bisshop of Salisbury was murdered
by the commons of the west countrey. Byshop of
Salisbury
murdered.

Quene Margaret about this tyme toke
vpon her the foundation of quenes Col-
ledge in Cambridge, at the request of
Maister Andrew Ducket parson of S.
Botolphes in Cambridge. An.

Henry the sixt

Anno. 29.

sir Nicolas Wol- }
 ford grocer }

}	P	{
---	---	---

 Jo. Middleton }
 } } Willm Dere }

The whole duchy of Normandy was yelded to the Frenche king, by meanes of the Quene, and the duke of Somerset: whiche caused so much trouble in England, that mortall warre ensued.

Anno. 30.

1451 sir Willm }
 Gregorpe }
 Skinner }

}	P	{
---	---	---

 Mathew philip }
 } } Christop. wart }

The Duke of York began a commotion.

A commotion began this yere by the duke of York, and other noble menne, which was appeased for a tyme, and the malice dissembled.

Anno. 31.

1452 sir Godfrey }
 Feldyng }
 Mercer }

}	P	{
---	---	---

 Richard Lee }
 } } Richard Alley }

This yere on the .xiii. day of October the Quene was deliuered of a Prince, who was called Edward.

Anno. 32.

1453 sir John }
 Norman }
 Draper }

}	P	{
---	---	---

 John Waldern }
 } } Thomas Coke }

Before this Mayors yere, the Mayor, Sheriffes, and commons were wonte to ryde to Westmynster, when the Mayor

should take hys charge : but thys maior
 was rowed thither by water: For the The maior
 of London
 first rowed
 to Westmin
 ster.
 whiche, the water men made of hym a
 songe, begynnyng, Row the boate For
 man. &c.

The fyre of enuye that a good space
 had couertely smoult ered betwene the
 Duke of Yorke, and the Duke of So-
 merfet, with other of the Quenes coun-
 sayle, at thys tyme brake out in hot and
 fierce flames of warres. In so muche,
 that betwene the Kyng, who defended
 these persons, and the Duke of Yorke,
 wyth hys alies, at Saint Albons a cru- A battaile
 at S. Albons.
 ell battaile was foughte: In the ende
 wherof, the victoꝝ fell to the Duke of
 Yorke. And on the kynges partye was
 slayne the Duke of Somerfet, the Erle
 of Northumberlande, the Lorde Clyf-
 forde, wyth many other honorable men
 knyghtes and Squyers. After whyche
 tyme, the Duke wyth great reuerence
 broughte the Kyng frome saint Al-
 bons to London. Where by a Parlya-
 ment, hee was made Protectour of the
 realme, the Erle of Salysbury Chann-
 cellour, and the Erle of Marwyke cap-
 tayne of Calice.

Anno. 33.

£.iii.

Ste

Henry the sixte

1454

Sir Stephē

Foster

Fismöger

John Field

William

Tailor

A gret feay
in Lōdō by
Laituayme

This yeare in London was a greate
fray at saint Martyns le grand, by sainte
tuary men, who yssued footb and hurte
diuers citsiens: but it was appeased by
the Maior and other. There was suche
greuous complaints made therof to the
Kynge by the deane of Saint Martins,
that the liberties of the cite were impe-
rill to be seyled.

Anno. 34.

1455

Sir William

Barrow

Grocer

John Bong

Thomas

Dulgraue

By meanes of the Quene and other
lordes, the Duke of Borke was dischar-
ged of his protectoꝝshyp: whyche thyng
was cause of newe grudge and malpce,

A ryot in
London a-
gainst the
Lōbardes.

A great ryot committed in London a-
gainst the Lombardes and Italians, be-
cause a mercers seruant was cast in pri-
son for strikynge an Italian, as ye maye
read in Fabyan.

Anno. 35.

1456

Sir Tho. Canin

ges Grocer

Jo. Steward

Rafe Tierney

at

At Crith within .xii. miles of London
were taken, .iiii. wonderful fishes: wher
of one was called Mors Marina, the second
a swoorde fysh, the other two were
whales.

A fleete of Frenchmenne landed at Sandwich, and spoyled the towne with
great cruelty. Saw which
spoiled.

This yeaere the prisoners of Pelwgate
by neglygēce of their keepers brake out
of their wards and toke the leads of the
Gate and defended it a long while again
the Shryues and all their Officers, in
somache that they were forced to call
more ayde of the Citizens, by whose ayde
they lastly subdued them.

Anno. 36.

Godfrey	}	P	{	William Edward	}	S	1457
Boleyne				Tho. Bayner			
Mercer							

A sained agrement was made betwene
kyng, the Quene, & the Duke of Yorke
with his retinue: for ioye wherof .v. .xxv.
day of Marche a general procession was
celebrated in S. Pauls at London. At
which solempne feast, the king in habite
royall & his dyademe on hys heade, kept
his state in processio: befoze whom wete
hand

Henry the sixth.

hand in bande, the Duke of Somerset,
the Erle of Salisbury: the Duke of Glou-
cester, and the Erle of Warwick: and so
one of the one faction, an other of the o-
ther sect. And bebynde the kyng, the
Duke of York ledde the Quene, with
greate familiaritie to all mens syghtes.
But two woorth dissimulation: for they
bodies were ioyned by bande in bande,
whose heartes were farre in sunder, as
appered shortly after.

This yere was a gret fray in fletestrete
betwene men of Courte and, then habi-
tantes of the same strete, in which affray
the Quenes attorney was slaine.

Anno. 37.

1458 Sir Tho. Scot } Draper } Rafe Josselyn }
 } } Rich. Medtha }

The science
of printing
first inven-
ted.

The noble science of printing was
 The science of printing first inuen-
 ted. founde in Germany at Magunce by one
 John Gutsberger, a knight : he found
 moreover the Inke by his deuyce, that
 printers vsed. xvi. yere after printing
 was founde, which was the yere of our
 Lord, 1458. one Conradus an Almayn
 brought it into Rome: & Nicolas Jovin-
 son a frenche man dyd greatly polythe &
 garnishe it. And now it is dispersed thro-
 rough

rough the whole worlde, as saythe Polidore Virgile. William Carton mercer of London fyrst brought it into Englande: aboute the yere of our Lord. 1471 & first practised the same in the abbey of sainte Peter, at Westminster.

The Duke of Yorke, the Erles of Salisbury and Warwicke, with a grcate hoste met the Kyng and other lordes of England vpon Blozeheath, where because And: & Trollop a captain of Calice, the nyght before the battaile should haue ben, fledde with a compayne of the beste souldiours to the Kynges parte.

The Duke of Yorke, the Erles of Marche, Salysburie, and Warwyke, mistrusting them selues to be to weake, departed wyth a pryue compayne, and fledde: The Duke into Irelande, the. iiii Erles into Gernesey: and after to Calays, wythout anye notable battaile.

This yere deceased the famous cite: Symond of London Symond Eyre: Who (as before is sayde) buylded the Leaden hall in London: and in the chapel of the sayd hal was wrytten in Latine, as foloweth in Englyshe: The honourable and famous

Henry the sixt

mous marchant Symond Cite founder
of this worke, once Maior of this Cittle,
Citezen and Draper of the same, depar-
ted out of thys lyfe, the .xviii. day of Sep-
tember, the yeaere of the Incarnation of
Christ. 1459. & the .38. yeaere of the reigne
of kyng Henry the. vi.

Anno. 38.

1459 Sir William
 Hulyn } } Joh. Plummer }
 Fishmoger } } John Stocker }
 } } }

A battayle
at Northam-
pton.

The. iii. Erles coming fro Calice with
a puisaunt armye, the. ix. daye of Iulye
mette kyng Henry at Northampton,
and gaue hym strong battayle. In the
ende whereof the victorye fell to the er-
les, and the kynges host was disperfed,
chased, and many slayne: amonge why-
che was the Duke of Buckingham, the
erle of Shrewesburge, the Lorde Egre-
mount, with other, and the kyng taken
in the fiede.

The Duke
of Yorke
made clai-
me to the
crowne.

The Duke of Yorke retoznyng into
Englande, made suche clayme to the
crowne, that by consent of a parliament
he was proclaymed heyre apparaunte,
and all his pzoegeny after hym.

Margaret the Quene, in this meane
tyme

tyme in all haste possible, had gathered
a company of Northern men: and neare
to a towne in the North, called Wake-
felde, in a cruell fyght discomfited and
slew the Duke of Yorke, with his sonne & battail at
the erle of Rutlande, the erle of Salys-
bury, was taken prysoner with dyuerse
other noble men.

ANNO. 39.

sir Rich. Lee }
 Grocer

}

 Rich. Flemig }
 John Labard }

 D. 1460

The Quene with hir retinewe neare The secōde
battail at
S. Albons
saw Albons, discomfited the earle of
Warwick and the Duke of Porfolke, &
delyuered Kyng Henry byr husband.

A battail at
Sherborn
on Walmes-
sondaye.
Edward erle of Marche, & eldest sonne
to the Duke of Yorke: came vnto Lon-
don with a myghty power of Marchme,
accompanied wyth the earle of War-
wicke, and by agreement of a counsell,
was proclaymed Kyng of Englande,
and called Edward the fourth: shortly
after, he pursued Kyng Henry towarde
Yorke, where he gaue a sore battayl to
the Kyng and his company. This fyght
was so cruell and fyers, that in the feld
and chase were slayne. xxx. thousand of
the commons besyde men of name: of
the

Edward the fourth

Kyng Hen
ry the fyrst
came to fly
the land.

the whiche were the erles of Northum-
berlande, and Westmerlande, the lord
Clyfford, Androwe Trollop, and other
to the number of eleyen. And kyng
Henry lost all, and was faine to flee the
lande, when he had reygned eyght and
thyrty yeares. vi. monethes, and four
dayes. And Quene Margaret with the
yong pryncce fled to her
father the Duke of
Angeowe.

King Edward the fourth.

Anno. Regni. 1.

1460



Edward the fourth, began
his dominion ouer this Re-
alme of Englad, the fourth
daye of Marche, in the yere
of our lord. 1460. and lefte
the same the .ix. day of April, in the yere
1483. so he reygned. xxi. yeares one mo-
neth and fyue dayes. He was a man of
noble courage, and great wytt: but in his
time was muche trouble and vnquiet-
nes in the realme. On y. xii. day of Mar-
che, one walter walker Grocer, for wo-
des spokē touching kyng Edward, was
be-

beheaded in Smythfylde.

Anno. 1.

sir Hughe
Wiche
Mercer

} M { John Loo ke
George Irelande } S.

1461

This yere the Staplers of Calles de
manded of kyng Edward. 18. thousande
poundes, whyche they had lent hym to
mainteyne his warres againste kyng
Henry, but their sute was smally regar
ded, and lastly denyed.

About the beginning of September the
kyng sent the Erle of Kent and other in
to bytayne, who in short while won the
Ile of Conquet.

Anno. 2.

sir Thomas
Coke
Draper

} M { Will. Hampton
Barth. James } S.

1462

Margarete the Queene, and wyfe to
Henry the syrt, landed in Englad about
the begynnyng of Nouember, but ha
uyng small succour and evyll fortune:
was fayne to take the seas agayne, and
by tempest of weather, was dyspuen in
to Scotland.

Anno. 3.

Pa

Edward the fourth

1463 sir Matthewe
Philippe } { Robert Wasset
Goldsmyth } { Th. Muschape }

A battail at
Exham. The lord Mountague, hauing the rule
of the North, discomfited Kyng Henry,
commynge out of Scotland with a great
power, to recouer the crowne: this is cal
led the battaile of Erba, in which were
taken the Duke of Somerset, the lord
Hungerford, the lord Roos, which were
after put to death with many other.

Kyng Ed-
ward secre-
ely married. Kyng Edward the fyrst daye of Maye
secretly married Elizabeth Gray, late
wife of sir Iohn Gray & daughter to the
Lorde Ryuers at whiche mariage was
none present, but the Kyng, his spouse,
the Duches of Bedford, the priest, two
gentle women, and a yong man to help
the priest to masse. For whiche mariage
rose great variance betwene the Kyng
and the erle of Warwicke, bys chyef
friende and mainteyner.

Kyng Hen-
ry taken pri-
soner. This yere was Kyng Henry take in a
wood in the North countrey, by one na
med Cantlowe, & arrested by the erle of
Warwicke, & presented to Kyng Ed
warde, and sent to the tower, where he
remained longe after in the Dungeon.

Anna

Edward the fourth.

Anno. 6.

1467 Sir Jo. Pong } John Broton
Grocer } Henry Bice }
 } John Stokton }

John Darbie Alderman, for that he refused to paye for the cariage awaye of a dead dogge lying at his gate, & for vnnmete language, which he gaue vnto the Maior, was by a court of Aldermē assessed to the fine of five pound, whiche he payed every peny.

A greate iustices was in Smythfelde betwene the lord Scales, & the bastard of Burgoyne, in the moneth of June.

Anno. 7.

1468 Sir Th. Dole } Huf. Heyford }
graue Skinner } Ab. Stalbroke }

Syr Thomas Cooke, alderman of London, was accused of treason, and arraigned of the same, & founde not gilty: but yet by reason of the lord Treasorer who was not his frende, he was deteyned in prison, and could not be deliuered vntill he had fined wth the kynge for 8000. poundes which he payed.

Anno. 8.

1469 Sir Will. Day } Symō Smith }
ler Grocer } Will. Hariot }

Th is

This William Tailor Mayor of London also named, gave to the city of London certain tenementes, for the whiche the citie is bounde to pay for ever, at every fiftene to be graunted to the kyng for all such people as shal dwell in Cordwainer strete warde, that shal be sessed at xii. d. the piece or vnder. Which charitable worke ought not to be forgotten but remain in remembrance, to the example of them who are able to do the lyke.

Cordwainer strete warde discharged of expenses.

The. xxi. of November a servaunt of the Duke of Exceutors named Richard Sterries, was drawn through Cheape to the tower hylle, and there beheaded, and the morow after, were two gentlemen, Also and Boyns drawn to Wyborn for to haue ben executed, but they were there pardoned.

In the sommer folowing the commons of the north began to rebell, and chase the a capitain named Robert Hillgarde of Riddesdale, which did many seates, and lastly bare hym so well, that he and his company wer pardoned of the king. In this rumor the lord Kyuers, and sir John his sonne that had married the daughter of Northfolke, lying at a place named the Wyys, nyghe Charinge crosse,

Edward the fourth.

were taken by Lincolnshire men, and broughte vnto Portsmouth, and there beheaded. The grudge which the earle of Warwyke had conceiued against king Edward for the foresaid marriage, declared it self openly so that he adioyned hym with the Duke of Clarence the kynges brother, and by theyr meanes stirred to the Portzen men, that they dyuers tymes rebelled, and toured the kyng and the realme to muche trouble. But shortly the kyng so demeaned hymselfe, that the rebelles were suppressed. Wherefore the erle of Warwyke, perceiuyng by part to be weakened, fled with the duke of Clarence, and other into France.

Anno. 9.

1469

Sir Rich.	}	M	}	Rich. Gardiner	}	S.
Lee Cro.	}		}	Robert Drope	}	S.

The Duke of Clarence, the Erles of Warwyke, Pembroke, and Orford landed at Dartmouth, to whom by meanes of proclamations, that were published in the name of kyng Henry, the commons gathered in so greate companies, that Edward fearyng his parte, fledde into Flaunders to the Duke of Burgoyne. Then was Henry the sixte set at libertie, and agayne proclaymed kyng by

Battle at
Banbury.

Edward
fledde into
Flaunders.

Edward the fourth 172

by means of the erle of Warwike, and other, and Edward proclaimed blurper of the Crowne: but that continued not long. Elisabeth wyfe to Edward the III. took the saintuary at Westminster.

The Earle of Worcester was beheaded at the tower hyll, and his body with the head, was buried in the blacke Friars churche. Execution

Pope Sixtus the fourth of that name, being certified by James the third, king of Scots, that the scottish bishops could not haue recourse vnto tharchbishop of York their pimate to aske his counsell in matters of religion, by reason of the civile warres in England, created the bishop of saint Andrews Metropolitane of Scotland, and so tharchbishop of York lost his iurisdiction, which he had on the bishops of Scotland.

Polidore.

Anno. 10.

John Stock } John Crosby }
ton Percer } John Warde } 1470

Quene Elizabeth wyfe to Edward the fourth, being in the saintuary of Westminster, was deliuered of a prince who afterward was Edward the fifth. Edward the. v. born in the saintuary.

King Edward being returned out of Flaunders, arrived in the North parte

¶ li.

of

Edward the fourth.

of England, with a very smal company
of souldiours: but by meanes that he fled
& throught his bzother the Duke of Cla-
rence, who turned now to his parte, he
came so pulsantly to London that he en-
tered the cite, and tooke kyng Henry in
the Bishops palatse, and then wrote
gaynst the erle of Warwike, whom he
banguished and slewe, with his bzother
Marques Mountague, on Glademore
heath nere Barnet, ten miles fro Lon-
don: thys battayle was done on Easter
day There was slayn about. 3000. men
whiche were buried on the same playne
about half a myle from the town, wher
was after a chapell buylded.

Barnet
field on E-
ster day.

Battayle at
Tewkes-
bury.

Shortely after, at Tewkesburge, he
ouerthrewe Quene Margarete, the wyfe
of Henry. In which battaile was taken
the sayd Margarete with Edward the
Prince her sonne, the Duke of Somers-
set, and oyuers other. Kyng Edward
gayn receiued his royaltie, and was ta-
ken for kyng, who vncurteously slewe
prince Edward sonne of Henry the. vi.
after he had taken hym prissoner: as by
smittynge hym on the face with his gante-
let: After whiche stroke, his seruantes
sodaynly fell vpon hym, and slewe hym
out

out of hande: so sayeth Halle, Fabyan,
and Kestall.

Upon the. xliii. day of May Thomas
Fauconbridge, named the barde of
Fauconbridge, that vnto hym had ga-
thered a riotous company of thypme, &
others, bothe of Essex & of Kent came to
the Citie of London: where after they
were denied passage throughte the citie,
they set vpon dyuers partes therof, as
Bishops gate, Algate, London bridge,
and alonge the waters syde, and shotte
gonnes and arowes, and fyred the ga-
tes, as Bishops gate, and Algate, and
fought so fiercely, that they wanne the
bulwarkes at Algate, and entred a cer-
taine withyn the gate: But the citizens
withstode the rebels, and slewe such as
entred, and compelled the other to draw
backe, and forsake the gate: vpon whom
the citizens pursued and chased them on
to the farther Stratford, and slewe and
toke many of them prisoners.

The subur-
bes of Al-
gate and bi-
shops gate
se: on this.

Henry the. vi. was murdered in the Murder.
tower of London, and buried at Chert-
sey, and after removed to Wyndso: he
founded the Colledge and schole at Cas-
tan nigh to Wyndso.

Edward the fourth

Anno. 11.

1471

Edwarde
Halle.

Sir Willia Ed } John Alleyn }
ward grocer } John Chelley }

The earle of Orfozde was sente pry-
soner to Gynnes, where he remayned
prysoner, so longe as Edwarde the
fourthe reygned, whiche was twelue
yeres in all, whiche tyme the lady bys
wyfe, myght neuer come to hym, nor
had any thng to lyue vpon, but what
people of theyr charities woulde geue
hyr, or what she got by hyr nedle.

Anno. 12.

1472

Sir Willia } John Bastone }
Hampton } Thomas Bled }
fishmong. } lowe }

This Mayo was a good Justicer, he
punished in his yere many batowes and
betrompettes, and caused theym to ryde
with raye hoodes, and made a payre of
Stockes to bee sette in euery warde of
the Citie.

Anno. 13.

1473

Sir John } Willia Stocker }
Late } Roberte Willis }
Mercer } don }

Doctour Woodlarke prouoste of the
kyngs colledge, at this tyme builde
therin Halle in Cambridge for students
and gaue landes therto.

Edwarde the fourthe. 174

In this yere the Erle of Excester was founde dead in the sea, betwene Douer and Calais.

One John Gose was burned at the tower hyll for hereſy. Execution Anno. 14.

Sir R. Drope } Edmund Shalwe } S. 1474
Draper } Thomas Wyllle }

This Robert Drope Maſoz of London afoze named, buylded the east end of the Cundite in Coznehyll. Cundyt in Coznehyll.

Kyng Edward required of his subiectes a berruolence, which they gane him and so he sailed into France with a gret armie, to ayde the duke of Burgoyne: but by suite of the French kyng, a peace was concluded for seven yeaes. Edwarde Halle. Phillip Comenus.

Anno. 15.
Sir Rob. Wal. } Hugh Prince } S. 1475
set salter } Ro. Colwicke }

This Maſoz did sharp correction vpon Bakers, for makynge of lyght bread, in so muche that he set dyuers of them on the pilloze, whose names I passe ouer. Agnes deintie set on a pilloze.
And a woman named Agnes Depntie was also there punished for sellynge of false mynged butter. Anno. 16.

Sir Rafe Jos. } Rich. Kauson } S. 1476
seleyn Draper } Will. Horne }

This yere by the dyligence of thys M. liff. Maſoz

Edward the fourth

a parte of
Lond wall
newely
builded.

Wallo the new wall of London, from
Creplegate to Bpshopsgate, was made
as it now is, the Walo with his com-
pany of the Drapers made all that part
betwixt Allhalowes church in the same
wall and Bpshopsgate, of theyr owne
proper costes: and the other companies
made y other deale, which was a greate
wozk to be done in one yere, cōsidering
the purueyance of the stufte.

Anno. 17.

1477	Hy: Humfrye Berforde Goldsmyth	}	M.	}	Henry Colet John Stoc- ker
------	--------------------------------------	---	----	---	----------------------------------

Murder. This yere the Duke of Clarence, se-
conde brother to the kynge, beyng priso-
ner in the towre, was secretely put to
death, and drowned in a barrel of sal-
uesey, within the sayd towre.

Anno. 18.

1478	Rich. Gard- ner Mercer	}	M.	}	Rob. Herding Robert besfeld
------	---------------------------	---	----	---	--------------------------------

a great pe-
silence.

This yere was a gre t dearth, and
also a great death at London, and in di-
vers other partes of this realme.

Anno. 19.

1479	Sir Barthol. James drap.	}	M.	}	Thomas Fla John Warde
------	-----------------------------	---	----	---	--------------------------

This Thomas Flam theriff afoze na-
med

Edwarde the fourthe. 175

med, newly buylded the great Cundpte
in Cheape of his owne propre costes.

This yeare at the Tower hylle were *Execution*
four felons hanged and burned for rob
byng of a Church.

Anno. 20.

Mr John } *Willia Danfel* } *S.* 1480
Byron mer } *Willia Bacon* }

This yeare the kynge required greates
summes of money to be lent hym of the
citizens of London, who after dyvers
assemblies graunted to lend hym. 5000.
marke, whych was repayed agayne in
the next yere folowng.

Anno. 21.

William } *Robert Tate* } *S.* 1481
Bartate } *Will. Wykynge* }
Draper } *Richar. Chalour* }

This yere the scottes began to stirre,
agaynst whom kynge Edward sente the
Duke of Gloucester, and dyvers other,
whiche returned agayne withoute any
notable battayle.

Anno. 22.

Mr Edmund } *Will. White* } *S.* 1482
Shaw gold. } *Jo. Mathewe* }

This Edmund Shaw buylded Creple
gate in London.

Kynge Edward makynge great prou-
p. b. sion

Edward the fifth

son for warre into Fraunce, ended by
lyfe the. ix. of Aprill, in the yeare of our
Lorde. 1483 when he had reigned. xii.
yeares. i. moneth and v. dayes. He was
buried at Wyndsoꝝ, leauyng after hym
two sonnes, Edward the prince, & Ri-
chard duke of York, with v. daughters
as Elizabeth that after was quene, Ce-
cellie, Anne, Katherine, and Bridget.

King Edward the fifth.

Anno Regni. i.

1483 **E**dward the fyft of the age of. xi. ye-
res began his reigne ouer this Re-
alme of England the. ix. of Aprill,
in the yeare of our Lorde. 1483. and was
murdered by Richard Duke of Glouces-
ter the same yere the. 22. day of June.
so he reigned. 2. moneths and. xi. dayes.
This Edward was neuer crowned, but
cruelly murthered by Richard Duke
of Gloucester his vnnaturall
uncle: who after vsurped
the Crowne, and was
called Richard
the thyrde.

Re

Richard the thirde. 176

Richarde Duke of Glocester, named kyng Richard the thirde.

Anno Regni. 1.

1483



Richard the thirde, brother to Edward the fourth, through many cruel dedes lastly obteyned the Crowne of England. First to compasse his wyched and diuelyshe purpose: he put to death those noble men, whiche he thought would not consent to his mynd in all thynges: the other he corrupted with ryche gyftes: then by his vntruth and falsehod, he wrested from the quene Elizabeth (beynge than in sainctuarie:) Richard her yonger sonne, and brother to the Prince: Whirdly, he caused to be published at Boules Crosse, by one doctor Shawe that Edward the fourth, his elder brother, was not ryghtely begotten of his mother, but by aduoutrye: and therefore that neyther he, nor his chyldren had ryght to the Crowne: or as some wypte, he caused to be published, that the prince & his brother were not rightfully begotten of Quene Elizabeth: and therefore the ryghte of the crowne

Quene Elizabeth toke
sainctuarie
at Westmynster.

Richard the thirde.

Murder.

crowne to be his, whiche in fine he toke
vpon hym, and to make a perfect worke
of his crueltie, shortly therupon shame-
fully murdered the two yonge chyldren
in the towre of Lodon, and vsurped the
crowne two yeaeres and two monethes.

Anno Regn. 1.

1484	sir Robert Wilisdo ha- berdasher	} M {	Thomas Po- lande } W. Martin
------	--	-------	------------------------------------

Grudge began betweene kynge Ry-
charde the thirde, and his nere friende
the duke of Buckyngham: in so muche
that for displeasure therof, the duke con-
spired with dyuers other noble men a-
gaynst hym, and intended to byng into
the lande Henry erle of Richemond, as
rightful heyre to the crown. This Hen-
ry had fled into Britayne, fearyng the
crueltie of Edward y fourth: for whiche
conspiracie, the sayd Duke of Buckyn-
gham with dyuers other, was shortly af-
ter taken and put to deathe.

Henry earle of Rychemounte, ayded
with the Britaynes, entended to arrive
in Wales: but his nauye was so scatter-
red with a contrary wynd, that he was
fayne to retyre backe agayne into Bri-
taine for that tyme. Dyuers noble men
dete

Richarde the thirde! 177

detestynge the tyzanny of kyng Richard,
fled into Britayne, and there adioyned
them with the erle of Richemount.

Anno. 2.

ly: Tho: mas Will Croter	} M	{ Rich. Chester Tho. Britayne } S. 1434 Kase Arie
--------------------------------	-----	---

Of this maiors goodes the Cundite
in Gracious strete was buylded.

The noble pynce Henry erle of Rich-
mount, with a small company of Fren-
chemen, landed at Wyllford haven, nigh
Pembroke, whose commynge when it
was hearde of in Wales, dyuers noble
men with theyr retinue, forsakyng Ri-
charde, gathered to hym in great num-
ber: so that his strengthe in shorte space
greatly increased. At a byllage nere to
Leicester, called Bosworth, hee mette
with his enemies the. xiii. of Auguste:

where betwene them ii. houres & moze, A battayle
at Boswor-
the.
was foughten a sharpe battaile In con-
clusion kyng Richard with dyuers o-
ther, was slayne, and Henry obteyned
a noble victorie: After whiche conquest,
he was by the lord Stanley immediatly
crowned kyng of England in the fielde
with the crowne which was taken from
R. Richardes head: and the deade corps
of

Henry the seventh
of kynge Richard was broughte to Le-
cester, and there buried at the Gray fry-
ers church.

King Henry the seventh.

Anno Regni. 1.

1485



Henry the seventh began his
reign ouer this realm of En-
gland the .22. day of August
in the yere of our Lord 1485
& deceased in the yere. 1509,
the .22. day of April: So he reigned xxiii.
yeares, & viii. moneths: he was a prince
of meruailous wisdomme and policie, &
of great iustice, temperance, and granti-
tie. He so behaued hym in the tyme of
his regyne, that not withstanding ma-
ny and great occasions of trouble vncu-
etnelle and warre, he kepte his realme
in ryght good rule and order. Where-
fore he was greatly esteemed and reue-
renced of fozeyne princes.

Great Cū-
dite in
chepe buil-
ded.

Sweating
sycknes,

This yere master Thomas Flam al-
derman of London, and marchāt of the
Staple, newe made the great cundite in
Cheape of his owne goodes.

This yere fyrst began the sweating
sycknes in August, and continued vntill
the

Henry the seventh: 178

the end of October: of the which a wonderfull multitude dyed: and in London besydes other, there dyed Thomas Wyll maioz. On the xxviii day of September in whose place was chosen s^r William Stocker draper, who receyved his othe at the btter gate of the toure of London but hee lyke wyse deceased aboute seven dayes after, in the whiche seven dayes departed other fowze aldermen, as Thomas Flam, Richard Raufon, Thomas Forland, and John Stocker. And then was chosen fo^r Mayo^r, John Ward grocer, who continued that office the full of Thomas Wyll'es yere, that is to say, tyll the feast of Symon and Jude.

R. Fabian.
Io. Caius.

Anno. I.

Sir Hugh
Byrce gold.

}

 John Tate
John Swan

}

 s. 1481

The. xxx. day of October the kynge Edward⁶ was solemnly crowned at Westminster Hall.

The king ordeined a number of chosen archers and other strong and hardy persons to geue daily attendance on his person, who he named yeomen of his garde.

The kyng sente the Lozde treasurer with maister Baye and other, unto the lord Mayo^r of London, requyryng him & his citizens of a prest of. vi. s. markes: wher

Henry the seventh.

Wherefore the Mayre with his brethren and common counsell of the citie, assembled them selues, and by their auctoritie was graunted a preast of. ii. thousande pound, which was leuyed of the felowships and not of the wards: for the more ease of the pooze people. Which preast was truely repayde agayn the next yere solowng.

This yere wheate was at. iii. s. the bushell: bay salt at. ii. s. viii. d. and. iii. s. the bushell.

Arnoldes
Chronicle.
Crosse in
chepe built.

This yere the beautifull Crosse in Cheape was newe buylded and made. Toward the buyldynge wherof, Thomas Fisher mercer, gaue. vi. £ marks.

Armo. 2.

1486 Sir Henry } John Perciuall }
Colet mer. } Hugh Clopton }

King Henry
married.

The yere the. xviii. day of January the king married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward the fourth: by which meanes the two families of York and Lancaster, the which had longe caused diuision, was knyt together in one.

About this tyme Francis Louell, and Humphrey Stafford rebelled in the north: with them was Martin Swart. Which comotion was quieted by the policie of the

the Duke of Bedford, but not without doubtlesse. For there was layne the Erie of Lincoln, the lord Russell, Martin Shuart, & other, about. iiii. thousand. This battel was fought on the xvi. day of June, nigh to a village called Stoke.

A battall at
Stoke.

In the month of September the quene
was delivred of hit sygn sonne named
Arthur.

Anno. 3.
 William } John Fenbll
 Home } Wm. Kemmig } S.
 Walter } ton

1487.

This yere was quene Elisabeth crow-
ned at Westmynster vpon saynt Kathe-
rines day the xxijth of November with all solem-
nitye, to such estate appellainginge.

In Julye was an other pleass for the
kyng made in the Citie of London of
fifte thousand pound, which was leuied
on the rates of felowshippes: shortly
after was the thirde part of. M. lxx. li. to be
the were bothe repayed agayne the next
yere folowynge. Whose summes of mo-
ney wythstanding, whiche his grace
borrowed of hys lordes and other was
to paye the archduke of Burgoyne, a-
gaynst the duke of Britayne.

On the 20th of this present yeare was
 John

Z.

Jobn

Henry the seventh 180

relence, which was to hym granted to
ward his journey into France.

This yere Creplegate of London
was new buylded at the costes and char-
ges of sir Edmund Shew goldsmith late
Mayor of the same cite.

Creplegate
of London
buylded.

In July was Henry the kyngs second
wyffe, bozned at Grenewiche.

This yere the beautifull Cundyte
in Gracious strete, was begonne to be
builded: The stone woрке wherof was
finisshed in the yere. 1494. But the
first water ranne out therof, on the xij.
daye of Marche, in the yere. 1503 the
xij. yere of Henry the seventh, and
not before. Whiche cundyte was buyl-
ded of the goodes, and by the executors
of sir Thomas Wyll grocer: as it dothe
appere by certayn verses, wrytten on the
same Cundit, as hereafter foloweth.

Arholde's
Chronicles
of London.
The Cund-
yte in gra-
cious strete

Thomas Wyll knight, late Mayor of this cite,
With his wyfe dame Elizabeth, of their charitie
For glorie of God, & weale of the comonaltie,
Of their costes onely, this thyng dyd edifie,
Out of the ground with all thyngs necessary.

This yere wheat was sold at London
for xx. and. xxiij. d. the bushell, whiche
was

1491 Henry the seventh

was then accounted bere.

1491

Hugh Clopton mercer & Tho. Willoughby
& bachelier & Browne

This yere the 19. of September King
Henry toke his voyage into France with
a gret army to ayde the Wyngons against
the frenche king.

1492

Sir Will. Parr & Will. Dorchast
tin skinner & Will. Welbeck

This yere in November was a yere
cōcluded betwene the kyngs of England
and France, and King Henry returned
again into England the 17. of September.

In the moneth of January two par-
doners wer set on the pilloze for market
days, for forging of false pardons, where
with they hadde deceyued many people,
and for that one of them had failled him
selfe to be a priest: he was sent to New-
gate, where he dyed, and the other was
drigge out of the city with shame.

The xxv. day of May, twelve men
were drawn from the Marshalse, all
tied on one hardie to Tyburn, and there
for treason hanged.

And this yere about the ix. of October
was a fray or ryote made upon the Cu-
sterlyngs or stillard men, by Peters
ser.

serpentes, and other: For the which
 dyuers of them were sore punished, and
 the chiefe authors wer kept long in pri-
 son.

Anno. 9.

Rafe Astry
 fishmonger

Robert Fabia
 John Winger

1493

The. xxii. of February wer arreigned
 iii. persons, the which were saintuary
 men of saint Martins le graunde, and
 lately befoze were taken out. of the sayd
 saintuary for forgyng of sedicious byls
 for the kynge, and for other treasons
 iii. were iudged to dye, wch with. ii. o-
 ther, the one a Fleming, the other a peo-
 man of the crown were executed at Ty-
 borne the. xvi. of the same moneth.

The. 28. of Aprill Jane Boughton wi-
 dow, & mother to y^e wife of Sir Jo. Pong
 was hrent in Smithfield for holdyng cer-
 tain opinions of John Wiclef.

This yere wheat was sold for, vi. d. y^e
 bushell, & bay salt at. iii. d. ob. the bushell.
 Saltwiche salte at. vi. d. the bushell.
 White herring at. ix. s. the barrell, red
 herring at. iii. s. the cade of the best red
 wyne. vi. d. the cade, and Gascon wyne
 at. vi. li. the tonne.

Anno. 10.

Sir Ri Chau-
 r salter

Nicolas Alwin
 John Warner

1494

Z. iii.

This

Good chea-
 pe wheate
 & bay salt.

Henry the seventh

This yere was whete bearryng sold
at xl. d: a barell beyng good.

Perkyn
Warbecke.

Dyners gentylmen in England were
appeached of treason, and soz fauorng
the conspracie of Perkyn Warbeck: of
whiche some were pardoned, and some
put to death.

Great ex-
ecution of
160. per-
sons.

Perkyn Warbecke, whiche by the
counsaille of Margarete of Burgoyne,
namyng hymselfe Rycharde of York:
Kyng Edwardes seconde sonne, ar-
riued in Kente: where hee was dyuen
backe by the vplandyshe men, and other
of the inhabitantes of the countrey, with
the losse of dyners of his men: and shortly
after were hanged an hundzed and
thre scoze personnes of the sozenamed
rebels, in dyners and sundrye coastes
of Englands. The .v. capitaines were
Mountforde, Corbette, Whytebelte,
Quintine, and Genyne.

Anno. 11.

1495	Syr Hen- ry Colet mereer	}	}	Thomas Kneff worth Henry Somer
------	--------------------------------	---	---	--------------------------------------

In Aprill as labourers digged for the
foundation of a wall within the church
of saint Mary hil nere vnto Bellinigate
in London, they founde in a rotten cof-
fyn, the cozps of a womā whole of skyn
and

and of bones vndisfeuered, and the toyntes of her armes plicable without breake-
kyng of the skynne, vpon whose sepul-
ture was grauen: Here lyen the bo-
dyes of Richard Hakenay and Alice his
wyfe, the wyche Rycharde was she-
riff of London the .xv. yere of Edward
the second, whiche exceded the terme of
lxx. yeres; whiche corps was kept above
ground 4. days, without noysance, but
then waring noyous, was again buried

The Scots brake into the north par-
tes of Englad by the setting on of Per-
kyn Warbecke, and dyd make harme
to the borderers.

Anno. 12.

John Late } m } John Shato } d. 1496
mercer } } Rich. Haddon }

This John Late buylden saynet An-
thonies Church in London: a good
lye foundation, as shall hereafter bee
declared.

Where kynge Henry made prepara-
tion for warre into Scotlande, by meanes
of a payment that was graunted to the
kyng by act of parliament, a new com-
motion was made by the Commons of
Cornwall: whych vnder the leadynge
of the lord Audley. with Higbell Jo-

Z iii

sep

Henry the Seventh,

Execution. Ieph the blacksmith, and vñgers other, came to Blackheath, where the kynge met with them, and discomfited the rebelles, and toke they: Captayns, which were shortly after, drawen, hanged, and quartered: The lord Audley was beheaded at the tower hille, the xxviii. day of June: There were slayne of the rebells about. iii. C. & take about xv. C. þing gaine to the that toke them their good.

King Henry sent an army into Scotland, under the guidynge of the Erie of Surrey, and the lord Peuell, which made sharpe warre vpon the Scottes. A mariage was concluded between prince Arthur, and lady Katherine the kynges daughter of Spayne.

The.ii. day of September a false pardonier named Simond Lolly was set on the pilloie in Coznbyl, for gathering money by a fained pardon, & a fals pource.

Derbyn
Derbecke
besieged
Exceiour. Derbyn Werbecke landed agayne in Coznedall, and assaulted the towne of Exceiour and other places: but finally he toke the saintuarie of Beandley, and was after pardoned his lyfe.

1497

Will. But } **Bartholo Redo**
chas mercer } **Th. windough**

The

The xiij. day of December was a peate
proclained betwene the kynges of En-
glande & Scotlande for the terme of both
theyr lyues. The fourth of Decēber, the
kynges sterroz and one Edwards were
executed at Tyborne.

The xxi. day of December at. ix. of
the clocke at night, sodenly beganne a
great fyre within the kynges lodgyng
then beyng at his manor of Shene, whi-
che continued tyll mydnyght, by violence
whereof, muche and great part of the old
burying of that place was bzent, with
courteyns, hangynges, beddes of clothe
of golde, and sylke, apparail, plate, and
many other iewels: but thanks bee to
God, no chryssen creature perished.

Perkyn Warbecke endeouored to
steale away secretly out of the land: but
he was taken agayn by his keepers, and
by the kynges commaundement caste in
the Tower of London: where after he
was shewed in mynister & in Chepe
on scaffoldes, and shewed, to the greate
wonderment of many people.

This yere one Godfrey a carpenter, Edw. mde
toke downe the wethercocke of Paules Halle.
and set it vp agayne.

This yere the Englyshe marchantes Englyshe
marchants
Z. v. beyng

Henry the seventh.

received
with plac
emmen.

(being longe absent out of Flanders)
comynge into Flanders with man
chandise, were receyued into Andwarpe
with generall procession: so glad was
the towne of theyr returnynge, whiche
was by theyr absence soze hyndred and
imponerished.

Anno. 14.

1498

spz John } pp { Tho. bradbury
Perciuall } { Steph^e Jennins }
mar. tal.

Execution
at sainte
Thomas a
Watrings.

At sainte Thomas Watryng a stry
plyng was put to execution on Shrove
tuesday, whiche called hym selfe Edm^{und}
Carle of Marwyke, and sonne of Ge
orge Duke of Clarence: whiche George
synce the beginnyng of kyng Henries
reigne was kept secretly in the tower of
London.

S. Antho
nies chur
che in Lon
don buylt.

This yere the Brewehous called the
Swanne, adioynynge to S. Anthonies
churche in London was taken downe
for the enlargynge of the sayd Church,
whiche was after new buylded at the cost
of John Late late Mayor, and made fini
nyshed as it now appereth.

The. xvi. daye of Iulye, being son
daye, and the nexte sondaye folowynge,
twelue

Henry the seventh 184

the same persones bare sagoites at Pauls Crosse.

This yere good Gascogne wyne was sold at London for forty shyllinges a Tunne: White was sold for fower shyllinges a quarter, and bay salte for iii. pence a bushell, and better cheape:

Anno. 15.

<p> <i>1</i> } <i>Nico-</i> <i>las Alwyn</i> } <i>James Wyl-</i> <i>Mercor</i> } <i>forde</i> <i>Richard Wynde</i> </p>	<p> <i>1499</i> </p>
--	----------------------

This yere the. xvi. dayes of November, was arraigned at Westmynster, Berkeyn Warbecke, and three other, the whiche Berkeyn, and one John a Water, were executed at Tyborne, the xxi. day of the same monethe of November.

Berkeyn
Warbecke
& other
men
hanged
and
quarte
red
at
Lon
don.
Execution
at
London.

And soone after, on the. xxviii. dayes of November was the Carle of Mar- wyke put to deathe at the Tower hyl and one Blewet and Atwood were hanged at Tyborne.

This yere was a great death in London: Whereof (after Fabian dyed xx. thousande: but after Hall his chronicle xxx. thousande.

A great pe-
silence.

In the beginning of May the Kyng and Queene sayled to Calais: and at saint

Anno. 17.

Mr John Shalwe }
goldsmith }
Mr Laurence Allmer }
Henry Bede }

1501

This 17. John Shalwe Mayre of London before named, for that he was a man of low stature, caused bys brethren the aldermen, to purvey theym of horses, and so to ryde frome the Wynde Halle into the waters side, o. he went to westminster to be presented to the barons in the Eschequer, and at theyr retarne by water, to ryde agayne to the guild hall, where the Mayors feast is kepte, before this tyme they went on foot. He caused the kycheys and other houses of office to be buydd at the Wynde Hall of London, and fens that tyme the Mayors feastes hath ben there kepte where as before that tyme they were kepte eyther at the grocers, o. at the marchant Taylers halle.

On saint Erkenwaldes daye, o. the xiii. day of November, prince Arthure, being but xv. yere old, was married in saint Pauls church of London unto Katherine, daughter to Ferdinando kyng of Spayne, whiche Arthur shortly after in the be gynnynge of Apryll, departed this

Prince Arthure married.

Henry the Seuenth,

1501. this mortall lyfe at Ludlowe, and was buried at Worcester.

This yere the dyches of the cite of London were newe cast from the Thames neare unto Wyndesore, unto Holborne bylde: so that barges and bootes moughte comite to the same Holborne bylde with tyde and felwell, and there made sale thereof, as they doo at other towncs of the cite.

Anno. 18.

1502

for Barthe. } Henry Reble }
Rede goldf. } Nicol. Pines }

The deathe
of Queene
Elizabeth.

In this yere in Januarie began the newe work of the kyngs chapel at westminster, for the enlargyng wherof, a towerne named the signe of the white rose was taken down, and Elizabeth queene of England died at the Tower of London in chyldebedde, and was buried at westminster. Shortly after was dame Margarete the kynges daughter, married to the kyng of Scottes.

The kyng
of Scottes
married.

This yere the felowshipp of Taylers in London purchased a graunte of the kyng to be called Marchant taylers.

In the ende of Marche the priour of the Charterhouse of Shene was myserrablye murdered within a celle of the
same

Henry the seventh. 186

same house, by means of one Goodwin
a monke of the same cloister, and his ad-
herent, who were artificers of London.

This yere the sommer was so drye that
there fell no notable rayn from whitson
tide to the later Lady day in barneff.

Anno. 19.

Mr. Willia	} ap. {	Christ. Hawes	} S. 1503
Capell		Robert wattes	
Draper		Tho. Granger	

The xxi. daye of November, was a
dreadfull fyre vppon the noythe ende of
London bypoge. And vpon the. vii. daye
of January were certayne houses con-
sumed wyth fyre agaynst saynt Botul-
phes churche in Thames strete. And the
xxii. day of Marche was an house bur-
ned agaynst saint Martins le grand and
the same day was hurt done with fyre,
in the paryshe of saynt Peter the pooze.

London
bridge on
fyre.

This yere was holden a parliament
where was ordeyned a newe coyne of
silver: as grotes, half grotes, and shyl-
lynges wyth half faces: and in the same
parliament was graunted to the Kyng
the loane of xxxvi. m. li.

A newe
coyns.

Anno. 20.

Ed. To. win	} ap. {	Roger Achille	} S. 1504
ger grocer		Willia Browne	

This

byge: every of them haue. xiii. li. the
pere for their exhibition. They be bound
also to geue to. xiii. aged pooze people of
their company, to every of them euerye
yeke. viii. d. & to every of them at Bar-
tylmeutide a winter garment of frise, or
suche like for ever. And also to geue to þ
pysons of Petogate & Ludgate, euerye
pere. xl. s. whose notable workes by hnt
done, are wel worthy of remembrance,
and to be folowed of others.

The. v. day of January in the nyghte
by negligence of a page of the kynges
chamber, the same chamber was fyrde
at Richemont the whiche nyght not be
quenched tyll myche harme were done,
by consumynge of manye courtyns car-
pets rpebe beddes & muche other stufte.

This pere throughe great tempest of
wynde beyng at the southe west, which
began the. 15. day of January and conty-
nued til the. 26. of the same moneth Phi-
lip kyng of Castile & his wife, wer wea-
ther dyuen into England, as they were
passing toward Spayn, who wer hono-
rably receined by þ Erle of Ardel at the
kynges appoyntment with. lii. C. hoxes
all by torchelyght, this tempest that the

The kyngs
of Castile
landed in
England.

Edward
Hall.

A. i.

kyng

Edward
Hall.

Henry the seventh

kyng of Castile had, was straunge to
manye men because the violence of the
wynde had blowne doune the Egge of
brasse fro the Spire of Paules Church
and in the falling the same Egge brake
and bacered another Egge that was a
signe at a Lauerne doze in Chepeshide.

Abought the end of Marche Sir Ed-
mond de la Pole was conuayed throughe
the Citie to the Towre of London and
there left Prisoner.

In the begynnyng of Iuly a Galery
newbuilded at Richemond wherin the
Kyng and the Prince hys sone had wal-
ked not one howre befoze fell sodainly
doun a bout mydnight, it was nere by
to the kynges Chamber and greatly
blesed, and yet thacker be to God no Chri-
sten man perished there by.

Anno. 22.

Sir Rich.

Haddon

Mercer

Wil. Copinger

Tho. Johnson

Wil. Fitz William

1506

About Christmas was y Bakers house
in Warwike lane consumed with fire,
the whiche cam so sodenly and so ser-
uently continued, that the Maistres of y
house being a wydowe with ii. women

ser.

seruantes were therein burned.

This yere the kyng of his goodnesse
deliuered out all prissoners in London, ^{whiche were}
whiche lay for. xl. s. and vnder, this was ^{deliuered.}
done in Lent.

Anno. 23.

William
Browne } ^{and} { William Butler } ¹⁵⁰⁷
Perce } { John Rykeby }

In the ende of Aprill dyed William
Browne maior, and for hym was cho-
sen Laurence Ailemer draper, who ser-
ued out that yere.

This yere for William Capell was
put in sute by the kyng for certayne
thinges by hym done in the tyme of his
Mayoralte.

In the moneth of June the Cytie of
Norwiche was soze perished or nere co-
sumed with fire.

Anno. 24.

Mr Stephen
Genings } ^{and} { Tho. Ermen } ¹⁵⁰⁸
tailer } { Rich. Smith }

This yere was synlyshed the goodlye
hospitall of the Sauoy, nere vnto Cha-
ring crosse, whiche was a notable foun-
dation for the poze done by kyng Henry <sup>The hospis-
tal of S. Sa-
uoy buyld-
ed.</sup>

As ii.

the

Henry the seventh

the seventh, unto the whiche he purcha-
sed Lands, for the relieving of one hun-
dred poore people. He also builded three
houses of Franciscane friers whych are
called obseruants, at Richemond at Gre-
newyche and at Newmarke, and three
other of that familie of Franciscan friers
whiche are called conuentuals at Can-
torbury, at newe Castell, and at southe
Hamptom.

Polidore.

*The newe
chapel at
Westminster
buylded.*

Eis pere dyed this moste noble and
famous prince King Henry the seventh
whiche was in the pere. 1509. the xiiij. of
Aprill, when he had reigned. 23. yeres
and eight moneths, and was buryed at
Westminster in the new chapel, which
he had caused to be builded: and lefte be-
hynd him Henry prince of Wales, whi-
che after him succeeded, lady Margarett
quene of Scotess, and lady Mary promi-
sed to Charles kyng of Castile.

King Henry the eight

Anno. Regni. 1.

1509

HENRY the eight, beyng. xiiij. yers
of age, succeeded his father in the
gouernance of thys realme, and
began

began his reigne the xxii. day of April
in the yere of our Lord. 1509. and decea-
sed in the yere. 1546. the xxviii. day of Ja-
nuary: so he reigned. 37. yeres. ix. mo-
nethes and. vi. dayes. Of personage he
was tall and mighty, in wytte and me-
moire excellent: of such maiesty tempe-
red with humanitie as was comely in so
great a pynce.

At thys tyme the perfect knowledg
aswell of the Latyne as of the Greke
tong, with a most fortunat or happy pro-
ceeding of ingenions wittes flowing fra
Italy vnto the coastes of great Brittain,
dyd styre vp and moue many of the no-
bles of England with their expences to
help towards the furtheraunce of lear-
nyng, by meanes wherof Margarete
mother to Henry the Seventh a wor-
thy woman, by the perswasion of John
Fisher Bishopp of Rochester, in the
Vniuersitie of Cambridge dyd erect. ii.
Houses with Ryall buyldynges to the
encrease of noble sciences, and dyd en-
dowe them with large liuelode thone
being dedicated to our Saviour Christ,
the other to Saint John the Euangeli-
st, Also William Smith Bishopp of

Christes
Colledge &
S. Johns
Colled in
Cambridge
builded,

Henry the eighth

Corpus
Christi col
ledge and
Bralenose
Colledge
in Oxfozd
buiided.

Lincolne, and Richard Byshop of Chester being prouoked by the example of the afore named, did adorne the Winter sitie of Oxfozde with lyke studies, this Richard buylded Corpus Christi Colledge, the other buylded brasennose Colledge. In the moneth of June King Henry married the Lady Katherine his first wife who had bene late the wife of prince Arthure deceased.

The lord Andeley after the monkes were chased erected Maudlen Colledge in Cambridge this house of monkes before this time was called Buckingham Colledge.

Anno, 1.

1509 Thomas
Bradbury } George Monore }
Mercer } John Duket }

About the beginning of January dyed the afore sayd Thomas Bradbury M^r 101, and for hym was chose to that office sir William Capel knight, and Draper who serued the rest of that yeare.

This yeare syr Rycharde Empson knyght, and Edmund Dudley Esquier, who had ben great counsaylours, to the late kyng Henry the seventh, were beheaded at the tower byll the. xviij. daye

Anno. R^e
gmt. 2.

of August. Richard Empson was buried at the white friers and Edmonde Dudley at the blacke friers.

Whose attachement (wherupon followed the execution) was thought to be procured by the malice of thevyn, who with theyr auctoritie, in the late kynnes daies were offended, as els to shyft the noyse of y^e strayght executiō of penall statutes in the late kynnes daies, by punishment of those persons, so saith Halle. This Edmond Dudley compiled one notable booke, & named it the tree of comon wealthe: The orygynall coppe wherof, I haue sene, though rudely writtē, worthy (for the excellencye therof) to be written with letters of golde. A copy wherof, I haue geuē to the right honorable lord, y^e Erle of Leicester. Sir Will^m Fitzwilliam was disfranchised because he wold not be sheriffe, according to the citisens electiō, who before in y^e 22. yere of Hēry the 7. had bene shryue of Londō, by y^e apoyntmēt of y^e king but not by the citisins electiō. This yere mayster Doctor Colet deane of Paules erected a free schole in Paules church parke in Londō, & committed the ouersyght therof to the mat-

Paules
scole buylded.

Henry the eyght

ffers and wardeynes of the company
 Mercers: because hym selfe was born
 in Lonton, and sonne of Henry Cole,
 whoe was a Mercer, and Maior of Lon-
 don, the .ii. yere of Henry the .7. Anno.

1510

for Henry the .7.
 bell merter

{ John Milbourn
 { John Kette

Anno. R.
 gni. 3.

Henry, the fyfth son of King Henry the
 eight, was bozne on new yeres daye in
 towe wherof, a great iustes was kepte
 Westminster: and on saint Mathews
 day folowng the chyldre dyed.

Anno. 3.

1511

for Roger Ach-
 ley Draper

{ Pico. Sholto
 { Tho. Mifson

King Henry sent the lord Percy with
 a goodly company of men into Spayne
 to ayde the kynge hys father in lawe
 gainst the Moores: but ere he arrived,
 peace was concluded betwene them
 wherefore shortly after he returned
 home agayne.

Anno. R.
 gni. 4.

The same tyme for Edward Poy-
 nings (accompanied with the lord Cham-
 ton, and dyuers other, was sente into
 Gelderland, with .xv. C. archers, to ayde
 the prince of Castile, at the request of
 Margaret Duchesse of Sauoye, and Ro-
 gent

gent of Flanders.

Syr Edmond Halward and the lorde Thomas Halward toke Andrew Barton, and, 150. Scots, with .ii. great shippes.

The kyng of Scottes requyred hys shippes that were lately taken to bee restored, accoꝝdyng to the league: but answer was made by kyng Henry, that the matter pertained nothing to the league because that Andrew Barton was a pirate, and robber on the seas.

The .xv. daye of January was holden a parliament, in the which two sixtines and two tenthes of the clergie wer graunted to ayde the king in his warres, that he intended agaynst the French kyng, about the begynnyng of Marche a poorman of the crowne, and one of the kyngs garde named newbolt, in the palays of Westminster slew a seruant of Maister Willoughbyes, for the whiche offence, notwithstanding that the king had him in his singuler fauour, for that he was a speciall archer of all other, the kyng commaunded a new payre of Galons to be set in the same place where the said seruant was slayne, and vpon the same caried the sayde newbolt to be executed to

Aa. b.

death

1512

Henry the eight.

death, wher he hōge the space of .ii. dayes
and .ii. nights, to the terror and feare of
other. Anno, 4.

1512

William Copinger }
Fildmōger }
Rob. Horderne }
Rob. Ferother }

William Copinger deceased & Richard
Haddon Mercer serued as Mayre the
rest of that yere.

This yere was synished the beautifull
steple with the lanterne of Wolm
churche in cheape.

The lord Marques Dorset (with di
uers other lordes & knyghtes) was sent
into Spain with an army of .3000. men
who (a good parte of the sommer) dyd
much harme in Cayon by spoylyng the
countreys. But in wynter returned by
menes of a flie, which fel amōg his mi

Sir Edward Haward admiral of En
glande, with a great ranie scowred the
seas, and then went toward Britayne.

Kyng Henry sent forth a nauy of .xii.
shyppes among the whiche the Regent
a shyppe royall was chiefe.

Sir Edward Haward lorde admiral
of Englande through his to muche har
binesse was slayn in Britayn, after whiche

his brother syr Thomas Halwarde was made admtrall by the kyng.

The nauies of England and Fraunce metynge at Britayne Baye, foughte a cruel battaile, in the whiche the regent of England and a Caricke of Fraunce, beyng crappled together, were burned and their captaynes with theyr men all drowned, the englyshe capitayn was sir Thomas Keneet, who had with hym 700. men, in the Frenche carricke was sir Piers Morgan with, 900. men.

Anno. 5.

Sir William Brown Percer

} M }

John Dalwes

John Bridges

Roger Bassorde

} S. 1513 }

This Wil. Brown defeated, & for him was chosen John Tate Percer, who was Mayor the rest of that yere.

Kyng Henry beyng confederate with the Emperour and the kyng of Spayn, passed with a great power into Fraunce where hauyng in wages vnder his banner the Emperour Maximilian, & all the nobilitie of Brabant, Flaunders & Holland: he discomfited the whole power of France, & conquered Turwyn and the great cite of Turney. In this time the

Turney & Turwyn.

kyng

Henry the eyght

kyng of Scotis, not withstanding that he was sworn on the sacrament to keep peace, invaded this land with a myghty Armie; but by the good diligence of the Quene, and the policie and manhoor of the Erie of Surrey the kynges lieutenant, he was hym selfe slayne, at Bramstone with .xl. of his erles, and the Scotis discomfited, but not without great losse of Englyshemen.

Edwarde
Hall.

Before this tyme the towne about London, as Islington, Worton, and such other had so enclosed the common felde with hedges and dyches, that neither the yong men of the cite myght shoot, nor the ancient persons walke for their pleasure, except either they bowes and arrowes were broken or taken away of the substantiall persons arrested or committed, saying: That no Londoner shoulde go out of the cite, but in the bygh way. This saying sore greued the Londoners, and sodainly this yeare a great number of the Cite, assembled in a morning, a turner in a foolers cote came crying through the cite, shonels & spadges: so many people folowed, & it was moder, and within a short space all the hedges about

the towne were cast down, and the di-
ches filled, and every thing made plain.
The kynges counsaile hearyng of thys
assemblie, came to the grave seiers, and
sent for the Maio: and counsaile of the
cittie to knowe the cause, which declared
to them the nopsance done to þe cittisens
and their commodities and liberties ta-
ken from them, though they wold not,
yet the cominaltie whiche were anoyed
would plucke vp and remedy the same.
When the kynges counsaile had heard
the answer, they dissimuled the matter,
and comanded the Maio: to see that no
other tynge were attempted, and to
calhome the cittisens, which when they
had done their enterpryse, came home
before the kyngs counsell, and the Maio:
departed without any moze harme do-
yng: and soo after the fields were neuer
hedged, the .ix. daye of maye was recey-
ued into London a capp of maintenaunce
and a sword sent from pope Iuly, with
a great compaignie of Nobles and Gen-
tlemen, which was presented to þe kyng
on the sonday next ensuyng with great
solempnitie in the cathed:all Church
of saint Paull.

Anno. Rē
qui. 6.

Margaret Quene of Scottes, kynge
 Henries eldest sister, fled into Englan,
 and laye at Harbottell, where she was *Anno. Re*
 deliuered of a chyld, called Margaret. *gni. 8.*
 In may she came to London, where she
 taried a whole yere befoze she departed
 into Scotlande.

Anno. 8.

sir Joh. Kest } *M* { Tho. Seimer } *S.* 1516.
 Crocer } { Ric. Thursto }

This yere, was suche a frost, that all *a gret frost*
 men with cartes myght passe betwene
 Westminster and Lambeth.

On Maye even this maiors yere, the *Anno. Re*
 begynnyng of the .ix. yere of kyng Hen- *gni. 9.*
 ry was an insurrection of yong persons,
 agaynst aliens: of the whyche dyuers
 were put to execution, with theyr capt-
 ayne John Lincolne, a broker, and the
 residue to the Nouember of .400. men &
 a .xi. women tayed in ropes all alonge,
 one after an other in their sherts came
 to Westminster w halters about their *End May*
 neckes and were pardoned. This was *day.*
 called Cuyll Maye daye, wherof ye maye
 reade in Edward Hall.

And in Maye the Quene of Scottes
 returned to her countrey agayne.

Anno.

Henry the eight.

Anno. 9.

1517 Sir Thomas }
Cremor }
Goldsmith } { The. Baldry
{ Rich. Symon

The swea-
ting sickness

Anno. Re
gni. 10.

Iohn Caus

Many dyed in Englande of the swea-
ting sickness, and in especially about
London: wherfore Trinitie terme was
one daye kept at Dreford, and adioyn-
ned agayne to Westminster, this sick-
nes began in July and ended a litle be-
mydest of December.

The admirall of Fraunce came into
Englande as ambassadour with a great
company of gentylmen.

The city of
Turney yet
wed frenche

The citie of Turney was deliuered
agayne into the Frenche kyngs hande
for the which he should pay. vi. C. thou-
sande crownes: and for the Castell that
the kyng bought. xiii. C. thousand and
2,000. poundes turneps.

A peace was concluded betwene the
kinges of Englad Fraunce and Castile
for terme of theyr liues.

Anno. 10.

1518 Sir Thomas }
Myllyn }
Skinner } { John Alleyne }
{ James Spencer }

This yere the Cite of Surrey was
sent

sent into Irelande as deputie, and the
Earle of Kyldare was of his office dy-
charged.

Anno. 117

Sir James
Parforde }
Mercer }

{ John Wilkinson }
{ Picol. partridge }

S. 1519

This yeaere was greate pzeperation
made for the kyng goyng into Fraunce
to mete the frenche kyng at Arde.

Anno. Reg.

As kynge Henry was at Canter-
burie wyth the Quene, in a redynesse
to haue passed the sea, he hearde of the
Emperoures commynge, wyth whome
he met at Douer, and accompanyed him
to Cantorburie: where after the Empe-
rour had saluted the Quene hys Aunt
he toke shipping into Flanders: the last
day of May kyng Henry passed ouer to
Calais, & met with Francis the Freche
kyng, at the campe betwene Arde and
Caynes: where was great triumphes
and many goodly syghtes, in so sump-
tuous maner, as the lyke had not ben
sene. Immediatly after he met with the
Emperour, with whom he wet to Cra-
uelyn, and the Emperour returned with
him to Caleys, where he had greate
chere

271. 12.

Ab. l.

Henry the eyght.

chete: after whiche time they departed,
and kynge Henry returned into this
realme.

Anno, 12.

Sir John

Winge

Diaper

{ John Skenningto }

{ John Kemble }

1520

Anno. Re

gni. 13.

Duke of
Buckyngh-
am behead-
ed.

In this thirtys yere the xxii. day of
May, whiche was in the .13. yere of the
kyng, was the duke of Buckyngham
beheaded at London for treason: as ye
may reade at large in Edward Hall his
chronicles, the .12. and .13. yere of Henry
the. viii. his body with the head was bur-
ied at the frater Augustins at London.
Kynge Henry wrote a booke agaynst Lu-
ther, a Germaine & therfore the byshop
of Rome Leo the. 4. named him deseder
of the faith. To whiche booke Luther
answered very sharply, nothing sparing
the auctoritee or maiestee of the kyng.

The frenche kyng attached all En-
glyshe mens goodes at Burdeaus, and
deteyned the kynges tribute, and the
Frenche Quenes dowry.

All frenchemen were attached in the
citie of London, and cast in prison.

The v. day of July the cardinal wolsey

rode

rode through London to Douer to mete
with the Emperoz, beyng accompanied
with. ii. Erles. xxxvi. knyghtes, an. C.
gentilmen. viii. byshops. x. abbotes. xxx.
chaplaines, all in velvet and satyr, and
700. yeomen.

This yere was a greete pestilence
and death in London, and other places. Edward
Hall.

Anno. 13.

Sir John

Wylborne }
Draper }

John Britani

The. Pargeter

} S. 1521

This syr John Wylborne (to his gret
commendation and the ensauple of o- Almose how-
ses builded
ther the worshypfull of this citie, buyl-
ded certaine almose houses, wherein be
placed. xiii. aged pooze people, who
haue theyr dwellynge rente free, and
also. ii. byllinges. vi. d. the piece, payde
to them the fyrst daye of enery moneth,
for ever.

The seconde daye of February, the king Henry
first named
defender of
sayth.
Cardinall declared, howe the byshop of
Rome had sent kyng Henry the title of
defender of the christen faith, and to his
successours for ever.

This yere Charles the fifthe Empe- Anno. Re-
gn. 14.
rour of Rome came into England, and was
15b. ii.

Henry the eyght

The Empe
rours comig
to London.

was honorably receiued into London, by the Maior, the Aldermen, and commons of the Citie, the xvj. of June, the kyng hym self accompanying him: from thens he went to Wyndsour, and late in the fall of the garter. At thys tyme was talke betwene the Emperour and kyng Henry, for the mariage of Lady Mary the kyngs daughter, being about the age of vii. yerres, after great feastes iustes and honourable entertaynment, hee departed to Hampton, and sayled from thense into Spayn. Duryng thys tyme, the Earle of Surrey Lorde Admirall brente Buzles in Britayne, and than returned into the Realme.

Not long after (hauyng an army appoynted to hym by the Kyng) hee passed ouer to Calayce, and entred Picardye, and brent diuers townes and castelles. He besieged Hesdyng, but because winter dyewe nere, he sayled his siege, and returned home.

The Duke of Albany began to enter this lande wpth a greate army: but hearyng that the Earle of Shrewesbury was commynge, hee tooke a truce for vi. monethes.

Amo.

Anno. 14.

Sir John
Mondye
Goldsmith

} M

{ John Hudson }
{ Jo. Champneys } S.

1523

The lorde Rolfe and lorde Dacres of
the Forthe, burned the Towne of Kel-
sey in Scotlande, wyth fower score Wil-
lages, and also dyd ouerthrow eyghtene
towers of stone, with al their bulwarks

The Emperour Charles Kyng Hen-
ry of Englande, Ferdinando, Duke of
Aultrige, the byshop of Rome, the citey
of Venice, and dyuers other in Italye
were confederate agaynste the frenche
men. The Turkes besieged the Rhod-
des, and on Chyrlmas daye tooke it, to
the greate shame and rebuke of Chri-
sten men.

The Rhod-
des take by
the Turkes.

The lorde Marques Dorset wardeyn
of the East marches, brent dyuers Wil-
lages, holdes, and other places in Scot-
lande.

The. xv. daye of Iune Christiern the
Kyng of Denmarke, and hys Quene
arriued at Douer, and the. xxii. daye of
Iune, they came to London, and laye at
the byshop of Bathes place.

An. Re. 15.

The kyng
of denmarke
came into
England.

Kyng Henry by letters complained vn-

to

to

Henry the eithe

to the pynces of Germanie of Luthen,
who had witten so sharply against him,
and despyed theym that he myghte not
translate the newe Testament into the
vulgar tongue.

This yere sharpe warre & often stry-
mishes was had betwene the borderers
of Englande Scotlande and Fraunce.


The Erle of Surrey burned .37. villa-
ges in Scotlād, & despoiled the countrey
fro the east marches to the west, & ouer-
threwe dyuers holdes and castels.

Parliamēt
at the blacke
fyers.

Edwarde
Hall.

A subscdie
C

This yere the .xv. day of Aprill a par-
liament was begon at the blacke fyers
in London, on the .xxix. day of Aprill, the
Cardinall with dyuers Lords spirituall
& tēporal cam in to þe comon house, wher
he declared þe for diuers causes the kyng
required a subscdy of .viii. M . li. to be rep-
sed on euery mans goods & lands, þis to
say. liii. s. of euery. li. agaynst the whych
many obiections by þe commons was made,
as that the kyng had alredy by the way
of lone. ii. s. of the. li. which is. 4. C . M . li.
& now to demaund. 4. s. of the. li. whiche
amounteth in the whole. xii. C . M . li. whi-
che is almost þe thyrde part of euery mans
goods, & in coyne can not be had with in
the

& realme: for y^e p^{ro}ff^e wherof was alled-
 ged y^e if there wer in Englād, but .xv. 
 M. parishes & enery paryshe shuld gene-
 a .C. marke which is but .x. C. M. li. and
 how many parishes be able to spare a .c.
 marke, out of cities & townes: & where it
 is writen (& y^e comon opiniō is) y^e ther be
 in Englād .xl. m. parishes, it was p^{ro}ued
 that ther was not .x. li. M. parishes at y^e
 day: wherfore it was thought y^e sum im-
 possible to be sented & if all the copne wer
 in the kyngs hāds, how shuld men lyue,
 & also the kyng had of the spirituall men
 the last yere. 4. s. of the. li. thus after lōg
 debating the comons graunted. ii. s. of y^e
 li. of enery mans lands & goods, y^e wer
 worth. xx. li. o^r might dispend. xx. li. & so
 bp ward of enery. xx. s. ii. s. & scō. xl. s. to
 xx. li. of enery. xx. s. ii. d. & ynder. xl. s. of
 enery hed. xvi. yer^es & bp warde. iii. d. to
 be payd in two yer^es. The. xxi. daye of
 May the parliamēt was p^{ro}ozoged to y^e .x.
 of June, & y^e last of July it was reiozned
 to Westminster, & the. xliii. of August at
 ix. of the clocke at night dissolued: of thys
 Parliament ye may reade in Edwards
 Hall whych here I haue omitt^{ed} for
 b^{ri}evities sake.

Comen re-
 port rep^{ro}s
 used not. 13.
 M. parishes.
 in Englād

Henry the eyght.

The Duke of Suffolke, with many other Lordes and knyghts, were sent in to Fraunce by Kynge Henry, with an army of. 10000. men who passynge the water of Some without battail, tooke dyuers townes and castelles, and destroyed the countrey before hym who returned agayne into England in December next folowynge.

Anno. 15.

Sir Tho.

1523

Walorie
Mercer

} M
}

Michel English
Rich. Jenyns

} S
}

In Decēber, at the cytie of Conentry one Philip Scholemaster to the kyngs benrme Christopher Pykeryng clarks of the Larder, and Anthony Paynulle gentleman, entended to haue taken the kyngs treasure of his subsidy, as the Collectors of the same came toward London, and therewith to haue arayed men and taken the Castell of Rplyngworth, and then to haue made battayle against the kyng: for the whiche they were drawn, hanged, and quartered at tyborne. The. xi. daye of February, the reste that were taken wer executed at Conētry.

The erle of Surrey brent Jedworth in Scotlande, and toke dyuers holdes.

The

The Duke of Albany, besieged the
castell of Marke, and had in a redynes
a great army to invade Englande, but
when he heard the erle of Surrey was
commynge, he fled backe into Scotland.

The souldiours of Guynes tooke a
gret boty at a faire in the toun of Mor-
guyson, and Syr Robert Jernyngham,
and certayne dimilaunces of Calys, toke
dyuers frenche prisoners.

The first day of September, was doc-
tor Thomas Hanyball Mayster of the ^{Edward} Rolles,
receined into Loddō, with erles, ^{Hall}
and byshops and dyuers other Nobles &
Gentilmen, as Ambassadour from Cle-
ment byshop of Rome, whiche brought
with him a rose of gold, for a tokē to the
Kynge: the people as he passed, thought
to haue sene the Rose, but it was not the
wed, till he came to the Kynge to Wynd-
sore, on the day of the Natyuitie of oure
Lady, on whiche daye, after a solempne
masse songe by the Cardynall of Yorke,
the sayde present was deliuered to the
Kynge, whych was a tre forged of fine
golde, and wrought with branches, lea-
ues and flowres resembling Roses: this
tre was set in a pot of Golde, whych
Bb. b. pot

Henry the eight.

pot had. In sete of Antike fashio: the pot was of measure halfe a pynte: in the uppermost Kcse, was a layze Saphier loupe perced, the bygnes of an acorne, the tree was of heygth halfe an English yerde, and in bredth it was a foote.

ANNO. 16.

1524 Str Will. }
Baillie } M. { Raule Dodmer }
Draper } Wyltā Roche }

The fyrst weke of Lent, the Loyde of Camphier & other, came from the Emperour to kyng Henry. The byshop of Dunkell and other Ambassadors, came out of Scotland, and a legate from the byshop of Rome, to entreate a peace betwene England and France.

Syr Raule a Janwycke, Leonarde Musgrane, and bastard Hearon, were slayne in Scotlande, by to muche hardnes in pursuing their enemies: at which tyme, 300. Scottes wer taken prisoners by the Englyshmen.

Great triumphe in Englande for the takyng of the Frenche Kyng by the Emperour.

The Cardinall obteyned lycence of

the byshop of Rome, to suppress certain abbayes, to the intent to erecte two colleges, one at Oxforde, an other at Ipswicke, and to indue them with Landes: which Colledges he began so sumptuously, that it was not lyke they would come to good ende.

The Card
nall first
suppressed
Abbeys.

Kyng Henry was lyke to haue been drowned by leappng ouer a dyche in following his hauke.

Kyng Hen
ry in Jea
parde.

This yere was the castell or towre, set up at Grenewiche.

This yere the coyne was enhaunsted in England.

The coyne
enhaunted

Luther by the counsell of Christerne king of Demarke & certain other, wrote very hyble letters vnto kyng Henry of Englaod, acknowledging a faulte in hym self, that he had writte before so sharply vnto hym: but when the kyng in his answer blamed Luther muche, and noted hym of lyghtnes and inconstancie, Luther repented his doyng, and wrote that he was deceyued when he thought to fynd John Baptiste in princes courtes and amonge them that were arrayed in purple.

Anno. Re
gr. 17.

A murmuring was in al partes of the realme

Henry the eyght

realme for payment of money, and in Suffolke. 4000. men rose agaynst the Duke and other commissioners, which were appeased by the Duke of Norfolk and other.

A truce betwene England & Fraunce for a certayne space, and Ambassadors were sent into Denmarke for restoring of their kyng (whiche was then in Englande) but the Danes would graunt nothing, they dyd hate hym so extremely for his crueltie.

Anno. 17.

1525 By 2 John } M. { John Calton }
Allen Per. } { Christ. Askem }

The .xi. day of February being Whitsunday, fyve men of the Stylharde, dyd penance, thzee of them bare sagottes at Paules, and two of them bare tapets of ware. And an Austen fryer, called doctor Barnes of Cambrpydge, bare a sagot at Paules the same daye, and there was present at that tyme the lorde Cardinall with a .xi. bishops, & bishop of Rochester made the Sermon against Martin Luther and his doctrine.

Anno. Regni. 18.

The golde
enhanced.

The same yere the .vi. daye of September, was a Proclamation for golde, the Freiche

French crowne was valued at. lxxx. s. vi. d. the Angel at. vii. s. vi. d. the Rvall at. xi. s. iiii. d. and so euery pece after that value.

Anno. 18.

fir Tho. Sey. }
 mer Werser }
 Ste. Becock }
 Rich. Labert }

1526

In Nouember December and in January fell suche a great rayney thereof ensued great floddes, whyche dystroyed coyne fyldes and pasture: and drowned many shepe & beasts then was it dry till the xii. of April & fro thence it reigned euery daye or nyght till the thyrde of June, wherby coyne fapled soze the next yere.

The thyrde daye of July, whiche was in the. xix. yere of kyng Henry, the lord Cardynall of England with great pope rode thoroowe Cheape, and so towarde Fraunce, where he concluded a league betwene kyng Henry and the French kyng, whiche both sent theyr desiaunce to the Emperour, and a stronge armye into Italy, to deliuer the byshop, & driue the Emperours power out of that countrey. The great mayster of Fraunce, came to London with great triumphe, for the conclusion of the fornamed league.

The

Henry the eight

The .xv. daye of July, was one bad
man drawen from newgate to tyborne,
and there hanged for cōpyng of false
golde.

Also in July and August, was the stein
cis made in Fynsebury fieldes, to conuey
pipes of lead into the riuer of Thames.

Edward
Hall.

Great scar-
citie of bread

In the same yere was suche scarcitie
of bread at London, and all England,
that many people died for defaulte ther
of, for none coulde be got for money, su
uing that the Kyng of his goodnes sent
to the City of his owne prouision. vi. c.
quarters, or els for one weke there had
bene litle bread in London, yet was the
scarcitie more then the dearth, for then
was wheate onely at .xv. s. the quarter
shortly after the Marchantes of the Bill
liarde brought from Danske and other
places beyonde the seas suche store of
wheate & Rye that it was better cheape
at London then in any other place of the
whole Realme. It is to be noted that
the bread cartes cōpyng from Strat-
ford to London, were met by the way
at Miles ende by the cytyzens, that the
lordes Maior and Sheryffes of London
were sayne to goe and rescue the same,
and

and see them brought to the markettes
appoynted.

Anno. 19.

by James
Spencer
Syntener

} sp

{ John Hardy
Capt. Hollis

} S.

1527

Generall
peace pro-
claymed.

The first day of November, the lord
Cardynall wyth the Ambassadors of
fraunce, were at Paules, & there was
proclaymed a generall peace betwene
kyng Henry of England and fraunces
the French kyng, durynge their lyties, &
a twelue monethes and a day after.

The viii. day of December, thre scho-
lers of Cambridge, and one Forster a
gentilman of the court, bare sagottes at
Paules.

The fyfth day of January, the Cardi-
nall with many byshops, abbottes, and
priors, went a procession at Paules, and
sang Te deum, for the escapyng of y^e Pope
from the Emperour.

Generall
procession.

The xiii. day of January, was a gret
fyer at Andreto Doyls kepe in Thames
strete, and at an other kepe by it, where
was muche harme done.

fyer in the
mes strete.

This pere a frenche Craver of. rrr.
tonne, beyng maned with. rrr. viii. frech
men,

Henry the eyght

A ship chased to the tower wharfe.

men, and a flemish crayer of. xxvii. tons and. xxiii. flemynge, metyng at Wharfe, the one chased the other along the ryuer of Thames to the towre wharfe of London: where syr Edmond Wallingham, lieutenant of the Towre, sayd them bothe, and tooke bothe the captaynes and their men.

The. vii. daye of Aprill, the lord master of the Rhodes, came to London and laye at saynt Iohnes in Smythfelde.

Anno. Regni. 20.

A sweating sickness.

The. 17. daye of June, the terme was adiourned to Michelmass after, because of the sweating sickness that the reigned in London, for a season and other places of this Realme, all the wholle summer. This yere because of þe sweating sickness ther was no such watch in Lōdō at Midsummer, as before tyme had be accustomed.

A legate came from Rome.

The. vii. day of October, came to London a legate from Rome, called Cardinall Campegius, who after ward with Cardinall Wolsey, sate at the Blacke fryers in London.

Anno. 20.

1528 S. John Rud. } Ra. warri }
 none Draper } John Long }
 The. xxi. daye of November, the p^rry

the priest of Hony lane, and a pongman
that sometyne was dyet of saint An-
thonys schole, bare sagots at Baules,
and two other, one a ducheman, the o-
ther an englishmā, bare tapers of waxe.

In Aprill, May, June, and July, the le- An. R. 21
gate before named with Cardinal Wol-
sey, sat at the blacke Friers in London,
where befoze them was brought in que-
stion the kynges mariage, with Quene
Catherine as to be vnlaufull: but they
longe tyme protracted the conclusion of
the matter, whiche delay kyng Henry
toke very displeasantly: in so muche that
shortly after, the cardinall Wolsey was
deposed from the Chancellozship of En-
gland. &c. as ye may rede in Edw. Hall.

The xliiij. day of May a pouchemaker
bare a saggot at Baules.

The. vi. day of September, one John
Scott woodmonger, dyd penāce in Chepe,
and other places of the Citie, goynge in
his shert, bare legged & bare footed, and
proclamation made at the Standard, at
Leaden hall, and at Grace churche vpon
his demeanoz against the Mayor, Alder-
men, and the sheriffes.

The. xlii. day of October was the car- The Carde-
nal dischar-
ged of the
dinall dyscharged of his Chancelozshipp and
Ct. i.

308 Henry the eyght

and the kyng seyled all his goodes and
his palaice at Westminster, called upon
plate into his handes, and the .25. day of
the same moneth, the Cardinall went
frome Wyke place to Ather with xx.
persons and no more, there to abyde till
he knewe farther the kynges pleasure.

Sir Thomas More
made chancelour
sellour.

The .xxvi. daye of October was by
Thomas More made Chancellour of
England, & swoyne and kept his rooms
all one daye.

The newe
testamente
printed in
englishe.

William Tyndale translated the
newe testamente into englishe, and print-
ed the same beyond the seas.

A parlia-
ment at the
Black Fri-
ers.

A peace was agreed bypon, betwene
kyng Henry of Englande, the Empe-
rour, the Frenche king the kyng of Ma-
deme, and Hungary. The .xij. daye
of October, the kyng came to Wyke place
of Wyke, and there he and his nobles
put on their robes of parliament, &
so came to the black friers, and there sat
in their robes, & began the parliament.

Amc. 21.

1529 Sir Raufe Dodmer } Michel Donmer }
mercier } } Walter Cham- }
pion }

The .xlii. daye of January, was a greet
fyrre in the Wintre, and much hurt done
The

The 14. day of January were. iii. men
one a Calcopne, and. ii. Irish men.

Execution
at Towre
by ll.

drawen from newgate to the towre hill,
and there hanged and quartered, for con-
testyng the kynges coyne.

The xvi. day of May, was a gybet set
up in Fynsbury field, and a man hanged
in chaines for murdering docto^r Apples
Mear of saint 152 ydes.

Execution
in Finsbur-
ry fielde.

The 25. of May commandment was ge-
uen by kyng Henry to h^e bishops, & Min-
sters translation of the newe testament
shold be called in, & that they shold see an-
other set forth to the profit of the people

Amc. 22.

The v. daye of July, was one hanged
in chaynes in Fynsbury fielde, for mur-
dering maistres kneuets mayde at saint
antohns parische.

Execution
in Finsbur-
ry fielde

Kyng Henry, upon occasion of delay
the bishop of Rome made in his contro-
uerse of diuorcement, & through displea-
sure of such reports as he heard made of
him by the Cardinals to the Courte of
Rome; and thirdly pricked forwarde by
some counsellors, to colow the example
of t^e Germanes; lastly caused procla-
mation to be made the xii. day of Septe-
mber, to bidde yonge all his subiectes to
purchase any maner of thyng from the

To send to
the court of
Rome for
bishops.

Execution
in Finsbur-
ry fielde

called
the court
of Rome

Henry the eight

Court of Rome.

Ann. 22

1530

for Tho. War } Will. Dancer }
getoꝝ salter } } Jo. Chopping }

The Card
nall decea
sed.

The Cardinall being before cast and
convict in a pꝛemunire, the .iij. of No
vember was arrested by the Erie of Su
thumberland at Calwood, and the .vi.
day of October he was conveyed to Stret
field castell, and there delivꝛed to the
Earle of Shrewsburies keepinge, and
died at the abbeye of Leicester, the .x.
day of November, and was there bur
ied, as he should have ben brought to the
tower of London.

The clergie
condemned
in the pꝛe
munire.

The whole clergie of England, being
judged by the kings learned counsel, to
be in the pꝛemunire foꝝ mainteining the
powꝛ legatīue of the Cardinall, were
called by pꝛoces into the kynges bench
to answer: wherfoꝛe in their conuoca
tion they concluded a submission, wherein
they called the king supꝛeme head of the
churche of England, and were content
ed to geue the kyng. 100000 poundes in
pardon them their offences, touching
pꝛemunire by act of parliament.

The Kyng
first named
Supꝛeme
head.

One boiled
in Smyth
field.

The .v. daye of Aprill one Richard
Rose a coke was boyled in Smythfield
in a cauldron of brasse, foꝝ poysoning
dyuers

many persons at the byshop of Rocher
 their place long time.

This yere the kynge purchased the
 whole bodew of saint James, and all the
 meabres aboute the same. And there
 made a fayre mansion and a parke, and
 buylded many cosly and commodious
 houses for greate pleasure.

The xiiij. day of August, the byshop of
 Southwiche burned a bachelour of law, cal-
 led Thomas Bilney.

The xviij. daye of October, one Wyl-
 mera merchant and a glayver, bare sag-
 gottes at Dawles Crosse.

The kynge
 place buylded
 at saint James.

The xiiij. day
 of August, the
 byshop of South-
 wiche burned a
 bachelour of law.

Execution
 in Smith-
 fiede.

Execution
 at Tyburn

Execution
 at Tyburn

Execution
 in Smithfield.

In Rich. Ham. & Sir. Dresham
 here Crocer.

The xij. day of November was a
 monke of Wury burned in Smithfield.

The xij. day of December, was one
 Wylmer a gentylman: of Wales,
 beheaded at the tower by, and his man
 hanged by himen and quartered at Ty-
 burne for treason.

The xviij. day of January, a Duke
 man bare a sagot at Dawles crosse.

The xij. day of April was one Wyl-
 mer burned in Smithfield.

The xviij. day of Maye was taken be-
 twene

202 Henry the eyght

stood London and Grenewiche, the
great fyshes called Herlepooles, both
male and a female.

April 30
The Cler
gie Arons
to the kyng

This yeare, the othe that the Clergy
was wont to make to the Byshoppe of
Exeter, was made voyde by statute, in
a house of the commons, wherein they de
clared the kyng to be supreme head.

Sir Tho
mas More
discharged
of the chan
celorship.

to Sir Thomas More, after his time
was discharged of the Chancelorship
the xli. day of Maye. And the xxviij.
June, the kyng dubbed Thomas More
the knyght, and made hym keeper of the
great seale: and not longe after, was
Chancellor of England.

Sir Tho
mas Crom
well

Thomas Cromwell mayster of the
kynge's Jewell house, began to be
great and mighty kyng Henry, and was
made of his counsell.

Execution
of Sir Tho
mas Crom
well

The x. day of June, were sent men
and women from the abbate to the Tower
and they changed and quartered the
body of Sir Thomas Cromwell.

Execution
of Sir Tho
mas Crom
well

The fyfthe day of July, was a great
showing of the king's army before the
Tower of London, where the king's
counsell and other hanged and quar
tered for clipping of Goldes and man
ner in July, the kyng put downe the

Execution
of Sir Tho
mas Crom
well

prioste of Chyrichurche in London, and
all the Chanons of the same place: the
king sent to other places of the same re-
lygion.

Crychurch
priest downs

This yere in August and Septem-
ber, the king repayred the tower of Lon-
don, and made there muche buyldeing.

Tower of
London re-
paired.

The first day of September, was the
lady Anne Bulleyn, made Marques of
Wembroke at Wyndesore.

The vii. day of October, the kynge
went to Calys and to Boloigne, wher
he mette with the frenche king, and re-
turnyng agayne towarthes Englands,
he landed at Dover. The king after his
retorne, married pryncely the lady Anne
Bulleyn: whiche mariage was kept so
secrete, that very fewe knew it till Ea-
ster after.

Anno. 24. Henrici octavi. Regis.
Sir Stephe. Rich. Kathol.
Baron. John Martyn }
heroscher. Rich. Lyncho }

1531.

The xii. day of December, was a great
fyre at the byshop of Lincolnes place in
Holborne, whiche dyd muche hurt.

Fier at
Holborne.

The xxi. daye of Marche, was Ed-
ward Hall gentylman of Grays Inne,
chosen to be common sergeant of the ci-
ty.

Hall the fa-
mous chro-
nicler.

Henry the eyght

He of London. Whiche Edward Halle
made the notable booke of Chronicles.

People
smouldred.

The .i. day of Aprill was a hole given
at saint Mary Audies in Southwarke
at the whyche, was soo muche pteace of
pooze people, that there was smouldred
iust men, st. women, & a boy stark dead.

An. 7c. 25.

Edwarde
Halle.

The .xii. day of Apryl beyng Ester eue
the lady Anne Bulleyn, went to her do-
set openly as Quene, with all solemp-
tie, and the same daye was proclaymed
quene of England, & the hyng appoynt-
ted the day of her coronation to be kept
on Whitsun Monday next.

Desperatis

The .xii. day of Maye, one Bantur be-
yng the towne clerke of London, dyng
hym selfe.

Quene
Anne crow-
ned.

Thys yere on Whytsonday, beyng
the last day of May, was the lady Anne
Bulleyn solempnely and honourably
crowned at Westminster.

Warder.

The .xvii. day of July, were two mar-
chantes flawn on the water of Thames
toward Westminster, by one Wolle &
his wyfe, who suffered for the same, as
ye shall here after.

This yere it was enacted, that all
Butchers shoulde selle their bea-
stion and other fleshe & victual by weight
that

that is to saye, biese for an halfpenny the
pounde, and mutton for. iii. farthyngs.
ec. Which statute toke effect the fyrst of
August next folowynge: but this statute
(as other) beyng deuised for the commo-
dite and poryt of all the whole realme,
hath so ben abused by the insatiabie co-
uetousnes of many, that the commodity
and poryte whiche was hoped for, hath
not folowed but to the contrary: as expe-
rience telletheth. For at y tyme satt oren
were sold for. xvi. s. viii. d. the piece: sat
betwete for. iii. s. liii. d. the piece: sat cal-
ues for the like pryce of. iii. s. liii. d. a labe
for. xii. d. and at the butchers in London
was sold penny pieces of biese for the re-
lief of the pooze, enery pecce. ii. li and. ii.
li. and a halfe, and somtyme in the yere
iii. li for a penny, and. xlii. of the same pec-
ces for. xii. d. somtyme. xliii. for. xii. d.
mutton. vi. viii. d. a hynder quarter, and
it. d. for. vi. d. for a quarter. a. C. weight
of biese for. iii. s. viii. d. And what pryce it
hath growen since that tyme, I nede not
to write, all men knowe it.

The viii. day of September, was the
lady Elisabeth daughter to king Henry
born at Grenewiche, and there chaste-
ned at the Friers church, the tenth day

Lady Elis-
abeth born

Henry the eyght.

A fyre at
Bainardes
castell.

of September. The .v. day of October
was a great fyre at Bainardes castell,
and dyd great hurt.

Anne Barton
100.

The 24. day of October, being sondaie
there was a scaffold sette vp at Pauls
crosse, and thereon stode a nonne, named
Anne Barton of Courttopstrete, betwix
Cantowburie, and also twoo Ponkes of
Cantowbury, and two obseruant freres
and the parson of Aldermare in London
called maister Gold: an other priest, con-
fessor to the lady Nonne, and two lay-
men: and there preached at that tyme the
bysshop of Bangor, called the abbott of
Hyde, where he shewed theyr offences,
and so from thens they were sent to the
tower of London.

Anne. 25.

1533

Thys yere Pope Clement cursed King
Henry and the realme of Englande.
Thys curse was hangd on a whorde
doore at Dunkirke in Flanders, and
then done by one William Ache, a
specter of London.

A great fish
taken.

The .xxviii. daye of January, was a
great fish taken at Blackwall, called a
whale.

whale, and was broughte bo to West-
minster to the kyng to see, & so broughte
downe to broken wharf, & there cut oute

Commissioners were sente all ouer
England, to take the othe of al persons
to the acte of succession, for the refusall
of whiche othe, doctor Fisher bishop
of Rochester, & Sir Thomas More late
lofe Chauncello: of England were sente
to the tower of London

An othe to
the kyng.

Thurseday of April was. Wolf and
his wyfe hanged on two gibets, at the
turningetre in Lambeth marke, for
murdering of the two marchant strans
whiche were named

Wolf and
his wyfe
hanged.

Thurseday of April were. ii. monks
of Canons, & other obseruand friers, the
persons Aldermary in London, and
the persons, halled the holge Mayde of
Curtopstrete in Kent. All the se were
drawn to the gallies of London, to
the wharfe, and there hanged and be-
headed; and they beheaded on the
don indoged and other gates of the cytie
of London, and they beheaded and
the wharfe of the wharfe all the craftes
and companies in London were hanged
in the wharfe, and to the Quene Anne,
and the wharfe.

Execution
at Tyburn

Execution
at Tyburn

Execution
at Tyburn

The

Henry the eyght.

Anno. 26 The .xxvi. yere of the kynges reigne
the .xv. day of May was a grete syn
Walters hall in Breadstrete, and much
harme doome.

The .v. day of June were all seruaunts
and prentices of the age of .xv. yeres, or
aboue, sworne to the kyng, and Queene
Anne his wyfe, and to the issue of them.

Lorde Dacres of the north. The .x. day of July was the lord
Dacres of the north, arraigned at Westminster
for, of high treason, where he so boldly
and directly confuted bys accusers, that
to the great shame, he was founde by
his peres not guilty.

Edwarde Halle. The .xxii. daye of July, was one John
Fryth a yong man of excellent wyse and
learnynge, burned in Smithfield for his
opinions concernynge the sacrament, and
with hym a yong man called Andrew
Dewet a taplers seruant.

Frier houses suppressed. The .xi. day of August was all the
houses of the obseruant Fryers, as Grey
wyche, Cantorburge, Wychemount,
Newwarke and Newcassel put downe,
and Austen Fryers sette in thei place
and the same Obseruautes were put in
places of Gray fryers.

at fyre at Temple barre. The .xviii. day of August was a grete
fyre at Temple barre, and much harme
doome.

Henry the eyght. 209

doon, and certayn persons burned. The
xii. day of August was burned þe kings
stable at Charyng Crosse, otherwile cal
led the mewes, wherin was burned ma
ny great boxes, and great store of haye.

The kings
stable burnt

The. xxi. daye of September doctoure
Laylour, master of the Rolles was dis
charged, and so; hym maister Thomas
Cromwell was appointed and swozne,
the. ix. day of October, who afterwarde
bare great rule.

The. Cech
wel maister
of þe Rolles

Anno 26.

Sir John
Champnets }
Smyner }

Nicholas Leu
son
will. Denham }

1534

In November was held a parliament
wherin the byshop of Rome with all his
authoritie was cleane banysed this re
alme, and commaundement geuen, that
he shoulde no moze be callyed Pope, but
byshop of Rome, and that the king shold
be reputed and take as supzeme head of
the Church of Englande, hauyng full
authoritie to refozme all errours, here
ses and abuses in the same. Also þe first
frutes and tenthes of all spirituall dig
nities and promotions, were graunted
to kyng Henry by acte of parliament.

The bishop
of Romes
authoritie
abrogated.

The fyrste
frutes ges
uen to the
kyng.

The. xxix. daye of Aprill, the pziour of
the

Henry the eighth

Ann. 27. the Charter House of London, the p^rior of Beaul^t, the p^rior of Cerba, and a brother of the same called master Wignall, and a priest called master John Haile, vicar of Whitchurch were condemned of treason, and lodged at the minister to be drawn, hanged and quartered at Tyburn, who were there executed the fourth day of May, and their beades and quarters sette on the gates of the citie of London, and at the Charter House of London was sette one quarter.

Execution
at Tyburn

Polled beades.

The viii. day of May the kynge commanded all about his court to poll their beades, and to geue them en sample, he caused his owne beade to be polled by the wyse.

Examination
of Hol
landers.

The xxv. day of May was at Saint Pauls in London, a great examination of heretikes, bozne in Holland, there were examined. xix. men, and. vi. women of the same countrey bozne, whose opinions were as foloweth. 1. That in Christe is not two natures, God and mā. 2. That Christ toke neyther fleshe nor blood of a birgen Mary 3. That childezen bozn of infidels is shaloe saued. 4. That baptysme of childezen is to none effect. 5. That the sacrament

ment of Christs body is but breade
only. 6. That he who after his baptisme
spinneth wetyngly, synneth deately and
of contempt, can not be saued.

The ii. day of June Edward Hall the
famous chronicler was chosen an Under
sheriffe of London by the Maior & com-
mon counsell, who was befoze the com-
mon sergeant of London as is aforesaid.

Halle vns-
der sheriffe
of London

The. iiii. day of June a man and hys
wyfe doctis in Holland were burned in
Smithfiele for the Arrians heresie.

Execution
in Smith-
fiele

The xiiii. day of June wer. iiii. monks
of the Charterhouse, named Crimew,
Hydemor, & Audigate, drawn to Ty-
burne and there hanged and quartered.

Execution
at Tyburn

The. xvi. day of June was doctoz Fi-
sher bishope of Rochester, beheaded at
tower by: his head was set on London
Bridge, and his body buried within Bar-
tholomew church.

The bishop
of Roches-
ter behead-
ed.

Edward
Halle.

The. vi. day of July sir Thomas More
was beheaded at the tower hille for de-
nyall of the kynges supremacy.

Sir. Tho-
mas More
beheaded.

The. xvi. day of July dare dyed in the tower
of London: and his son Thomas Fitz-
garret, rebellyng in Irelande, slewe the
bishop of Dene yng, and toke the kyn-
ges ordynance. Wherefoze kyngz Henry
sent

Henry the eyghte

sent thither sye William Shenevington
with a company of souldiours.

In October the kyng sent doctor Lee
to visite the abbets, priories, and mona-
sties in Englande, & to put out all religi-
ous persons that would go, and all that
were vnder the age of xxiii. yerres, and
all such monkes, chanons, & fryers that
were so put out, the abbot or priore shold
geue euery one in stede of their habyte a
patesse gowne, and xl. s. of money. And
the nonnes to haue suche apparell as se-
cular women weare, and to goe wher
they would, he toke out of monasteries
and abbeyes theyr reliques and chiefe
iewels.

Anno. 27.

1535	Sir John Alleyn metter	}	D	}	Humphrey Mon- mouth John Cottes
------	------------------------------	---	---	---	---------------------------------------

A generall
procession.

The xi. Day of Nouember was a great
procession at London by the kynges
mandement, wherin the Maistres of the
cittie goynge for mooste, folowed the chy-
dren of the grammer schole, of the mer-
cers chapell with theyr master, the sch-
lers of saint Antonies with theyr ma-
ster and wyther, the scholers of Doules
schole, with their maister and wyther, &
then

then al the minstreis of London in thei
 best apparell, and the maister of the said
 mynstrels, with his collar: nexte wente
 the crouched fryers, the Austyn Fryers,
 the white friers, the graye fryers, the
 blacke Fryers, all in copes, wyth theyr
 crosses and candelsticks: The Chanons
 of saint Mary Auderies, of saint Bar-
 tholomew, of Elyng Spittle, of saint
 Mary Spittle, with the priours of the
 same houses, with theyr crosses, candel-
 sticks, & bergerers before theym, then
 the Clarkes and the priestes of London
 in theyr Coopes. Then the Monkes of
 Beue abbeye, of Bermondsey abbeye,
 and of Westmynster, all syngynge the
 Letany wyth Faburden, theyr crosses,
 candelstykkes, and Mergerers beefore
 them. After them came Poules quere,
 with theyr Resydensaries: The byshop
 of London, and the Abbottes mytered
 in theyr Pontificalibus. After theym,
 came the Bachelers of the company of
 the Lorde Mayo: in theyr best apparell:
 After them, came the Lorde Mayo: in a
 gowne of blacke velvet, wyth a hoode
 of the same, and the Aldermen in thei
 gownes of skarlette: after theym the
 craftes of London in theyr degrees.

Do. l.

The

Henry the eyghte.

The number of copes that were borne in this procession, was. vii hundred and xliii. Whys procession was for the recoveryng of the french kyng to hys helth.

The names
of all Chan-
tries taken

The laste daye of December, the lord Mayor of London gaue commandement to all parishes in the same, to bringe in befoze hym the names of al the Chantries in theyr parishes, and who hadde the gyfte of the same.

Ladye Ca-
therine de-
ceased.

The. viii. day of Januarie dyed lady Katherine dowager at Wyndesore, and was buried at Weterborowe. Quene Anne ware yelow for the moorning. And in february folowing Quene Anne was brought to bedde of a chyld before her tyme, whiche was borne dead.

The smal
houses of
religion
geuen to
the kyng.

In february were geuen to the kyng by a parliament, with the consent of the abbottes all religious houses, that were of. 300. marke and vnder, in hope that theyr great monasteries should haue continued still.

An. 1520.

On May day beyng the. xxviii. yere of kyng Henry, he beyng at a Justice of Grenewiche, to the admiration of all men, sodenly departed to Westmynster, haunged onely with hym vi. persons. The next day lady Anne Fulleyn Quene,

Edward
Haile.

Queene was had to the tower: and there
 for thynges layde to her charge, shortly
 after was beheaded the. xix. day of May. Execution.
 And on the ascension day folowynge, the
 kyng ware whete for mournynge.

The same tyme were apprehended the
 Lorde Rocheforde, brother to the sayd
 Queene, Henry Poyrys, Marke Sme-
 ton, William Blynton, and Francis
 Weston, all of the kynges priuite cham- Execution is
 ber, whiche also about matters touchynge
 the Queene were put to deathe the. xxii.
 daye of Maye.

The weke before whitsontyde beyng
 the. ii. day of Maye, the kyng married The kyng
married la-
dy Jane.
 Lady Jane daughter to syr John Sey,
 mour knyght: whiche at whitsontyde
 was openly shewed as Queene.

The. viii. day of June the kyng helde
 his bygh courte of parliament. In the
 whiche parliament tyme, the bishops &
 clergie of this Realme helde a solempne
 conuocation at Paules church in Lon-
 don: where after muche disputynge and
 debatynge of many matters, they publi- Edwarde
Hall's.
 shed a booke of religion, entitled, Arti-
 cles deuised by the kynges byghnes. In
 this boke is specially mencioned but. iii.
 sacramentes, with the whiche the Lin-
 coln.

Henry the eyghte

A commo-
tion in Lin-
colnshire.

colneshire men were offended, and se-
rryng the bitter subuersion of theyr olde
religion, which they had lyued in so ma-
ny yeares, raised a greate commotion,
and gathered together twelvere. 20000
men: agaynst whom the kyng dyd sende
a stronge power, wherof when the re-
belles had knowledge, they desyred par-
don, bzake vp theyr arme, and depart-
ed euerye man to his home: but theyr
captains wer apprehended and executed.

A triumph
at West-
minster.

This pere the .xix. day of June beyng
saynt Peters day. the kyng held a great
iustynge and triumph at Westminster,
where were ordeyned .ii. lyghters made
lyke shypps to fyght vpon the water, the
one of them burst in the myddest, and a
seruant of master Knewets in hys bar-
neys. leapyng betwene bothe shyppes,
was drowned. And in the other shyppe
a gunne burst her chamber, and may-
ned .ii. of the maryners.

A commo-
tion in
Dorsetshire.

The men of Lincolneshyre beyng pa-
cified and quieted, as ye haue heard: im-
mediately withyn fyre dayes after, be-
ganne a newe inurrection in Dorsetshire
for the same causes. But the rude peo-
ple were moze incensed throughte tales,
whych were spzed by certayne persons,

As that all they: syluer Chalices, cros-
ses, Jewelles, and other oznamentes
shoulde be taken out of they: churches.
That no man shoulde be maryed, oz eate
any deyntie meate in his house, but hee
shoulde paye a tribute for the same to the
kyng. These people were gathered
together, to the number of fowtye thou-
sande, haupng for they: badge, the. v.
woundes, wyth the fygure of the Sa-
craments, and Iesus wyrtten in the
myddest: and called they: Rebellyon, a
holpe Pylgremage, in token that they
intended to fyghte for the mayntenance
of chrytten religion.

Anno. 28.

Sir Raufe	}	M	{	Rich. Baget	}	S.	1536
Warreyne				Wyllia Botw.			
mercer				per			

The. xii. day of November, sir Tho-
mas Newmar bare a sagotte at Pau-
les Crosse, for that he sang Masse with
good ale.

The. xiii. day of November, one mai-
ster Robert Bagyngham, a Mercer of
London, was slayne wyth a gunne, as
he was goyng to Masse at saynct Tho-
mas of Abers, nowe called the Mercers
chapell, but the murderer was neuer o-
penly knowen.

Master Joa
gyngham
slayne.

Dr. iii.

Agaynst

Henry the cyghte

Agaynst the rebelles of **pozke** the
hous named, the kyng sent the Duke of
pozfolke, the duke of **Suffolke**, the mar
ques of **Excester**, and other with a great
armye, by whome after the daye and
place was appoynted to feght, sodaynly
the nyght befoze the battayle shold have
ben, the water that was betwene them
rose in suche wyse, that the two armies
coude not come together: by occasyon
wherof, the capitaynes of both parties
had comunication of peace: and pro
myse was made to the rebels, that such
thynges as they wer greued with, shold
be redressed by the kynges authority,
wherwith they beyng contented (by the
prouidence of God) departed without
bloodsheddyng. Aske, that was chief of
this rebellion, in December came to **Lo
don**, and was not onely pardoned, but
also receyued and rewarded with other
gyftes of the kyng, but he dyd not long
enioye his prosperite.

Execution
at Windsoz

About the same tyme a priest & a bod
her were hanged at **Windsoz**, for spea
kyng in the behalf of the **pozke** men

A greates
froste.

This yere in Decembze the Thames
at **London** was all ouer frose. Wher
foze the kyng with his beaushall spone

Quene

Quene Jane rode thorough London to
Greenwyche.

The thirde daye of Februarie was
Thomas Fitzgarret late Earle of Egl-
bore, and syne of his Uncles, drawen,
hanged, and quartered at Tyborne for
Treason.

Execution
at Tyborne

Also in this moneth of February, Sir
Colas Musgraue, Thomas Gilbye, and
other, started a new rebellion, and besie-
ged the Citie of Carlisle, frome whens
they wer driven, and many of them ta-
ken and put to deathe.

A new re-
bellion in
Yorkshire.

In the same moneth of February, Sir
Francis Wygot, Sir Robert Constable,
and other, began an other conspiracie,
and so the same wer attainted, and exe-
cuted in the moneth of June.

The xxix. day of March beyng man-
dy Thursday, were. xii. men of Lyncolne
drawen from Pelowgate to Tyborne: and
there hanged and quartered. v. wer p[re]-
lates, and. vii. were laye men: one was
doctor Bakerel, a white chand, an other
was p[re]bicar of Louth in Lincolneshyre.

Execution
at Tyborne

The xv. day of May in the. 29 yere of
Henry the viii. the lord Darcy and the
lord Hungerford, were had frome the towne
of London, unto Westminster, & there

Henry the eyghte

condemned of treason.

**Execution
for treason**

In June the lord Darcy, the lord Hussey, sir Roberte Constable, sir Thomas Percy, sir Francis Bigot, sir Stephen Hamelton, sir John Bulmer & his wife William Lomley, Nicolas Tempess, & the abbots of Jerney and Riuers, & Robert Aske were all put to death: sye Roberte Constable was hanged at Hull, ouer the gate, commonly called Beuerley gate, for that it leadeth towarde Beuerley. Aske was hanged in chaines on a tower at Poike. Sye John Bulmers wife burned in Smithfelde, the lord Darcy beheaded at Tower byll, the lord Hussey at Lincoln, and the other suffered death at Tyborne.

**Cromwell
knight of
the garter.**

This yere at the feast of saint George the lord Cromwell was made knyght of the Garter.

**The byrthe
of prince
Edward.**

In October on saint Edwardes day was borne at Hampton court, the noble Prince Edward, and shortly after Quene Jane left her lyfe, the xxiij. day of October.

Anno. 29.

1537 Sir Rich. }
Gresham }
Perce }
 } { John Gresham }
 } { Thomas Lewes }
 } {

The

The. viii. day of Nouember the corps of the Quene was caried to Wyndsoze and buried with great solemnitie.

The kyngs maiestie kept his Christmas at Grenewyche in his mournynge apparell, and so was at the court tyl the morow after Candelmas day.

The. xvi. day of January a salter of London was set on the pyllory for pac kyng and selling of rotten berryng, and byng of false weyghtes.

The. xviii. day of February a seruant of my ladye Bargetours was drawen, hanged, and quartered for clypppyng of Couloer. Execution at Tyborne

The. xx. day of February sye Allyn appest, and a gentylman were drawen to Tyborne and there hanged and quartered for treason. Execution at Tyborne

The. xxi. day of March Henry Hart. Execution at Tyborne
sam customer of Plymouth was drawen frome Newgate to Tyborne, and there hanged and quartered for treason. And one Thomas Cwel lykewyse was hanged and quartered.

The. xxii. day of May in the. 35. yere of Henry the. viii. frier Forrest was hanged & bent in Smithfield for denyenge the kynges supremacie: wyth hym was Anno. 35.
Execution in Smithfield.

Do v. bynte

Henry the eyght.

brent the Image of Daruell Gathemo
of Wales.

A fyre in
Roode lane.

The xxvii. day of May was a grente
fyre at sainte Margaret Pattens called
Roode Lane, where were many houses
burned: and ix. persons were there burn-
ed to deathe in that fyre.

Execution
at Tyborne

In July was Edmond Comenghe
attainted of treason for counterfeiting
of the kynges sygne manuell. And in
August was Edward Clyfforde for the
same cause attaynted, and bothe put in
execution as traitours at Tyborne.

The hang-
man hanged

The fyrst day of September beyng the
sonday after Bartilmeu saye, was one
Cratwell hangeman of London, and
two persons moze hanged at the wyck-
lyng place on the backeside of Clerken-
well besyde London, for robbynge of a
houthe in Bartilmeu saye: at whiche
execution was aboue 20000. people, as
it was iudged.

Ed. Hall.
The ima-
ges in chur-
ches taken
downe.

In September by the speciall motion
of the lord Cromwel, all y notable ima-
ges, vnto the whiche were made any
speciall pilgremages and offerings were
utterly taken awaye, as the Images of
Walsyngham, Ipswyche, Wostell,
the lady of Wyllson, with many other
and

and lyke wise all shytnes.

In Octobze and Nouember the abbeys wer suppressed, & al friers, monkes ^{The abbeyes suppressed} chonons, nonnes, and other sectes of religion, were roted out of this realme.

Acto. 30.

Sir Will.
Forman
haberda

William Will.
Kinson
Nicholas Gibson

S. 1538

The charters
table dedes
of Nicholas
Gibson

This Nicholas Gibson sheriffe and
Procer of London afozenamed, buyl-
des a free schole at Ratclyffe nere vnto
London, appoyntyng to the same schole
for instruction of .lx. poore mens childze
in learnyng and vertuous education, a
schoolmaster and an vsher, with a lit-
pende of tenne pounde by the yere to the
master, and vi. pound. viii. s. iiii. d. to the
usher. He also buylded certayn almes
houses, adioynyng to the sayd schole, for
xiii. poore and aged persones, suche as
through impotencie and age, are not ha-
ble to suffeyne the trauaile and toyle of
the worlde: who quarterly too receyue
vi. s. viii. d. a yere for ever. And the said
worthyfull and deuout gentleman, dur-
yng his lyfe, disdayned not in his owne
person, many tymes to visite them. Ad-
dyng to theyr keepyng in the tyme of his
abode

Henry the eyght.

abode and house keepng there, relieved
his owne boorde: whereby appered
greate zeale he bare to the reliefe of
poore, and not only by woordes (after
maner of manye in these dayes) but in
woorkes he manifested the fruites of chri-
stie, accordyng to suche example as ma-
ny of his predecessors hadde lesse to the
posteritie. And lyke as of his owne
liberalitie, he hath begonne this com-
mendable monumente, I meane the
maintenāce of this poore house of Chyche-
ster, so I pray that some of his successors, or
other of abilitie will adde to y^e same some
further reliefe and increase of lyvynge:
wherby in these dere dayes (wherin thi-
nges be at great prices) not only lernyng
the honour of all common welthes, but
also those nedy and impotent persons,
may be better furnished of necessaries.

Fraters sup-
pressed.

The. xvi. day of November, was the
black fraters in London suppressed, and
the next day the whyte fraters, the next
daye the Gray fraters, and the Monks
of the Charterhouse, and so al the other
immediatly after.

Lambert
burned.

The. xxii. daye of November, was
one John Nicholson, otherwys Lambert
a priest, burnt in Smythfielde.

Also in November, were Henry Mar-
ques of Crester, and erle of Denbshyre
and sy2 Henry Pole knyghte, the lord
Mountague, and sy2 Edwarde Beuell,
bother to the lord of Burgaunny sent
to the towre. The two lords wer arres-
gned the last day of December at West-
minster, befoze the lord Audley of Wal-
den, lord Chancelloz, and high Stewarde
of Englañd, & ther found gyltie: the thirde
day after, was arraigned sy2 Edwarde
Beuell, sy2 Geffrey Pole, and two prie-
stes called Croftes and Collyns, & one
Holland a maryner, and all attainted, &
the .ix. day of January were the said. ii.
lordes and sy2 Edward Beuell beheaded
at the tower byll: the two priests & Hol-
land were drawen to Tyborn, and there
hanged and quartered, and sy2 Geffrey
Poole was pardoned.

Execution
at Tower
byll.

The .22. day of Decēber a priest, Hēry
Daunce a Bricklayer, & an Organ ma-
ker, bare fagottes at Poules crosse.

On Ashwensday, were John Johns,
John Potter, & William Wānering hā-
ged in the pꝛinces liueries (because they
were the pꝛinces seruants) on the south
side of Baules churchyard, for killing of
Roger Cholmeley Esquire in the same
place

Execution
in Baules
churchyard

Henry the eyghte.

Execution
at Colver
hills.

place of malice pretended.

The thyrde daye of Marche, was
Nicholas Carr of Bedington in
rey, knyght of the garter, and master
the kyngs horse, beheaded at Colver hills.

The. ix. day of Marche, the kyng cre
ted at Westmynster, syr William Pa
let knyght, treasorer of his householde
lorde saynte John. and syr John Rus
sell comptroller of his householde
Russell.

The same tyme, the kyng caused all
the hauens to bee fortified, and to be
Douer, & sent commissioners throughout
all the realm to haue his people mustred
and at the same season on Easter daye,
was there. ix. unknownen shippes lying in
the downes wherefoze all Kent arose,
and mustred in harneys the same daye.

Anno 31.

Execution

The. xxviii. day of Aprill, began a pa
liament at Westmynster: in the which
Margaret Countesse of Salisbury, Ge
trude wyfe to the Marques of Exeter,
Reynold Pole, syr Adrian Foketw, and
Thomas Dinglepe knyght of Salmer
Johns and dyuers other were attayn
ted of treason: Foketwe and Dinglepe
were beheaded the. i. day of July.

This yere, the. viii. day of Maye, the
citizens

citizens of London mustred at the milles ende all in bygght barneys, with coates of whyte sylke and clothe, and chaynes of golde, in thre great battalles, the number was xv thousande, belyde wyffiers and other waiters: who in goodly order passed thozough London to Westmynster, and so thzough the sainctuary, and round about the parke of Saint James, thzough the fiede, and came home thzough Holbozne.

The greates
muster at
London.

The. viii. daye of Iulye, the vicar of Execution Mandworte with his chaplayne, and his seruant, and cryer Mayre, were all foure draiuen from the Marshalsey, vnto saint Thomas a waterings, and ther hanged and quartered for treason.

In August, the great Ouele, and Odonele of Irelande, innaded the Englyshe pale, and burned almost. xx. myles with in the same: wherfoze the Lorde grays being deputte there, assembled a strong power, and draue hym back.

The. xxi. day of September, Duke Frederick of Bauarie, the Walsgrane of Rhine, the marshall of Duke John, Frederike elector of Saronye, with other, came to London, by whom the marriage was concluded betwene kyng Henry & the

' Henry the eyghte.

the lady Anne, syster to Wyllyam, the Duke of Cleue.

Anno. 31.

1539

Sir Will.
liam Pollis }
Mercer }

Tho. Fepile
Thom. Hunt }
lowe }

Charitable
deeds of
Thomas
Huntlow.

This Thomas Huntlow heriffe, be-
fore named, gave to the company of the
Haberdashers certain tenements, for
which they be bound to geue to .v. poore
almes people of y^e same cōpany every one
of the viii. d. every fryday for ever. And
also at every quarter dinner to be kept by
the masters of y^e same cūpany to be geue
to every one of those .v. poore people be-
fore named, a peny lōse of bread, a pottle
of ale, a pece of bief, worth 4. d. in a plat-
ter with porrage, and .4. d. in money.

Execution
at Reading

The .14. day of Nouēber, Hugh Fer-
ryngdon, abbot of Redyng, & .ii. priests
the one called Rug, & the other named
Unlon, were attainted of hygh treason
for denyng the kyng to be supreme he-
of the churche, wer drawen, hanged and
quartered at Redyng. The same day
was Richard Whitting abbot of Glasse-
burpe lyke wyse attainted, hanged, and
quartered on tower hyl besyde his mo-
nastery, for the same cause.

Execution
at y^e tower
hyl.

The

The first day of Decēber, was John Beche, abbot of Colchester, put to exe- ^{Execution} cution for the lyke offence.

In Decēber, were appointed to waite ^{for} doners on the kynges highnes person, 50. gentlemen, called Pencioners or speres, lyke as they wer in the first yere of the king.

The thirde daye of January, was the lady Anne of Cleue, receiued at Blache ^{King Henry} heath, and brought to Grenewych with ^{ry married} the lady Anne of Cleue. the same moneth, she was married to kyng Henry.

The .13. daye of Apryl, was Thomas ^{Cromwell} lorde Cromwell, created erle of Essex, & ^{erle of} made great chamberlyne of England, whiche euer the erles of Orford had be- ^{Essex.} fore that tyme.

In A parliament whych began the ^{The order} xviii. daye of Apryl, there was graunted ^{of the Rhodes} to the kyng, liii. sytynes, and a subsidey ^{put downe} in England of .ii. s. of Lādes & .iiii. d. of goods forwar- ^{Anno. Re} des the charge of bulwarkes, the rely- ^{gion. 1.} gion of S. Iohns in England, whych of ^{Edward} mooste men was named the knyghtes of ^{Hall.} the Rhodes, was dissolued, toberof hea- ring Sir William Weston knight, prior of S. Iohns, for thought died on the 21.

Henry the eight

sentenſon day, beyng the fifth day of May. In Maye, was ſent to the towre, doctor Willſon & doctor Sapſon biſhop of Cheſter, for relcuſing certain priſoners, which denied the kings ſupremacy: & for the ſame offence, was one Richard farmer Bro. of London, a riche & a welthy man & of good eſtimacion, committed to the Marſhalſey, and after in Weſtminſter hall was arrayghed & attainted in the premanire, and loſt all his goodes.

Edward
Hall.

Thomas
Cromwell
beheaded.

The. ix. daye of July, Thomas lorde Cromwell, late made Erle of Eſſer, being in the counſayle chamber, was ſodaynly apprehended, and committed to the tower of London. The. xix. daye of the ſame moneth, he was attainted by parliament, and neuer came to hys anſwere: whiche laſwe, he was the autour of, he was there attainted of hereſye & hyghe treaſon. And the. xxviii. daye of July, beheaded at the tower hyll, wyth the lord Hungerforde of Hemyſbury.

Lady Anne
of Cleue de
ſoyced.

Kyng Henry by authoritie of parliament & conuocatio, was dyuorced from his pretended maryage made wyth the lady Anne of Cleue: and it was enacted that ſhe ſhoulde bee taken no more as Quene

Queene, but called, the Ladye Anne of Cleue.

The xxx. daye of Iuly, Robert Bar. Execution
nes, Thomas Gerrard, William Je. in smith-
rome priestes, were burned in Smyth- feldes & at
field. The same daye, Thomas Abell, Tyborne.
Edward Powell and Rycharde Fether-
stone, were drawen hanged and quar-
tered, for denyng the kyng to bee su-
preme head of the church of England.

The fourth daye of August, were dra Execution
wen from the towre to tyborne, fyr per-
sons, & one led betwene two sergeantes,
and there hanged and quartered: one
was the Pryour of Dancaster, an other
a Pryor of the Charterhouse of London,
maister Gyles Horne, a moke of West-
minster, one Philpot, and one Carew,
and a Fryer, all were put to death for
treason.

This yere the ditches about London
were newe caste.

The viii. daye of August, was the la- King & s.
dy Katheryne Haward shewed openly & marked.
as Queene, at Hampton court: whyche
dignitie she enjoyed not long.

The latter end of this yere was great
death.

Henry the eight

A great
drouth.

death of hote burnyng agues & flyres, & such a drought, that welles and smaler riuers were dyled vp, and many cattayle dyled for lack of water: the salte water flowed aboue London brydge.

Anno.; 2.

Syr Wyl.

1540

Koche

Draper

} pp

{ Wyl. Larton

{ Art. Bowes

} s

Execution

The xxii dave of December, was Egerton and Harman, put to death for counterfaytynge the kynges great seale.

Anno. Re

gni. 33.

In other
chmotio in
Porkeshire

In Aprill, certaine priestes and laye men, began a newe rebellion in Porke-
shyre, which were shortly take and put
to execution in diuers places: of whiche
Leigh Watozale and Thozinton, were
put to death at London the .28. dave of

Execution

Maye: and Syr John Beuel knyght, was
executed at Porke. The same dave the
countesse of Salisbury, was beheaded in
the tower of Londõ, she was the last of
the right lyne and name of Plātagenet.

Edward
Hall.

Execution at
Greenewich.

The .ix. day of June, were Dampson
and Chapman, two of the kynges garde,
hanged at Grenewich, for robberies, in
example of all other.

Execution. The .xxviii. dave of June, the Lorde
Leo.

Leonard Graie, whych before was deputie generall of Irelande, was beheaded at the towre hyl, for certayn treaso

at the towre hill and at f. Thomas of wateringes.

whiche he had committed.
The same day of June, were hanged at S. Thomas a wateringes, Mantell, Koyden and Froudes, gentlemen, for a spoile and murder that they had done in one of the kings parkes vpon May morning, the Lord Dacres of the South, being in company with the : and on the morow which was saint Peters day, the Lord Dacres was led from the towre a foote betwen the two sherifes, through the city to tyborne, & there put to death for the same offence.

Execution. at tyborne.

This sommer the kyng toke his progresse to Pozke.

The kings progresse in to Pozke.

The fyrste daye of July, was a Welsheman drawen, hanged, and quartered, for prophesying the kynges maisties death.

Execution.

Anno. 33.

Sir Michel Dormer
Mercer

} M }

Sir Rowland Hill
Henry Duckley

1541

The lady Katherine Howard, whom the kyng had married, for her vnchaste
Ce.iii. lying

Henry the eight.

lyving committed with thomas Culpeper & Frauncis Dereham, was by parliament attainted. Culpeper & Dereham, wer put to death at Wyborne, þe x. day of December. The, xiii. day of february, wer be headed win þe towre, þe lady Walward (otherwyse called M. Katherine, and the lady Rocheforde. And shortly after, king Henry married the lady Katherine Barre, that had bene wyse to the lord Latimer, & syster to the Marques of Northampton.

Execution
at Wyborne

Execution
at towre

John Sleiden

King Henry
married his
first wyse.

The Parliament sytting in Lent one George Feres bourgeys for the towne of Plymouthe, was arested in London, vpon a condemnatio at the suite of one white, where vpon the seriaunt at armes, of the comon house, was sent to the counter in Wydestrete to fetch him: but þe Clerkes wold not deliuer hi, wherfore þe seriaunt & his mā wold haue brought hi away perforce, diuers of the shryues officers ther present wold stode þe serieaut, so þe they fel to quareling, & þe serieauts man was sore hurt. After þe fray ended, þe shryfes of Lōdō whose names wer Rouland hil, & Henry Suckley ca to þe souiter, & first denied þe deliuary of þe prisoner, howbeit afterward they deliuered hym but this mater was so taken in þe comon house,

þe whifes & þe clerkes & v. officers, & þe par-
 tie plaintife, wer sent to þe tower, & ther
 lay. ii. days, & wer deliuered again by the
 speaker & cōmō house. At this parliamēt ^{King Henc}
 the king was proclaimed king of Irelād ^{ry first na-}
 which name his predecessors neuer had, ^{med kynge}
 but wer called lord of Irelād. In the be- ^{of Irelāde}
 ginning of March, dyed S. Arthur Pla-
 tagenet, Vicecōute Lisle, bastard to king
 Edward the fourth, in the towre of Lō.
 do vnattainted. The .x. day of Marche, a
 mayde was boiled in Smithfild, for poi-
 sonyng many persons. In May, kyng Hē
 ry toke a loane of mony of al such aswer
 aboue the value of .50. pounde & vptwarde.

A mayde boi-
 led in Smith-
 fild.

Anno. Reg-
 ni. 34.

The fourth day of July, the Scots be-
 gā to inuade þe borders, spoiling & burnig
 as it had bene in opē war: for which cau-
 se a garrison was sent thither, then the
 Scots pretended a peace, & yet neuerthe-
 les i the meane space spoyled þe borders.
 In reuengemēt wherof, Sir Robert Bo-
 wes made a road into Scotlād, wher he
 with other wer taken without puttyng
 to raunsome. Thē the kyng set the duke
 of Norfolke with an army royal, but at
 Forke the armie was stayed. And after
 long consultation the Scottes would

Ce. iiii.

not

Henry the eyght

not agree to any reasonable conditions,
wherfoze the duke went forwarde, & en-
tered Scotland the .21. daye of October
burnyng and wastynge all the marches,
and there taried without any battaylle
proffered by the kynge of Scottes, vntyl
the myddest of Nouember followyng.

Anno. 34.

1542

Jo. Coa. } Hen. Hoblethorn }
tes Sal. } M. } Hen. Hancotes } S.

Scottes ta-
ken pri-
soners.

After the departure of our armie fro
Scotland, the kynge of Scottes made a
rode into Englad, and did much harme:
but at the last, Syr Thomas Wharton,
and Syr Wylliam Bulgrane, with a
few of the borderers, met with the Scot-
tes on saynct Katheryns eue, the .24. of
Nouember, where (by the great power
of God) they beyng in number 15000,
were ouerthrowen, in whiche conflicte
was taken the lord Warwel, the erles of
Glencarne and Salliles, with all the
capitaines of the armye. And on saynct
Thomas euen the Apostell, they were
brought to the towre of London, where
they laye that nyght: the next daye fol-
lowyng, they were by the kinges charge
apparelled all in silke, and rode through
the

the citie to Westmynster, where they were sworne to be true prysoners, and then were they deliuered to the custody of diuerse noble men, whiche honorably entertayned them.

In this season, an Harold of England ryding on the borders syde to do a mes- Execution
for slayinge
an haraulde sage, was met by certayn rebels, whych cruelly agaynst all lawe of armes, slew him in his cote armor, but they for thys dede, were sent to the kyng the yere folowynge, who executed the for y offence.

At newyeres tyme, the Scottes that were takē by Carlyle, were by the king Scotys the
prisoners
deliuered. sent home agayn with great gyftes vpon condition to agree to certayne artycles, for the welth of both Realmes.

The thirde daye of Iune, in the. 35. yere of Hery the eight, the Abzine a lord Anno. Reg.
gent. 35. in Ireland, with dyuers of the wyldes ryth submitted them to kyng Henry.

And in Iuly, the sayde Abzine was created Erle of Clawwicarde.

This yere in Iuly, kyng Henry sent The goynge
to Lauder ouer. 6000. men to Lauder, whether ly. also came the Emperour in proper person with a great army, and shortly after came down the Frenche king in proper person

Henry the eyght

person with a great army, and offered to
 gene battaile to the Emperour, by rea-
 son wherof the siege was rayled.

*Executed at
 Wyndsoze.*

The.28. daye of Iuly, were burnt at
 Wyndsoze thre persons. Anthony per-
 so, Robert Testwood, & Henry Filmer, &
 John Warbekz who like wyse was con-
 demned & shuld haue suffered had the king
 pardon.

*A greet pesti-
 lence.*

This yere was a great death in Lon-
 don of the pestilence: & therfore Wighe-
 mas terme was adourned to saint Al-
 bons, and there was kept to the ende.

Anno.35.

1543	Sir Will. Bower Draper	}	}	John Coules Rich. Dobbes	}	}
------	------------------------------	---	---	-----------------------------	---	---

This 5^y William Bower deceased
 the. xiii. day of Aprill, about Easter, & 5^y
 Raufe Warren, serued out the residue
 of that yere.

The beginning of this Maiors yere,
 that is to saye, at Alhallontyde, a roade
 was made into Scotland by the garr-
 son there, who burned. 60. villages, and
 toke great pates both of men & beastes.

In Ponēber, the Englishmen y were
 sent to Laudersey, came home againe.

A

A litle before Chistmas, the Vice-roye of Sicill, came from the Emperour to kyng Henry Ambassade, of whom he was honorably entertained, and shortly returned agayne.

This yere beyng leape yere, chauncen foure Eclipses, one of the Sonne the ^{sonne & eclipsis in} xiiii. daye of January, and thre of the ^{one yere.} moone: a straunge thyng and suche as had not happened since the time of Charles the great.

In the beginning of lent, Lorde Edward Seymer erle of Hertforde, was made lieftenant of the north partes, and sent thither with an armie, for the defence of that countrey.

The beginning of Marche Germaine Cardyner, Larke parson of Chelsey be- ^{Execution at Tyborne} hyde London, and Syngleton, were executed at Tyborne, for denyng the kyng to be supreme head of the Church: and shortly one Ashbee was likewise executed for the same.

The xxi. daye of Marche, the Lorde Admirall with a great nauy, departed from the port of Londo towards Scot lande.

The fourth daye of Apryll, a gonne powder

Henry the eyght.

Houses
blowen vp
with gun-
powder.

powder house called the blacke Swanne,
standyng vpon east smythficldes, was
blowen vp with other houses nigher ad-
ioynyng: and therein were burned fyue
men, a boye, and a woman.

Anno Re-
gis 36.

Upon Maye euen, died the lord Tho-
mas Audeley hygh Chancelloz of Eng-
land After whome succeeded lord Tho-
mas Writchesley.

Lyth & E-
denborough
taken.

Upon Maye daye the nauye sente by the
Lord admirall, which vntyll thys tyme
had no good wynde, tooke their voyage
into Scotlande from Lynmouth: with
whom was the lord Edward Seymour
Erle of Hertford, the kynges lieutenant
and generall captaine of the army, whi-
che the fourth daye of Maye arrived at
Lyth, the haven of Edenborough, and
toke the towne of Lyth, and spoyled it:
after which they made toward Edenbo-
rough, where at a certayne brydge the
Scottes had layde theyr ordynance: but
by the pollicie and manhode of our cap-
taines and souldiours, the Scottes ordy-
nance was won, and discharged against
them selues, and thereby were put to
flyght: after thys, the towne of Eden-
borough sente vnto the armye, preten-
dyng

byng to deliuer the towne bypon certayne condicions, to the behose of oure kyng: But when the armye entred, they were inuaded by them: for whyche cause the Towne was destroyed, and cleane wasted.

Kyng Henry and the Emperoure agreed ioyntely to inuade the realme of fraunce with two great powers.

About this tyme kyng Henry made great promisiō for a voiage into Fraunce.

A proclamation made, enhaunsynge the value of gold to the rate of. xlviii. s. The coynes enhanced. and syluer to. iiii. shyllynge the ounce.

It is to be noted, that at thys tyme the kyng caused to be coyned the base money, whych was called down the fyfth yere of Edward the. vi. and called in the seconde yere of Quene Elizabeth. The base money coyned.

After the whytson holye dages, the Duke of Suffolke, and the Lorde prynces, with a great army tooke thair voyage into Fraunce, and besieged Antwerell, where they laye vntill the kyng had wonne Boloigne: Not longe after the Duke of Suffolke with many other noble men passed the seas, and encamped before Boloigne on the East syde.

The

Henry the eight

The. xliii. daye of July kyng Henry
hym selfe wyth a goodly compaigne pas-
sed from Dover to Calais, and the. 26.
day encamped on the north syde of Bo-
loigne: after whose comyng the towne
was so sore battered wyth gonneshot,
and certayne of theyr Towers beyng
undermynd soo shaken wyth force of
gunne powder that after a monethes
syege the captayne sente woorde to the
kyng, that he would yelde the towne to
his behofe, vpon condition that all whi-
che were within myght departe wyth
bagge and baggage: wherby the conditions
Kyng Henry mercifully graunted, and
the Bulleynors departed one and other
to the numbꝛe of. 4454.

Boloygne
towne.

The. xxv. day of Septembꝛe the kyng
entred into hygge Boloygne, wyth the
nobilitie of hys realme. and the trom-
pettes blowyng, that it reioyced all the
whole host to heare.

The fyrst daye of October kyng Hen-
ry departed frome. Boloygne towarde
Dover: and at his goyng, he dubbed. xlii.
knyghtes at the water syde.

Ambassadors were sent both from
the Emperour and the french kyng for
peace

peace to kyng Henry: but for so muche
as he would not geue vp Bologgne, no
thyng was concluded.

The .ix. day of October in the night the
frechemē cam vnwares vpon the englysh
mē in base Bologgne, & slewe of theym
a great number. Howebeit they were
shortly chased from thence, and the base
towne holden after in good quiete.

Anno. 36.

Mr. William

Lorton

Grocer

{ } John Willford { }
{ } Andrew Judde { } 1544

This yere was taken by the kynges
shypps of the weste countrey, and of the
Englysh coast, the numbze of. 300. fren-
che shyppes, and more.

The .xxvi. day of January, there cam
ped on the weste syde of Bologgne, be-
yonde the hauen, an army of French
men, to the number of. xviij. thousande,
and laye there ten days, and the .vi. day
of February, they wer all put to flyght,
by the Erle of Hertforde, and the lord
Admirall then beyng Lorde deputie of
Bologgne.

The .vii. daye of June in the .37. yere Anno. Re
of kyng Henry the .viii. a great army of 8th. 376
French.

Henry the eyght.

Frenchmen came nere to the haven of Bullepyne, and skirmished with the Englishmen: and thys armye beganne to buylde a fort, whych befoze they departed, they dyd accomplyshe.

The frenche kynge prepared, ii. great armyes agaynst the Englishmen, one by sea, an other by lande, that vpon the sea, was abone. 200. shyppes besyde galeys: This nauye made the two diuers times to haue landed in y^e Isle of wight, at Portesmouth, and other where: but ener they perceyued suche prouysyon made by kynge Henry, that nothyng was done woorthy memozye, but that their fort by Boloine was in the meane tyme synyshed.

The Kynge
went to
Portesmouth:
the, where
was drow-
ned the Ma-
ry Rose.

Woꝛde was bzought that the Frenchmen intended to lande in the Isle of Wight. Wherfoze the kynge wente to Portesmouth. At which time of y^e kinge abode there, a goodly shyp of Englande called the Mary Rose, wyth sy^r George Carewe the capytayne, and many other Gentilmen, weare drowned in the myddest of the haven, by greate negligence and folye.

Certayne

Certayne Frenchemen landed in the Me of Weyght, but they were driven a way wyth losse of theyr capytayne, and many souldiours.

Frenchmen landed at the Me of Wight.

In Auguste the lord Edward Seymour, Erie of Hertforde was sente by the kyng into Scotlande, with an armie of xii. thousande men, where he destroyed diuers tostones, and the middle marches and greatly endomaged the Scottes.

This yeare in August dyed Charles Duke of Suffolke, a very noble gentilman, and full of actiuitie.

This yeare the xii. day of September the Churche of saynct Gyles withoute Creplegate was bzente.

Sainct Gyles church bzente.

Ann. 37.

Sir Martin	}	D	}	George Bar-	}	D. 1545
Bowes				nes		
goldsmith				Rafe Alleyn		

The. xxiij. day of Nouember, a parliament begon at Westminster, where was graunted to the kyng a Subsidie of. ii. s. viij. d. of the pound of mouable goodes, and. iiii. shyllynges the pound in landes to be payde in two yeares, and all Colledges, Chauntries, and Hospi- talls, were commytted to the kynes order, durynge hys lyfe, to alter and

Chantries geuen to King Henry

Fl. l. trans.

Edward the sixt

Ed. Hall. transpose, whiche he promysed to doo,
to the glorie of God, and the common
profyte of the realme.

About this tyme the Lorde Admyrall
landed in Normandy, and brente the
suburbes of Trarpoite, & diuers villa-
ges along the sea coast, and destroyed &
toke almost all the Shypps in the haven,
whiche was a ryche and a goodly pray,
and so returned without any damage.

Monsieur de Bees inuaded the En-
glish pale besyde Grauelyn.

Kyng Henry sent the lorde Edward
Hymour Earle of Hertforde, and the
Lord Lytle bygh Admyrall with a com-
panye of. vii. thousande menne, to pre-
uent the Frenchmen, which intended to
build an other Fort at S. Johns Node,
at whiche tyme they entred into the ha-
uen two dayes before the Frenchmen
had appointed to be there, and so defea-
ted them of theyr purpose.

Often skirmishes were betwene the
Englyshe garrisons in Boloigne, & the
Frenche forte, greatly to the losse of
bothe partes. and at one tyme especially
were slayn sirtene Englyshe gentylmen
and. lxxx. other, and selwe o; none of the
Frenchmen.

The steeves and other lyke bozthell houses were by the kynges commande-
ment put down in al parts of the realme.

The steeves
put down.

The. 24. day of December the kynges
maiestie cam into the parlaiement house,
to geue his royall assent to such acts, as
there had passed : where was made vn-
to hym by the speaker, an eloquent ora-
tion, whiche the kyng hym selfe dyd ve-
ry eloquently and wittily answer.

In February shoulde a woman haue
ben burned in Smithfield, for clippynge
of golde, but the kynges pardon came
she beyng at the stake redy to be burned.

In Aprille were dyuers assemblies
made to entreate a peace betwene En-
glande and Fraunce, but as yet tooke
none effecte.

The citizens of London, leised in the
Cittie two fiftenes, for the coueyance of
more water to the Cittie : and then was
the Conduites at Algate, and at Loth-
bery begun to bee buylded. And the con-
duite at Wythoppes gate, was taken
down, and set lower as it now standeth.

Anno. 38.

The Con-
duite at Al-
gate and
Lothburge
buylded.

This yeare the. xiii. day of June, be-
yng Whitsonday, a continuall peace
was proclaymed in the Cittie of Lon-
don betwene the king of Englande and

a generall
procession
in London.

ff. ii.

the

Henry the eyghte.

the Frenche kynge, wyth a solempne
Procession at the tyme of proclamation
geuyng laude and prayse to God: and
at nyght thorough out the Citie, greate
bonfyzes were made.

The. xxvii. day of June doctoꝝ Crome
recanted at Paules crosse.

Execution
in Smyth-
field.

The. xvi. daye of Iulye were burned
in Smythsfelde foꝝ the Sacramente,
fower personnes, whose names were
Anne Askewe gentylwomanne, John
Lassels gentleman, Nicolas Otterden
p̄test, and John Adlam Taylour: And
Doctour Sharton some tyme bishop of
Salisbury who had ben of the same opi-
nion, p̄ached at the same fyze, and re-
canted, perswadyng them to do the like
but they would not.

The admir-
alle of
France lan-
ded at To-
wer wharfe

The xxi. daye of August, came into
Englande, to doo bys duetye from the
Frenche kynge, Mounsyre Deneball
hyghe Admyral of France, wyth great
Trumpbe, and also broughte wyth
hym the Sacre of Diepe, and. xii. ga-
leys well besene in dyuers poyntes, and
landed at London at the tower wharfe,
where hee was honourablye receyued
wyth many nobles and pieres of thys
Royallme, wyth greatte shootynge of
gunnes

gunnes and soo broughthe to the Bys-
shoppe of Londons Palatce, and laye
there twoo nyghtes. On Mondaye the
xiii. daye of August, he rode to Hamp-
ton Courte, where the kyng laye: and
befoze he came there, Prince Edward
receaued hym with a company of fyue
hundred coates of veluet: and the prin-
ces lyuerie were with sleues of clothe
of golde, and halfe the coate embro-
dered wyth goulde. And there were to
the numbre of eyght hundred horses,
royally apparayled, whych brought him
to the manoure of Hampton Courte to
the Prudente Prince hys father, and
Quene Katherin.

This yere the kyng erected Trinitie ^{Trinitie}
the colledge in Cambridge, for the per. ^{hall burl.}
soymynge whereof, the kynges Halle,
and Wyghell house, were one great col-
ledge made of them bothe.

Anno. 38.

Henry Hoble	}	M	}	Rich. Jarnis	}	1546
thorne mer.				Thomas Cur		
chant-tayler				tise		

In Januarie Thomas Duke of Ro-
folke was sent to the towre of London,
and condemned to perpetuall prison.
And shortly after hys sonne, the Earle
of

Henry the eyght.

Execution
at to w^z h^z

Surrey was condempned, and beheaded at the Tower hylle, the. xix. daye of Januarie.

These thynges beyng doone about the ende of Januarie, Kyng Henry departed out of this lyfe: appoyntyng his fyrst heyre to be his yong son pryncce Edward, and the seconde Lady Mary his daughter, by his fyrst wyfe Quene Catherine, and the thyrde, Lady Elisabeth by his seconde wyfe Quene Anne Bulleyn.

Edwarde the sixte.

Anno Regni. i.

1546



Edwarde the syxte beganne his reggne the. xxviii. daye of Januarie, in the yere 1546. whenne he was but nyne yeares olde. Hee deceased in the yere. 1553. the. vi. daye of July, so he reygned vi. yeares. v. monethes and. viii. days. By his fathers will were appoynted. xvi. gouernoures and ouerseers of this yonge pryncce, the chief whereof, was his uncle Carle of Hertforde, who by the consent of the rest, shortly after was made duke of Somers

set

set, and proclaimed Protector of the
kyng and realme.

The. xix. daye of Februarie, he rode
solemnely with his uncle, sye Edward
Seymour Lorde Gouvernour and pro-
tectour, duke of Somersette, wyth the
nobilitie of the realme, from the tower
to Westmynster, thozough the Citie,
whych was richely hanged with couer-
lettes and Carpettes of Tapistrye and
areas, Cheape beyng richely hanged
with cloth of gold and siluer, every can-
dile running with wyne: with pagean-
tes, beyng richely apparailled to receyue
hym at every place, with Orations of S. Pauls
church lay
at anchor.
hys prayse: And on the southelyde of
Pauls Churchyard, an Argosye came
from the battymment of Pauls church
upon a Cable, being made fast to an an-
ker, at the Deanes gate, lying upon his
brest, apoyng hym selfe neyther wyth
hande noz foote, and after ascended to
the myddeste of the same Cable, and
tumbled and played many pety toyes,
whereat the Kyng wyth the nobles of
the realme laughed ryght hartly.

The fine and twenty day of Februa-
ry, he was crowned King at Westmin-
ster with great solemnitie.

Edward the first

In the moneth of Marche (y^e Andro^w
Dudley Wice admyral, with the Haunce
and the Harte, beyng but syngly man-
ned, hadde a greate conflyct wyth thre
Scottyshe Shyppes, beyng double man-
ned, and obteyned the vyctorie, and toke
many prysoners, and brought the Shyppes
into Dzwelle Haven, where they
dydde remayne.

Images co-
manded to
be taken
downe.

The Lord Protector wyth the rest
of the Counsaile, sente Commys-
sioners into all partes of the Realme, to
lynge them to take all Images oute of
they^r Churches for the aduoydng of
Idolatrie, with them were sente dyuers
preachers, to perswade the people from
they^r beades, and suche lyke.

Procession
forbiden
to be vsed.

The chan-
tries geuen
to the King

At the same tyme, Procession was
commaunded to be no moze vsed: And
shortly after was a Parlyament, where
in besyde other thynges, Chauntreyes
were geuen into the Kynges handes,
to be vsed at his pleasure. And also an
order taken for the vse of the Lordes
supper, that it should be in bothe kynde
of bread and wyne.

This yeare in Auguste, the Duke of
Somerset and the Earle of Warwike
with a noble army were sent into Scot-
lande:

land: and nere to Edeburgh, at a place
 called Munkelborough, the englyshmen Munkelbo
roughfield
 and Scottes met, where betwene them
 was foughten a cruel battayl: The vic-
 torie (by the only prouidence of God) fel
 to the Englyshmen, and the Scots wer
 slayn (as writeth master Patten in his
 booke. xiiii. thousand, and taken
 prisoners of lordes, knyghtes, and gen-
 tilmen. xv. hundred.

Anno. 1.

Syr John Gresham } mercer }	} } }	Tho Whyte Roberte Cher, ley	} } }	Anno. 1. 1547.
-----------------------------------	-------------	-----------------------------------	-------------	-------------------

This second yere of kyng Edwarde
 the vi. and the yere of our Lord. 1548.
 the watche whyche in London had ben
 bled at Mydsommer, and of long tyme
 befoze layde downe, was nowe agayne
 bled, bothe on the euen of saint John
 at Mydsommer, and on the euen of saint
 Peter nexte folowynge, in as beautifull
 maner. and in as good order, as it had
 bene accustomed befoze tyme, whyche
 watche was greatly beautified wpth a
 goodly number of dimilaunces & lyghte
 bozemen, that of late had ben prepared
 and mustred by the Citizēs of the same
 Citty, to be sent into Scotlande, for the
 rescue

Anno. 2.

Edward the sixth.

reshelve of the Towne of Haddington,
and other, kept by Englyshmen.

The siege
and chase
of Hadding-
ton.

This yere on S. Peters euen, Moun-
sieur Dassy lieutenant to the french king
and the Kingraue of Fraunce, with the nu-
ber of .x. M. frenchmen & Almaines, bel-
des Scottes, besieged the towne of Ha-
dington in Scotlãd, defended by englysh
men, vnto whose aide shortly after came
from Berwike. xlii. C. hoysmen, whiche
were xlii. C. men of armes & dimittaces:
the capitaines whereof, was sir Robert
Bowes and sir Thomas Palmer, whi-
che hoysmen not long after by the fren-
chmen were inclosed, and the most part
either slayn or taken, with theyr captai-
nes befoze named: yet neuerthelesse our
englyshmen defended the towne, often
skirmyschyng with the Frenchmen, and
puttyng them to the worse, vntill the
xx. day of August. and then came an ar-
my out of England, of xvi. or xvii. thou-
sand, of the which xlii. M. wer Almaines
the kynges lieftenant was the Earle of
Shrowsbury, and the generall capitaine
of the Almaines was captain Coxpeny:
at the commyng of this army the fren-
chmen and Scots in peacible maner de-
parted from befoze Haddington, going
out

our Capitaynes and souldiours greate commendation for theyr seruice. The Earle of Shrowsbury after he had sene the towne victayled and stozed wpth freshe souldiours and munitions, departed into Englande: and our men kepte the sayd towne of Hadington, oftentimes skirmysing wpth the frenche and Scottes, tyll the. xx. daye of September, in the thirde yere of kyng Edwards reygne, that is one whole yeaere, and xvi. weekes: then came the Erle of Rutlande with. iiii. thousande almayns, and iii. thousand borderers, who caused the towne to be rased, and so brought theyr ordynance & cartiage to Bartwike, without any battayle.

The last daye of July, Stephen Gardiner byshop of Winchester, was for a sermon made befoze king Edward, and the Counsell, with the nobilitie, sent to the towne of London. where he remayned all this kynges reygne.

This yere in London was great mortalitye by the pestilence. ^{A great pestilence.} Wherefoze a com-
mandement was geuen to all Curates, and other, hauing to doo therewith, that no corpes shoulde be buried befoze. vi. of the clock in the moorning, nor after vi. of the

Edward the sixth.

the clocke at nyght, and that there shold
at the buryenge of euery corps be rung
one belle at the least, the space of thre
quarters of an hower.

Anno. 2.

1548 Sir Henry }
Amcottes } p } William Locke }
fishmōger } } John Blisse }

Anno. 3. Sir Thomas Seymour hyghe Admi-
rall of Englande, brother to the Lorde
Protector, and the Kynges vncle, had
married Quene Katherine late wyfe to
Kyng Henry, the conceyvinge a flo-
mache agaynst the Lorde Protectores
wyfe. And therbypon also in the bealste
of theyr wyues, displeasure and grudge
began betwene the two brothers, whi-
che at the length brake out to the trou-
ble of the whole realme, and the confu-
sion of them bothe: For the twenty day
of Marche, in the thyrde yeare of Ed-
ward the syrt, was the lorde Admyrall
beheaded at Tower hylle. And it was
then sayde of many, the falle of the one
brother, would be the ruine of the other
as afterwarde it happened.

Execution
at towzhil

This yeare about Whitsontyde, and
so soothe vntyll September, the com-
mons in most part of this realme, made
sundry

much insurrections and commotions.
 smithest whome, dyuers of the com-
 mons of Coznewall and Deuonshyre,
 rose agaynst the nobles and gentilmen:
 and in sundrye Campes besieged the
 towne of Ercester, whiche was valy-
 antly defended.

Commotion
 in Cornes
 wall and
 Deuonshire

Also they of Norffolke and Suffolke,
 encamped them selues in a wood called
 saynt Nicholas wodde, nere vnto Nor-
 wiche, declaryng them selues to be gre-
 ued wpth parkes, pastures, and inclo-
 sures, made by the gentylmē: who requi-
 red the same to be disparked & set among
 the commons. They of Deuonshire dyd
 not onely require that, but also their old
 religion, and the acte of sixe Articles to
 be restozed. Into Deuonshyre agaynst
 Hamfrey Arundell, and hys rebelles,
 was sent the lord Russell, lord priuy
 seale, with a number of souldioys. The
 lord Gray was also sent with a number
 of straungers, whiche were hozslemen,
 where in dyuers conflictes they slewe
 many people, and spoyled that contrey.

Commotis
 at Norwiche.

Into Norffolk against captain Kyte, a
 Tainer, and his compayne, sye John
 Duplee earle of Warwyke, went with
 an armie: where both he hym selfe and
 a great

Edward the sixte:

a great number of gentilmen that were
with hym, metynge with the rebelles,
were in suche daunger as they had
thoughte all to haue dyed in the place:
but God that confoundeth the purpose
of rebelles, broughte it so to passe, that
as well there as in all other places, they
were partly by power constrayned, part
ly by promyse of their pardon, perswa
ded to submit themselves to their prince
and deliuered theyr chiefe capitayns to
punyschement, but yet after the losse of
many thousands of Englishmen.

The kynge of Francke perceyvinge
suche sedition and trouble in England,
as is before mencioned: and takynge gra
uiously the losse of Bulleyn, dyd not o
mitte the occasion: but in y mean tyme,
assaulted certain holds about the town,
buylded of the Englishmen for the de
fence of the same, and namely tooke the
forte called Petwe haven, and thereby
much indantaged the Englyshe garr
ison that laye at Bulleyn. The losse of
thys was layde to the Lord Protectors
because he hauinge chiefe gouerne
ment of the Realme, dydde not see those
partes better furnyshed: In conclusion

the Earle of Marishe as chiefe; with
the consente of other nobles of the Re-
gime, by open proclamation, accused him
of misgouvernement, as well in this as
in dyuers other matters. Wherefore
when he fledde with the yonge kyng to
Wyndesore castelle, they caused hym to
be set frō thens, and brought as a tray-
tour to the Tower of London, the. xiiii.
day of October.

The Duke
of Somers-
set sente to
the Towre
of London.

Anno. 3.

Sir Rou-
land Hyll }
mercet

} ap

{ John Wyke
{ Rich. Turke }

S. 1549

Charitable
dedes of Sir
Rouland
Hyll.

This is; Rouland Hyll, to the greafe
payse of hys vocation, and to the syn-
guler comforte of the weale publyke of
his countrey, erected many notable mo-
numentes and good dedes, whiche here
are not to be vnremembred, so many at
the least as bee come to my knowledge,
to the intent that like as suche (without
doubte he immortalised in the euerla-
sing woordes, they maye not also be for-
gotten in this transitoie passage, wher
they be bled and practysed, as welles to
the reliefe of the poore, as to the greafe
commoditie of trauaylers and maynte-
naunce of learnynge, whiche amonges
other

Edward the sixte.

other bee these. At his costes and charges, he caused to be made a causey, commonly called ouerlane paviement, in the bygh waye from Stone to Santwiche, in length. lxxx. myles for horse and man, safely to passe, with also diuers lanes on bothe sydes the same causey: he caused lykewys a Causey to bee made frome Dunchurche to Branlen in Warwiche shyre, moze then two myles of length, and gaue. xx. pounde in money towards makynge of a Bydge, called Royten bydge, thre myles frome Countree. He made the byghe waye to Rylyborne, nere vnto London: he made fower bydges, two of them of stone, conteynyng xviii arches in theim bothe: the one of them ouer the Ryuer of Seuerne, called Acham bydge, the other Werne bydge, for that the water of Werne renneth vnder it, & other two of tymber at Stoke & buylt newe a good part of Stoke church Mozeoner, hee buylded one notable free schole in Drayton in Shropshyre, of continuance for euer, with master and scholers and sufficient stipendes for them bothe, besydes conueniente lodgynges for the same: and also one p'rely rent to mayntayne and repayre the same schole house and

and other the rounnes for ever. For the
maintenaunce whereof he hath assured
landes to the parishe of Drayton, of .x.
pounde by the yeare: he also purchased a
free sayze to the sayd towne, with a free
market wekely, and a free market for
cattell euery .xiiij. dayes. He gave to the
Hospital of Chykses church in London,
in his lyfe tyme fyue hundred pounde in
ready money, and one hundred pounde
at his decease, to the poore of the same
tylle of London, besyde the buydyng of
certayne scholers at the vniuersities of
Oxford and Cambridge, and students
in the Innies of courte. &c.

Upon a sondaye being the .xix. daye
of January, were murdered in London
betwixte Newgate and Smythfelde,
two capitaines that had serued the king
in his warres at Bulleyn, and other
where: the one was called Gambo, the
other Filkesga, both Spaniards: thys
murder was committed by Charles Ga.
into a Fleming, who came in posse fro
Barwyke to London to doo that acte,
in the which they wer all foure on the
next day after, whiche was the .xxv.
daye of January, deliuered out of New-

A murder
committed
by Charles
Gaunto.

Edward the sixt.

came into a Cart and at 4 hynges bore
Dore towarde Smithfield where the
Durtier was comitted: & sayd Charles
had his right hand stretched on the carro
wheele and smitte of, at the which doynge
he neuer shrank, and so were they all
carried fourth into Smithfield: & there
hanged. The sayd Charles sayde at his
death, he would neuer repent his facte.

Execution
at Tyborne

The xxviii. daye of January. Hum-
frey Arundell capitaine of the rebelles
in Deneshyre, was hanged, drawen,
and quartered at tyborne, with divers
ether as Wyllsade, Holmes and Berry
et. About the same tyme, Robert Kyte
capitaine of them that rose in Norfolke
together with his brother William,
was condemned and sent to Newmarke
where the sayd Robert was hanged in
chaynes upon the toppe of Newmarke
castell. The two capitaynes, Arundell
and Kyte, were brought to London about
one tyme and so was the prophete ful-
filled, that they and their company had
great affiance and trust in: that is, that
they should mete at London, whiche was
interpreted to prosperitie as conquerours
and not to punishment as traitours.

About

About the beginninge of February, Anno R^e
 in the fourth yere of Edward the sytte, the Ambassadors of Englande and
 Fraunce, consulted of a peace to be had
 betwene both Realmes, whyche after
 was concluded. gvi. 4.

The vi. daye of February, the Duke
 of Somerset Kyng Edwardes uncle, The Duke
 of Somers-
 set delivres
 ctd.
 was delivered out of the towre, and the
 same nyght he supped with the erle of
 Marwicks at the sheriffs house called
 mayster Doyke.

The x. day of February, One Wel a
 Suffolke man, was drawn from the
 towre to tyborne, and there hanged and Execution
 at Tyborne
 quartered for moving a new rebellion
 in Suffolke and Essex.

On mondape, beyng the last daye of
 Marche, a generall peace was proclay-
 med betwene the kynges of Englande
 and Fraunce, & in the same peace were
 included the Emperour & the Scottes,

The .xv. daye of April, the towne of
 Bullein was yelded up unto the French
 kyng, and his capitaines toke the posses- Bulleynes
 yelded
 sion, which was so great comfort to the
 frenchemen, that at their entryng of the
 towne, many of them kneeled down and
 Cg. ii. kyssed

Edward the sixth.

kyssed the stones of the streets.

Joane Butcher.

The ii. day of May, one Joane Butcher, otherwise called Joane Butcher, of Tonne of Kent, was burned in Smithfield for heresy, that Christ took no flesh of the virgin Mary, but passed through her body as through a conduit.

Execution

Not long after, certain leude persons attempted a new rebellion in some part of Kent, but they were soon repelled, & certayne of the chief, as Richard Lyon, Goddard Gorran, and Richard Trelo, were apprehended and put to death for the same, the xiii. day of May.

This yere Trinitie terme was referred to Whitelmas, for that the Gentlemen shoulde kepe the common people in quyet with out commocion.

Anno. 4.

1550

Sir Andrew Judde } August. Winder
Jud Skin } John Lyon

A free schole at Tunbridge built by him.

This Sir Andrew Judde (afterward med) erected one notable schole at Tunbridge in Kent, whererein be brought up and nourished in good learning, a great flore of youth, as well bred in that countrey as brought from other countreys abroynng. A noble act, and correspondant to those

those that haue bene done by lyke woꝝ,
shypfull men and other in blode tyale;
within the same citie of London.

This yere vpon a thursdai, beynge the
xii. day of December, the Thames be-
neath the bridge dyd ebbe & flowe three
tymes within. ix. houres: and the same
daye & tyme, the bylhop of wychechester
(who had lyen in the towre fro the mo-
rowe after saing Peters daye, the first
yere of Edward the first, was brought
vnto Lambeth by water, before the by-
shop of Canterbury, and other y kynges
counsellors, wher were objected vnto
him certayn articles on the kynges be-
half, and day assigned him to answer.

The xxiii. daye of January, was a Tho. cou-
parliament holde at Westmynster, and per-
was contynued vntyll the x. of Apryll.
At this tyme besides diuers other thigs,
it was enacted that popettes chyldren
shold be legytimate.

This yere on saint Valentins daye, Anno. Re-
byng the fifth yere of Edward the first, gni. 5.
at Faversham in Kent, one Arden a
gentlemen, was kylled by the consente
of his owne wyfe. For this act, iustice
ment was afterwarde taken vpon

A murder
at Favers-
ham.

Edward the sixth.

those that were the doers and consenters to the same. The wyfe her self was burned at Cantorbury the .xiii. daye of Marche, the same daye two other were
Execution. hanged in chaynes at Feuerham, and a woman bzent: Polby and hys wyfe, were hanged in Smithfelde at Londo.
Execution at Flythyng. And Black wyll the Ruffyan that was btered to do the act, after his first scape, was apprehended and burnt on a scalfolde at Flythyng in Sealande.

The .xiii. daye of February, beinge saturday. D. Stephen Cardiner byshop of Wynechester, was deprived of his byshoprike, and so committed to the fowle agayne. Into his place was translated doctor popnet, who before was byshop of Rochester.

An Arrian burnt. The .24. daye of Aprill, beinge Frydaye, a duehemā was burned in Smithfelde for heresy, who helde the detestable opinion of the Arrians.

The .viii. daye of Maye, a proclamation was made, that from and after the last daye of August then next ensuyng, our shyllyng of the value of .xii. d. should be currant but for .ix. d. and a greate for three pence; by reason of whiche proclamation

hath ensued greet dearth of al thinges,
for the people conetynge to reyse the losse
of theyr money, vpon such kynde of war-
res by virtue as they occupied; did day-
ly enhaunce the pryce; moste miserablie
oppressyng the poore.

The .xv. daye of May, being Monday, An earth-
quake,
betwene the howers of eleven and one
of the clock at after noone, was an earth-
quake of halfe a quarter of an houre
long at Blechynglye; at Godstone; at
Croydon, at Albery, and at diuers other
places in Southery and Middlesexe.

The .ix. day of July, being thursdage,
the forsaide proclamation, which was ap-
pointed to take effect the last day of Au-
gust next commynge (by reason of the in-
faciable conetousnes of the people, op-
pressyng the poore) was shortened vnto
this present daye, and tooke effecte im-
mediatlye vpon the publyshynge of the
same, whiche was done betwene .ix. and
tenne of the clocke before noone, so that
immediatly, a shilling went for .ix. pence
and a grote for .iii. d. & no worde spoken
of small money, as pence & half grotes,
by reason wherof, there was no small
mony to be gottē to geue h poore people.

The first
fall of the
money.

¶ Gg. iii

¶ This

Edward the sixt.

This yere the .xv. Aprill the infectious
sweatyng syknes began at Throlosbury
whych ended not in the north part of
England untill the end of September,
after that it had tyrānously overrun the
other parts of the Realme. In this space
what number died, it can not be well
accompted: but certayne it is that in one
cittie (that is to saye London) (of this one
maladye) in few dayes more and lesse,
thre score above .xx. hundred gaue up the
a sweating
syknes. ghost. It began in London the .viij. daye
of July, & the .x. day of July it was most
beheement: whych was so terrible, that
people beyng in best health were sodain
ly taken, and dead in .xxiij. houres, or .xl.
or lesse, for lacke of skyll in guydyng the
in their sweate. And it is to be noted, &
this mortallitie fell chiesly or rather on-
ly on men, and those also of the best age:
as betwene .xx. and .xl. yeres of age: also
it folowed Englishmen, as well within
the Realme as in strange countreys:
wherfore this nation was much afraid
of it, and for the tyme began to repente,
and remember God, from whom the
plage might wel seme to be sent among
vs. But as the disease in tyme relented,

to our deuotion also in short space decal-
ed: the first weke dyed in London. 800.
persons and the it ceased.

The. xviij. daye of August, beyng mō-
daye, was proclamacion made, that the
shilling, which of late was called downe
to. ij. d. shoulde be currant for. vi. d. the
groat. ii. d. & half groat. i. d. a peny, a ob.

*The second
fall of the
money.*

The. xij. daye of October, beyng sun-
daye, the Lorde Marques Dorset, was
created Duke of Suffolke, the lord erle
of Warwicke, was created Duke of
Northumberlande, and the erle of Wil-
shire, was created Marques of Wylm-
chester; and sy William Herbert the
maister of the horse, was created erle of
Pembroke, & diuers mē made knightes.

The. xvi. day of October, beyng fry-
day, & Duke of Somerset was brought
agayne to the towre of London, and in
the next morning the duchesse his wife,
was brought thither also; and there wēt
also with the Duke the Lorde Graue of
Wylton, sir Rafe Wane, and sy Tho-
mas Palmer sy Wyllcs Petrydge sy
Michell Stonhope sy Thomas Brun-
dell and dyuers other gentlemen of hys
counsaillers.

*The Duke
of Somers-
et cometh
again to
the towre.*

Edward the sixth.

Anno. 5.

1551
Mr. Rychar Dobbes }
Skynner }
John Lambert }
John Coloper }

A new
coyne.

The. 30. day of October being fryday
was proclaymed a new coyne of money,
both siluer and gold: foueraynes of syne
gold at. 30. s. Angels of syne golde at. 1. s.
and diuers other pieces of gold of lesser
value: a piece of syluer of. 6. s. & a ppeece
of. 12. s. vi. d. the sterling shilling. xii. d.
& sondry other smaller pieces of money.

The queene
of Scottes
Road
through as
don.

The. vi. daye of Nouember, beinge
fryday, the old Quene of Scottes, roade
through Londo & Cheape, with a great
cōpany of Englishmen waiting on her,
after she had layne foure dayes in the by
shops place besyde Pauls church.

The Duke
of Somerset
arrayned.

The first day of December, beinge tues-
day, the Duke of Somerset was array-
ned at Westmynster hall, & was there
acquitted of treason, but condemned of
felony, by vertue of an act of parliamt,
made against conuenticles and unlaw-
full assemblies.

A muster
of horsemen.

The. vii. daye of December, beinge
monday, was a generall muster of the
horsemen, whiche were in the wages of
the

the nobles of the Realme: and for the
whiche the kynges maiesty allowed pe-
rrel for euery man. 20. pound, the whiche
muster was made vpo the caulsey ouer
against the kynges palayce at saint Ja-
mes, the number of hoyle was esteemed
to be a thousande.

The. 22. day of January, being fryday,
Edward Duke of Somerset, kyngs
dwardes vncle before mencioned, was Execution
at tolowre hill
beheaded at y tolowre hill, that same mo-
ning early y Constables, of euery warde
in London (according to a precept dire-
cted from the counceyl to the Mayor, and
so to the said Constables) went the Cir-
cuite of theyr presynctes, strenghtly char-
ging euery household of the same City in
the kynges maiesties behalfe not to de-
part any of them out of their houses be-
fore. x. of y clocke of y same day, meang
therby to restrayne the gret number of
people y other wise were lyke to haue
bene at y sayd executio: not withstandig
by. vii. of y clocke y tolowre hill was couered
w a gret multitude reparyng frb al par-
tes of y city as wel as out of y Subbur-
bes of the same and before. viii. of the
clocke the duke was brought to the scat-
fold inclosed w y kings gard y Sheriffs

Edward the sixth

Officers, the warders of the towre and other with Holbarts in gret number the Duke beyng redy to haue bene executed suddenly the people wer dyuen in to a great feare fets o: none in comparison of the multitude knowyng þe cause: wherfore I beyng one ther present, think it good to wyte myne opinion accordyng to that whiche I there sawe: first the Duke beyng on the scaffold by. viii. of the cloke as is afoze sayd, the people of a certayn hamlet, which wer warned to be ther by. viii. of the cloke, to gyue theyr attendaunce one the Lieutenant: now came thzough the posterne, & perceiving the Duke to be already on þe scaffold, the forwardest began to runne, and cried to thes felowes to folowe fast after: whych suddenness of these men being weaponed with bylles thus running caused the people beyng next, and whiche best sawe the, to thinke that some power had come to haue deliuered the Duke from execution, which caused the to crye, away, away, wherupon the people ran euery one end way, not knowyng wher, & they whych faryed to know some cause of this burly burly, had thought some

some pardon hadde be brought, some
sayd it was thunders, some sayd the ground
shoke, but the occasion was as I have
before sayde.

This fyrte yere of Edward the fyrte,
on the xx. daye of February, the mar-
chantes of the Staplarde at London,
were put from theyr privilege of occu-
pying, whiche they of long tyme before
had used.

The xvi. daye of February, beyng Execution
Friday, by Wylke a Maier, and sic Wi-
les Wiertryge, were hanged vpon the
gallowes at towe hyll and sic Wythell
Stanhope; with sic Thomas Ardenell,
were beheaded vpon the scaffold, which
soure wer condemned as necessary in that
whiche the Duke was condemned for.

This yere the sea brake in at Seard-
wiche, in so muche that it dyd ouerflowe
all the marches there aboute, it ouer-
flowed the marches besyde Wolwiche
and beyond saint Katherine.

The last day of April, through negli-
gence of the house powder makers, a cer-
tain house with thys last of powder, was
blowne up & burnt, the sayd powder
makers, beyng xv. in number, were all
slayne.

a house
blowne up

Edward the sixt.

layne at the towre hill, a litle from the
Spinoz is beside London, on the back side
of new Abbey.

Master of
Posmen. The. xvi. day of May the kyng called
to Muster all the men of armes whiche
he Latellie had made, to be vnder the
banners of certain Lords & Nobles of
Realme, his Maiesty then lying at Gre-
newyche, which Banderes appered in the
parke one after a nother in mosse good-
ly arraye in order as folowythe.

Under the kynges banner his Noble
band of pencioners beynge in nūbre C.
every pencioner ii. great Horses and a
geldyng the Lorde Bzaye beynge their
Leutenaunte.

The Lord Marques of Winchester,
High Treasurer of England hauing vn-
der his banner the phenix. C. men.

The Duke of Northumberland great
Maister of the kynges Household vn-
der his banner the whit Lion and the
ragged Staffe. C. men.

small
quarrell The Duke of Suffolke his men with
nether bales of yellowe velvet sump-
tiously arayed vnder his banner the vii
tozne in the starre. C. men.

The earle of Bedford lord pryncpale
vnder his banner the goote. C. men.

The marques of Northampton & byghes
Chamberlayne of Englande vnder his
banner the mayden head. C.

The earle of Marwike Maister of the
kings Horses vnder his baner the whit
lyon alone. l. The earle of Huntynghton
vnder his banner. l. The earle of Rut-
land vnder his banner the peccoke. l.

The earle of Pembroke vnder his ba-
ner the grene Dragon. l.

The lord Chamberlaine lord Darcys
vnder his banner the maydens body l.

The lord Cobham vnder his banner
the Sarasyns head. l.

The lord admiral lord Clynton vnder
his banner the Anker. l.

The lord warde of the v. portes vnder
his baner y Rose in the sonne beames. C.

The, iii. daye of August, there was bozne a monster
marvellous straunge monster, at a place
called Wyddelto, xi. myles fro Oxford,
a woma brought forth a child, which had
ii. perfect bodies fro the navel upward,
& were so ioyned together at the nauell,
that when they were layde in lengthe,
the one head and body was eastwarde,
and the other west, the legges for bothe
the bodies grew out at the mids where
the

Edward the sixth.

the bodies ioyned: and had but one issue
for the excremet of both the bodies, they
lyued. xliiii. dayes, and when they were
opened, it appeared they were women
childen.

Great Fishes
taken.

The. liiii. daye of August, there were
taken about Wynborough thre great
fishes called Dolphins, or by some cal-
led Kygges: and the weke folowynge, at
Blackwall, were fyre moze taken and
brought to London, and there solde: the
least of the was greater then any horse.

The same moneth the commons of
the cite of London, chose thre Sheryfes,
eithen after other, and euery one of the
refused the office, and synd for it as it
was thought, two hundred pounde a
piece, and then the commons chose one
John Pastarde, who toke it vpon him,
whiche about. it or. x. years before, had
geuen out wares and Jewelles, as it
was thought, to the sume of 2000. mar-
kes to be payde hym when he were the
rife of London.

The same moneth of August, began
the great prouision for the poore in Lon-
don, towarde the whiche euery man
was contributoze, and gaue certayne
money

money in hande, and promysed to geue
a certayn weekly. The first house whiche
che was begon, was at the Gray friers
in Newgate market, whiche went for
ward with all speed.

The gray
friers an
hospital.

The viii. daye of October were two
great fishes taken at Gravesend, which
were called whirlepooles: they wer as
terward drauen vp above the brydge.

Greate fys
hes taken.

The. xiiii. day of October the bishop
of Bath called Cuthbert Whal was
brought before the Commissioners, at
the place of Sir Arthur Darcy knyghte,
upon Tower hille, where he was depy
ed from his sayd bishoppyke.

Anno. 6. 1552
Sir George Barnes } will. Barret
Barnes } John Day
Barbours } Edward

1552

That Sir George Barnes gaue a wind
myll, which standeth toward the east in
Finsbury field to the company of the ha
ndicrafters of London, to that entente
that they possies enyng therof, shold be
distributed to the poore almose people
of the same company. And also he gaue
to the parson and church wardens of
Saint Bartholomew the lytle, certayn
rentments, for the which they be bound

Charitable
dedes of
George
Barnes.

Edward the sixte.

to distribute to the poore people of the same parishes xlii. d. in bread every son day for ever.

The xxi. daye of November, beyng monday, the chyldren were taken into the Hospitall at the Gray Friars called Christes Hospitall, to the number of fower hundred.

At the chyl-
dren in
Christes
Hospitall.

In the summer past, the other yeare, kyng Edward went in progresse into the weste countrey, where he had so much exercise of bankyng and huntynge, as was thought by some at that tyme to be dangerous unto his healthe. Towarde wynter he returned to London, and then to Grenewyche, where all the Christmas season was passed with much pleasantnes and merythe, untill at length in Januarye he felle sick of a cough, whiche ended in a consumption of the lyghtes.

Anno. 7.

The soday before Candelmas, which was the xxi. daye of Januarye, in the vii. yere of Edward the. vi. came a com-
mission to the churchwardens of all parishes in London, that all theyr linnen as albes, chesebles, and surplices, which were not occupied (reseruyng necessa-
ry linnen for the Church, shold be given

unto

into the Hospitall aboue named.

The. xx. day of May by the encourage-
ment of one Sebastian Cabota. lii. great
shippes well furnyshed were set fooz the
for the aduenture of the vnknown boi-
age to Wolcouia, and other east partes
by the north seas, diuers marchantes &
other, beyng free of that voyage, yelued
towards the charges of the same. xxv.
pound a piece. Sir George Barnes mayo-
r of London, and sp. William Garret,
one of the sheriffes beyng the principall
doers therein, Sir Hughe Willoughbys
beyng Admirall: the shyps names were
the Confidence, the Bon Esperance, &
the Edward Bonadventure. And about
the same time. ii. other shyps were sent
foorth to seke aduentures southwardes.

A voyage
to Wolcou-
ia.

In May in this kynges Edwardes lare
dungerously lyke, Lorde Wyllford the
duke of Northumberlandes fourth son,
married lady Jane the Duke of Suffol-
kes daughter, whose mother being then
alive was daughter to Mary king Hen-
ries iller, whiche wyffe was married to
the frenche kyng, and after to Charles
duke of Suffolke. Also at the same time
and place, that is to saye, at Durban
place besydes Westminster, the Erle of

Hy. ii.

Pem.

Edward the sixth

Wembroke his eldest sonne, married the lady Katherine the sayde dukes seconde daughter, and the erle of Huntingtons eldest sonne called the lord Hastings, married the duke of Northumberlandes yongest daughter.

In this tyme many were punished in England for talkyng rashely, that the kyng should be dead, and tyuers also, for saying that he was poisoned: for that rumour was spied throughout y^e realm.

A greate
thunder.

The .xii. day of June, a great thunder began about a .xi. of the clock, and durde almoste the space of two houtes, and about .xii. of the clock was a wonderfull terrible clap, at which clappe the litle doore of saint Denys church in London was ozen open, and the locke thereof with a great part of the lyminge of the same doore was torne away.

Kyng Ed-
warde de-
sealed.

Kyng Edward beinge about the age of .xvi. yerres, as is said before, was long sick of a consumption of the legges, and the vi. day of July ended his life. he was in this his youthe, a prince of such wardenes, in vertue, learnyng, and goodly gistes, as Europe seldom tymes or neuer hath sene the lyke: and therfore no miruayl, considering the state of the

realme

realme, of all true englyshe hartes dyd
much lament so vntymely deathe in so
tender yowth, and so toward a prince.

The .x. day of July being mondaye,
the deathe of kynge Edward was pu-
blyshed: The same daye in the after
noone, aboute sower of the clocke, the
Lady Jane daughter of the lady Fran-
ces, the duchesse of Suffolke whyche
Lady Jane was married vnto the Lord
Cyfford Dudley, the fourth sonne vnto
the Duke of Northumberland was con-
ueyed by water to the towre of London
and betwene vii. and. viii. of the clocke
in the euening, proclamation was made
throughout the cite, whereby was de-
clared by sundry circumstances, that king
Edward being deceased, by his wyllie
had assigned the sayde lady Jane to be
queene, and thereupon so proclaymed
Queene of England. This matter was
very grysouslye taken of the common
people, and a greate number of gentyl-
men, for the love they bare to Lady Ma-
ry, and the ryght of her title. At this
tyme, the state of the realme myght wel
seeme moste myserable, wherewith the no-
bilitie and counsell on the one part, and
the gentylmen and commons of the other,

Lady Jane
proclaymed
Queene.

Edward the sixt.

appeared to be fully bent to maintayne two contrarie titles. For when it was hearde that the lady Mary was fled to Framyngham castell in Suffolke, the people of the countrey almost wholly resorted vnto her, and in Dersford by John Williams, in Buckinghamshire, by Edmonde Beckham, and in dyuers other places many men of worth, offering them selues as guides to the common people, gathered greates powers, and with all speede made towarde Suffolke, where ladye Mary was. In this meane tyme the. xlii. day of July, by appointment of the counsell, the Duke of Northumberland, the Earle of Huntingdon, the lord Grey of Wilton, and dyuers other, with a great numbre of men of armes, wente to fetch her by force, and was on theyr way as farre as Wyke: and on the xlii. daye of July beyng sondaye, Doctoure Ridley byshoppe of London, by commaundemente of the counsell preached at Pauls Crosse, denyingng the title of the ladye Mary: but the. xlii. day of July beyng wednesdaye the Counsel, partly moued with the right of her cause, partly considering that the most of the realme was wholly bent on
her

ber syde, chaunged theyr myndes, and
 assembled them selues at Baynardes
 castell, and there commiouned wth the
 Earle of Pembroke, and immediately
 came into Cheapsyde, wth the kyng
 of Herauldes, where they proclaymed
 the Lady Mary daughter to kyng Hen-
 ry the eyghte and Queene Katherine,
 Quene of Englande, France, and Ire-
 lande, defendour of the saythe. &c. be-
 yng an prysoners in the tower Ladye
 Jane, latelpe proclaymed, and Lorde
 Gylforde her husbando. When this
 was hearde in the Dukes campe, many
 of his souldiours forsooke hym, and be-
 retournynge to Cambridge, proclay-
 med the Ladye Marye Quene. And on
 the tynetye daye at nyght, beyng ap-
 prehended of the Garde, he wth other,
 was brought to the tower of London,
 the fyue and twenty day of July. Thus
 was the matter ended withoute blood-
 shedde, whiche menne feared woulde
 haue broughte the deathe of many thou-
 sandes.

Lady Mary
 by proclai-
 med quene

Quene Mary.

Anno Regni. I.

D. IIII.

Mary

Quene Mary.



Mary, the eldest daughter of kynge Henry the. viii. began her reygne over this realme of England the vi. day of July, in the yere of our Lord. 1553. and deceased in the yere of our Lord. 1558. the 17. day of November, so she reigned. v. yeres. iiii. moneths & xi. days: she was proclaymed Quene at London, the. xii. day of July, and the. xi. day at the castle of Framingham: and afterwarde being accompanied with a goodly band of noble men, gentlemen, and commons gathered out of all partes of the realme came to London, and entred the tower the. iiii. day of August. Quene Mary having to the number of. 30000 men, the earle of Suffe, being lieutenant of the army, when she dissolved her campe at Framingham, victuals was of such plenty that a barrell of beere was sold for. vi. d. with the caske, and. iiii. great loaves of breade for a peny. In her fathers tyme and brothers tyme, by which noble men, byshoppes, and other, were caste into the Tower, as the Duke of Suffolke: the Lord Courtney, sonne to the Marques of Excester, Doctoure Car

Gardener byshoppe of Winchester, W.
Consta^r bishop of Durham, and diuers
other: whych continued there prisoners
at the Quenes coming to the Towre,
to whom she graunted pardon, and resto-
red them to theyr former dignitie. Do-
ctor Gardener byshop of Winchester,
she dyd not only set hym at libertie, but
also made hym hygh chancelour of En-
glande: For the great fauoure that she
shewed to the lord Courtney, whom she
made Earle of Devonshire, many men
were in opinton, that shee purposed to
haue married hym: but in the ende it pro-
ued other wyse.

As all sortes of men almoste dydde re-
ioyce, that Queene Mary had recovered
the crowne: so many not withstanding
much feared alteration of Religion by
her. For manifest signification therof,
was geuen dayly, as well by the queene
her selfe, who oftentymes hadde masse
and Latin seruice before her in the To-
wer: as also by dyuers sermons made of
them that at that tyme were appointed
to preache about London.

Doctor Boner that was depriued in
Kyg Edwards tyme, was now agayn
the .v. of August restored to his byshop-
pe.

Queene Mary.

ryke, and Doctoure Rypley for his sermon made at Paules crosse the. xvi. day of July sente to the Tower of London, and dyuers other byshops were shortly after displaced, as Doctoure Cranmer of Cantorburys, the Archebyschoppe of Yorke, Boynet of Wyndesore, Barlowe of Bath, Farrar of S. Dunstons, Warley of Werford: Hopper of Gloucester: Conerdaile of Excester, Scorye of Chichester. &c. and other beneficed men, that were married, or would not forsake theyr opinions were put out of theyr byshoppes, and other knowen to be of the contrary part wer set in the same, especially yf anye were algyne, that in the tyme of Kyng Henry or Edward, were put out of the same byshoppes or benefices: As Byshoppe Dage of Chichester, Heath of Worcester, Turberville of Excester. &c.

The. viii. daye of Auguste, the late Kynges Matellies corps was buried at Westmynster, the lord bygh Treasurer, the Earle of Pembroke, the earle of Shrewsbury, being the chiefe mourners attendat vpon the sayd corps wth dyuers other noble men and gentlemen: Doctour Dage byshop of Chichester

chester makinge a Sermon at the sayde
barvall.

The. xi. day of August certayne gen- ^{A wherres}
tlemen myndyng to passe through Lon- ^{ouertur}
don brydge in a wherrie, were there o- ^{ned.}
uerturned by violence of the water, and
seuen of them drowned.

The. xiii. day of August, master Bourn
canon of Pauls, preaching at Pauls
crosse sayd as foloweth: This same day
b. yeaues the reuerende father in God,
Comande byshop of London our dioc-
san. preachinge in thys place, and thys
same Gospell whych I nowe preache,
for the same was caste in prison, & hathe
there remayned tyll this tyme, that the
quenes mosse excellent maiestie hath de-
liuered and set hym at libertie: whych
saying of the preacher so offended the au-
dience, that they breaking silence, sayd,
the byshop had preached abhominacion:
other some cried (meanyng of the prea-
cher pull hym out, pulle hym out: and
some beyng next the pulpyt, began to
cymbe towarde the preacher, to haue
pulled hym out, wher wyth the preacher
stepped backe, and one mayster Brad-
forde: A preacher of kynge Edwardes
tyme, stepped forth into the preachers
place

Queene Mary

A dagger
thrusten at
Dowles
crosse.

place, most myldely and gently persua-
dyng the audience to quietnes and obe-
dience, whose presence lyked the people
well: but neuertheles Bourne standing
by Wadford one threwe a dagger at him
whiche hytte one of the syde postes of
the pulpet, and rebounded backe agayne
a great way: wherupon mayster Wad-
ford was faine to breake of his speache,
& forced hymself with the helpe of John
Rogers, an other preacher, to conuey
Mayster Bourne oute of the audience,
whiche with great labour they brought
into Dowles schoole.

Execution
at Dowles

The xxii. daye of August the duke of
Northumberlande was beheaded, and
wyth hym were put to deathe sy; John
Gates, and sy; Thomas Palmer called
buskyn Palmer knyghtes.

Peter Martyr, who in king Edwards
time was reader of diuinitie in Oxford
obteyned licence and safe conduit of the
quene, and departed out of England to
Argentine whence he came.

In this time y people shewed the selues
so redy to receiue their old religion, y in
many places of the realme, vnderstan-
ding the quenes pleasure, befoze any law
was made fo; the same, they erected a
gayne

again their aultars, and bled the Masse
and latine service, in suche sorte as was
wont to be in kyng Henries tyme.

The. xxvi. day of Auguste in the eve,
nyng, the notablest thyppe in the world
was burnt at wolwich, called the great
Mary, by the negligence of maryners,
she was of burthen a thousand tonne.

The great
Mary bent

The last day of September the Que-
nes byghnes rode throughte the Citty to
Westminster in most goodly manner, the
pageauntes in all places accustomed,
beyng moſte gorgeously trymmed. And

A manne
rode on the
weathers
cocke of
Doules.

as her grace passed by Doules, a certain
dutchman rode vpon the weatherecock
with an enseigne in his hande, ston-
tyng with the same, and vnder hym v-
pon the crosse, a scaffold garnished with
enseignes, banners and streamers, and
vnder that vpon the bolle an other scaf-
fold with enseignes & streamers, very
strange to the beholders. And y moztow
which was the xxiij. day of October, her
grace was crowned at Westminster by
dorco, Cardener bishop of Winchester.

The. v. day of October began the par-
liament at Westminster, and masse of
the holy ghoſte was song.

The. xxv. daye of October the barge
of

Queene Mary.

Gravefend
barge over
turned.

of Gravefend by great myſfortune of a
catch runnyng upon her, was querthed
wen and. xiiij. perſones drowned, and
xvi. ſaved by ſwimming.

The. xxiij. the. xxv. the. xxviij. days of
October were certayne diſputations in
the longe chapell at the northe doore of
Paules concerning Traſubſtantiation,
but nothyng thoroughly determined.

Part. 1.

1553 Sir Tho. white } Tho. Otley
Marchant } Wil. Hewet
ſaylour }

S. Johns
colledge in
Oxorde
erected.

The ſame y^r Tho. mas white, a wor-
thy patrone and protector of poore ſcho-
lers and learnynge, renewed or rather
erected a college in Oxford, that was in
great ruine and decaye, nowe called S.
Johns colledge, and before Bernard col-
ledge, indowynge the ſame with lands &
reuenues, to the greate preferment of
learnynge and comforte of poore mens
chylde. Remyning by that enſample, the
worthy monuments and bedes done by
the ſpke godly diſpoſed of ancient tyme,
in bothe the vniuerſities, whiche may
well be called, y^e two Ques of the realme,
whole ſpyght begin to grow dimme, thro-
ough the coldnes of charitie and want

of deuotion late crept into the hartes of men. God graunt they may be restozed to the clerenes of theyr wonted syghte, that learning may flouryshe, throughe abundaunce of scholers, with mainenance for the same. And that the able and rich may lyberally imitate the example of this vertuous gentilsmanne, who both there and in many other places, as by erection of schooles at Wyke and Keadynge, hath planted the rootes of learning: the frutes wherof no doubt in tyme to come shall flouryshe, to the great comoditie and singular ornament of the realme.

The lyke Colledge also now called trinitie colledge, the ryght worshipfull sir Thomas Wope knyght deceased, to his great praysse and syngular commendation erected, whiche sometyme was called Durham colledge, also ruinous, and in great decaye he reedified: appoyntynge for the mainenance of the felowes and scholers lyke possession. By whiche act he declared, that like as God had indued hym with great rychesse and reuenues, by pollicie and the princes seruice acquired and gotten, euen so he therby mente to dedicate some portion thereof, to the honoꝝ

Trinitie
colledge
erected.

Quene Mary.

honoz of learning, and gifts of the mynde
that his natural countrey myght attain
that honoure, whiche is oz ought to be-
longe to euery chryſten realme. For he
remembryng what benefytes learning
dothe redoubte and byynge to a well go-
uerued common wealt, thought not to
be ſlacke in diſtributyng his poſſion, to
the augmentation of the ſame.

Cardinall Boole, who fledde oute of
Englande in the tyme of kynge Henry
and was in great eſtimatiō in the court
of Rome was ſent for by Quene Mary
to returne into his countrey.

About this tyme the parliament do
concluide, that the ſeruite of the Church
ſhoulde from and after the .v. day of
December next enſuyng, be ſerued in all
places, in ſuche maner and ſourme as it
was ſerued in the laſt yeare of kynge Henry
the .viij.

The .xiii. day of November D. Cranmer
Archbiſhop of Cantorburie, lady Jane
that was before proclaimed Quene, and
the lord Wyſſowder her huſband were openly
arreigned and condemned for treſon.

This yeare the .xv. of November be-
gynning ſanct Mathewes daye; after euery
ſong, began the quier of Booles to ſing.

about the steeple, singyng anthemes with
cresset lychtes, after the old custome at
vi. of the clocke at nyght.

The laste daye of Nouember beyng
saynt Andzews day, began the proces-
sion in latine, the byshop, curates, per-
sons, and the whole quiere of Poules,
with the Maior and aldermen, and the
prebendes in their grey amplexes. &c.

The .v. daye of December the parlia-
ment was dissolved, in the whyche par-
liament all statutes that were made ei-
ther of Premunire in tyme of kyng He-
ry the. viii. or concernyng religion and
administration of the sacramentes un-
der kyng Edward the syxt, were repea-
led, and communication was had of the
quenes mariage with kyng Philip the
Emperours sonne.

The beginnyng of January the empe-
ror sent a noble man called Comondane
and certayne other Ambassadors into
England to make a perfecte conclusion
of the mariage betwene kyng Philip
and Quene Mary.

The .ix. day of January the lord Chan-
cellor with other of the counsaile, decla-
red openly vnto the Quenes maiesties
house.

Quene Mary.

houshold, that there was a marriage concluded, betwene her grace and the King of Spayne, whiche shoulde be a greates strength, honour, and enriching to the realme of England.

A cōmotion
to Kent,

The purpose of this marriage was so greivously taken of dyvers noble men, and a great numbꝛ of Gentylmen and commoners, that for this, and religion, they in such sort conspired agaynst the quene, that if the matter had not booke out befoze the tyme appointed, menie thought it would haue brought muche more trouble and danger. For by Thomas Wyatt in Kente, being one of the chiefe, fearynge that the matter was by certaine persones betrayed, suddenly about the xx. day of January gathered a certaine company, and muche incensed the people of those partes agaynst the quene, saying. That she and the counsell intended not onely by alteration of religion to bring in the Pope, but also by marriage of a stranger to bringe the realme into miserable servitude and bondage. When report of this was brought to London, the Quene, with somuch speede as might be, sent the Duke of Norfolke

folke with a company of souldiours into
Kent against Mat, wher the duke me-
ting with Mat, not farre from Roche-
ster bridge, was forsaken of hys souldi-
ours, and returned to London.

In this meane tyme Henry Duke of
Suffolke father to lady Jane lately pro-
claimed Quene fleyng into Leycester-
shyre, and Warwicksheire with a small
company in diners places as he went a-
gaine proclaimed his daughter: but the
people did not greatly inclyne vnto him
wherefore when the erle of Hunting-
ton, that was sent to pursue hym, came
to Conentrie, and was receiued into the
Citie the duke, hauing no great power
or strength of menne about hym, was
brought therby into a streight, and by-
dyng hymselfe in a parke of hys owne
by Conentrie, was betrayed by one of
his seruantes, and so taken, and by the
erle of Huntington brought prisoner to
London: whyle this strre and trouble
was, the Emperours Ambassadors for
feare of daunger departed out of the re-
alm, and the same day beyng the first
of Februarie, the Quene came from
Westminster to the Gyld hall in Lon-

The Duke
of Suffolke
againe pro-
claimed his
daughter
Quene.

The Duke
of Suffolke
taken.

The quene
came to the
Gyldes hal

Queene Mary.

don: and there after behebement woope
des agaynst **M**aryate, declared that she
ment not otherwyle to marry, then the
Councell should thynke both honoura-
ble and commodious to the realme. And
yf they thought good, that she could con-
tinue vnmarried, as she had done y^e grea-
test part of her age: and therfore wyl-
led theym truly to assist her in repres-
singe suche as contrarpe to theyr due-
ties rebelled.

When she had done, vnderstandyng
that many in London dyd fauour **M**ary-
ats part, she appoynted **L**orde **W**illiam
Haward lieutenant of the City, and the
Carle of **P**embroke general of the field
whych both prepared all thynges ne-
cessary for theyr purposes, with greate
prouision of men and artillerie.

Whyle thys prouision was makynge,
Maryate came here vnto the Citie, and
was entred into Southewarke, the
thirde day of Februarie, and the morowe
after Candlemas daye, wherefore the
drawe bridle was broken downe, ordi-
nance bent to that parte, generall par-
don proclaimed to all them that woulde
geue ouer and forsake the rebels, and a
great

greate rewarde appoynted to hym that
toke Wyate prisoner. After Wyat had
layne .ii. dayes in Southwarke, he tur-
ned hys torney to Kyngston on Shroue
tuesday in the mornynge, beyng the sixte
of februarie, where he passed ouer the
Thames, and purposed to haue come to
London in the night: but by means that
the cariage of his chiefe ordinance brake
he was so letted that he could not come
before it was farre daye. At that tyme
the erle of Pembroke, and diuers other
were in saint James field with a greate
powre, and theyr ordinance so bent that
Wyate was faine to leaue the common
weye, and with a smalle company came
vnder saint James wall from the dan-
ger of the ordinaunce: and so wente by
Charing crosse vnto h bell sauage nighe
vnto Ludgate without resistance in at
the which gate he thought to haue bene
receiued. But perceiuyng that he was
defeated of his purpose, he returned, &
aboute temple barre was respysted, and wyat takz,
yeldyng hymselfe to a Herald was ta-
ken prisoner.

Proclamation was made in London,
that no man vnder pain of death should

Quene Mary.

Kepe in his house any of ~~Whats~~ faction.
Wherefore they were all brought forth,
and shortly after, about the number of
fifty were hanged on .xx. paire of gallows
made for that purpose in diuers places
in and about the Citie.

Execution. The .xii. daie of February lady Jane
the duke of Suffolks daughter and her
husband lord Gylford, whiche hitherto
had ben kept in the tower, were now
beheaded, for feare least any other should
make lyke trouble for her title, as her
father had attempted to doo.

Proclamation The .17. of February was proclamati-
on for voy- made that all strangers should voyd the
dyng of realme within .xxiii. daies next ensuing
strangers upon payne of confiscation of their goods
(all free gentlemen, marchantes, embassadours
and theyr seruants except.)

Execution The .xvii. daie of February Henry
at to Wyche Duke of Suffolke was condemned of
treason, & the fourth day after beheaded
at the tower byll, and bys bodye buried
in the tower.

People par- done. The .23. of February, about .240. pri-
soners of ~~Whats~~ faction went with hal-
ters about theyr neckes toward West-
minster, but they were stayed at ~~St. Cross~~
in

In cheape wher the quenes pardon was declared vnto them to theyr great comforte and so discharged.

The .xv. day of Marche the Earle of Devonshire, whome the Quene at her first entring deliuered out of the tower and ladye Elizabeth also the Quenes sister were both in suspicion to haue consented to Wyatts conspiracie: and for the same were apprehended and committed to the Tower.

The .i. of Aprill Cranmer archbishop of Cantorbury, Ridley of London, and Hugh Latimer ones bishop of Worcester, were conueyed as prisoners from the tower of London to Wyndesore, and after frome thence to the vniuersitie of Oxforde, there to dispute with the diuines and learned men of the contrarie opinion.

The .xi. days of Aprill Syr Thomas Wyatt chiefe capitayn and ringleader of the rebels was beheaded at tower hyl, and after quartered, his quarters were sette vp in diuers places, and his heade on the gallows at Hay hyl, where it was soone after tolne awaye, and his
Executed at tower hyl.
 fyggers

Queene Mary.

Kepe in his house any of *Mariats* faction. Wherefore they were all brought forth, and shortly after, about the number of fifty were hanged on .xx. paire of gallows made for that purpose in diuers places in and about the Citie.

Execution.

The .xii. daye of February lady Jane the duke of Suffolks daughter and her husband lord Gylford, whiche hitherto had ben kept in the tower, were now beheaded, for feare least any other should make lyke trouble for her title, as her father had attempted to doo.

Proclamation
for voy-
dyng of
straungers

The .17. of February was proclamation made that all strangers should voyd the realme within .xxiii. days next ensuing, upon payne of confiscation of their goods (all free denizens, marchantes, embassadours and theyr seruants except.)

Execution
at towrehill

The .xvii. daye of February Henry Duke of Suffolke was condemned of treason, & the fourth day after beheaded at the tower hill, and bys bodye buried in the tower.

People par-
doned.

The .23. of February, about .240. prisoners of *Mariats* faction went with halters about theyr neckes toward Westminster, but they were stayed at Wyndesore in

In cheape wher the quenes pardon was declared vnto them to theyr great comfort and so discharged.

The .xv. day of Marche the Earle of Devonshire, whome the Quene at her first entring dettured out of the tower and ladye Elizabeth also the Quenes sister were both in suspicion to haue consented to ~~the~~ ^{the} ~~quenes~~ ^{quenes} conspiracie: and for the same were apprehended and committed to the Tower.

The .x. of Aprill Cranmer archbishop of Cantorbury, Ridley of London, and Hugh Latimer ones bishop of Worcester, were conueyed as prisoners from the tower of London to Wyndesore, and after frome thence to the vniuersitie of Oxforde, there to dispute with the diuines and learned men of the contrarie opinion.

The .xi. days of Aprill Sir Thomas ^{Executed at} ~~that~~ ^{the} chiefe capitayn and ringleader of ^{tower hyl.} the rebels was beheaded at tower hyl, and after quartered, his quarters were sette vp in diuers places, and his heade on the gallows at Bay hyl, where it was soone after stolne awaye, and his
H. iii. syngers

Quene Mary.

fyngers and toes cut of from hys quarters and conueyed.

The.27. of Aprill the lord Thomas Gray, brother to the late Duke of Suffolke, was beheaded.

Execution
at Tyborne

William Thomas a Gentilman, and certaine other persons were apprehended for conspiring Quene Mariess death the same William Thomas for that offence the.xviii.day of May was drawen hanged and quartered at Tyborne.

The.xix.day of May the Lady Elizabeth was brought out of the Tower by water, and so conueyde to Richemount, from thence to Wyndsoze, and so by my lord Williams to Rycote in Orfordshyre, and from thens to Woodstocke, where she remayned.

The.xxiii.day of Maye, beyng the feast of Corpus Christi, a ioyner that dwelt in Colman streete, called John Strete wold haue take the Sacrament out of the priestes hands in Smithfield, in the time of procession, but he was resisted, taken and put in Newgate, and then he sayned him selfe madde.

The sowerth day of June was taken down all the gallowes that were about London

London. The same day began the crosse
of Cheape to be newe gylded.

The. xxi. daye of June was a procla-
mation made concernyng shootyng in
handgannes and bearyng of weapons.

The. xv. daye of July in the seconde An. reg. 2
yeare of Quene Mary, Elizabeth a yong ^{a spirite in}
wenche of the age of. xvi. 02. xviij. yerres, ^{a wal at 15}
did open penance at Paules crosse, stan- ^{don.}
dyng vpon a skaffold al the sermon time
where she confessed openly, that she be-
yng inticed by lewde counsell, had vpon
the. xiiii. day of Marche last passed coun-
terfait certayn speches in an house, nere
vnto Aldersgate in London, aboute the
which, the people of the whole citie wer
wonderfully molested for that al people
might here heyr voice but not see hyr per-
son. Some sayd it was an angell, some
the holy ghost. &c. On this maner she be-
haued her selfe, she laye and whystled in
a strange whistell made for the purpos,
then were. lxxi. 02. vi. companions confe-
derate with her, which toke vpon them
to interprete what the spirite sayde, ex-
pressyng certain sedicious and opprobri-
ous words against the quenes highnes.

The. 18. daye of July one of her coun-

ti. b.

sailors

Quene Mary.

Saylors named John Wyll was set on the
Pilory in cheape.

Byng Whil-
lip came to
Winchester

The. xix. day of Iuly kyng Whillip the
emperours sonne, passyng out of Spain
came into England, & arrived at South
hampton, the. iiii. days after he came to
Winchester in the euenynge, and there
goynge to the church, was honourably
receiued of the byshop, and a great num-
ber of nobles, for that purpose appoynted,
the next day he met with the quene with
whom after he had long and familiar
talke. The. xxv. day beyng saint James
day, the mariage was in honorable ma-
ner solemnised betwene him and quene
Mary. At this time the Emperours em-
bassadour being present, openly pronoun-
ced that in consideration of that mariage,
the emperour had granted & given vnto
his sonne, the kingdome of Naples, the
solemnitie of the mariage being ended,
the king of Heraulds openly in the church
in the presence of the kyng the Quene the
Lords and comon people, solemnly pro-
claimed their title and stile as followeth
Whillip and Marye by the grace of God
Kyng and Quene of Englad, Fraunce
Naples, Ierusalem, & Ireland descedors
of

of the faith, Princes of Spaine and Sicilie. Archedukes of Austrie, Dukes of Milaine, Burgundie & Brabant Counties of Hespurge, Flaunders, & Tirole which being ended the trompets blew and the kyng & Quene came forth hand in hand & .ii. swordes borne before them. Shortly after, Kyng Philip and Quene Mary, departed from Winchester, and with a goodly companie were broughte to London, & there with great prouision were receyued of the Citizens the .xviii. day of August, & passing throughe Pauls Churche yerde, a man meanyng to shewe some straunge pastime came as it wer flying vpon a rope from Pauls Keple to the deanes walle.

In October the emperoz sent ambassadours into Englande to yeld vnto hys sonne kyng Philip the Dukedome of Millayne.

Anno. M. 2 P. 1.

Mr John
Lyon
Grocer

} pp

{ David Mordosse }
{ William Chester }

1554

The .xviii. of November Cardinall Poole came oute of Brabant into Englande,

Cardinall
Poole came

Quene Mary.

into Eng-
lande.

lande, and was receyued with muche
honour in all places as he passed. At the
same tyme he was by parliament resto-
red to his old estate and dignitie that he
was put frome by kyng Henry the que-
nes father: and shortly after came into
the parliament house where the kyng,
quene, & others states were all present.
Then he declaryng the cause of hys le-
gacie, fyrst exhorted them to returne to
the communion of the church, & restore
to the moste holy father and Pope, hys
due aucthoritie: secondly he aduertised
them to geue thanks to God that had
sent them so blessed a kyng and quene:
synally he signified, for so muche as they
had with great gentylnes restored hym
to his honour and dignitie, that he most
earnestly desyred to se them restored to
the heauenly court & vniity of the church.
The next daye the whole court of
parliament dreynt out the forme of a sup-
plication, the summe wherof was, that
they greatly repented theym of that
schisme that they had lyued in: And ther-
fore desired the quene and the Cardinal
that by theyr meanes they myght be re-
stored to the bolome of the holy church
and

and obedience of the see of Rome. The next day, the Kyng, Quene, and Cardinall beyng present, the Lord Chancellor declared what the parlyemente had determyned concernyng the Cardinals request, and offred vnto the Kyng, and Quene the supplication before mencioned, whych beyng read: the Cardinall in a large oration, declared howe acceptable repentance was in the syghte of God. &c.

Immediatly he, makynge prayer vnto God, by authoritie to him committed, absolved them, and restored them to the churche of Rome. When all this was done, they went all vnto the chapel: and there syngynge *Te Deum*, with great solemnitie declared the ioye & gladnesse, that for thys reconciliation was pretended.

The .ii. date of Decembre, beyng the first Sunday in Aduent, the Lord Cardinall came at .v. of the clocke from Rābeth by water, and landed at poules wharfe and coming fro thence to Poules Church with a crosse. ii. pillers and. ii. pollaxes of silver borne before him, he was there receued by my Lord Chancelor

Quene Mary

celloz with procession where he taried
till the Kynges coming who came from
Westminster by Lande and all his No-
bles befoze hym to poules at a. xi. of the
clocke and so the Kynges maiestie & the
Lord Cardinall with the Lordes of the
pꝛivy counceill beyng present wth such an
audience of people as was neuer sene in
that place befoze, the lord Chauncellour
entered Paules crosse, & preached a Ser-
mon taking for his theame these words
of the Epistle of that day wꝛitten by S.
Paule in the. xiii. Chapter to the Ro-
mains, *Fratres, Scientes quia hora est iam nos
de somno surgere.* &c. in the which sermon
he declared ꝑ the Kyng & Quene had re-
stored the Pope to his supꝛemacy, and ꝑ
iii. estates assembled in the parliament
repꝛesenting the whole body of this
Realme had submitted them selues to
his holines and his successors for ever,
He declared also howe the Lord Cardi-
nall was sent into Englande as deputie
legate and ambasadour from the sed apo-
stolike of Rome, hauing full cōmission
from the Pope to bles the Realme of
England. &c. the Sermon being ended
the Kyng departed towarde Westminster,

set, and with hym the lord Cardinall wth
the crosse only borne before hym.

The .xvii. of Decēber the prince of Vla-
mont duke of Sauoy, with other lordes
wer receiued at Grauesend by y^e lord pri-
uie seale, & other, & so conueyd a long y^e ry-
uer of Thames passig vnder Loddō brydg
to Westminster to the kynges palaice.

The .xxii. day of January the parlia-
ment was dissolued: Wherin among o-
ther thynges it was enacted, that the
statutes before tyme made for the puni-
shement of heretikes, and the confirma-
tion of the popes power should be reuoc-
ed, & in so good force as euer they had
ben before kyng Henries reigne: & that
such actes as were made against the su-
premacie of the Pope should bee cleane
abrogated and abolished.

The .ii. daye of January the prince of
Orange being receyued at Grauesend,
was conueyed along the ryuer of Tha-
mis through London brydge, and laded
at the duke of Suffolkes place.

Wherof
the same
to London.

The .iii. of February being monday,
John Rogers vicar of saint Sepulchres
was burned in Smithfield. The .vii. of
February, the lord Strange being ma-
ried

Execution
in Smith-
field.

Quene Mary.

ried at the court, the same day at nyght
was a goodly pastime of *Luga cana* by crech
set lyght, there were. lxx. cresset lightes.

The. xviij. of February the byshop of
Ely, with the lord Mountacute & diners
other, well apparellled rode sozthe of the
cittie of London towards Rome ambas-
sadors from the kyng, quene & councel.

Execution
in Smith-
felde.

The. xvi. daye of Marche a weaver,
which dwelled in Shorditche, was bur-
ned in Smithfield.

The. xiii. day of Aprill in Anno. 1554.
beyng Ester day, a certayne person na-
med Willia Flower, with a wood knyfe
wounded a priest, as he was ministring
the sacrament to the people in S. Mar-
garettes church at Westminster: for the
whych offence, the said Willia Flower
had his right hand smytyn of, & for opi-
nions in mater of Religion was burned
at Westmynster in sainet Margarets
church yerde the. xiii. day of Aprill.

Execution
at Westmin-
ster.

In Maye the Lorde Cardinall Hoole
the lorde Chauncelloure of Englande,
the Earle of Arundell, hygh Steward of
Englande, and the lorde Wager, wente
ouer sea to Calyce, and nere vnto Mark
treated with the emperors and French
kynges

kynges Commissioners, for a peace to be had betwene the sayde princes, Cardinal Boole beyng president there, who returned agayne into Englande, about the myddest of June, without any agreement makyng.

On the tenth day of May, a ladde called willia Fetherstone, a millers sonne, about the age of eyghtene yeares, who named him selfe to be king Edward the vi. was taken aboute Eltham in Kent, and conueyd to Hampton court, & there brought befoze the counsel, who examined hym why he named hym selfe to be kyng Edward, he requyryng to be pardoned, said he wist not what he did, but as he was counsailed apperyng manfully to be a desperate soole, and so was committed to the Marshalsey.

a millers
sone say-
ned to be
kyng Ed.
the. vi.

The xxviii. day of May the aforesaid ladde was had out of the Marshalsey in a carte, and so caried throughe London to westminster with a paper on his hed: wherein was wrytten, that hee named hym selfe kyng Edward. And after that he had ben thus caried round about westminster halle befoze all the Judges and others, he was then whipped about the sayde Hall, and after set at liberty.

kk

The

Queene Mary.

The later ende of June, was a certain muttering traitrouſly attempted about ~~W~~adehorſt in Suſſer, but it was ſpedily perceyued, and wpttly reſſeſſed.

Execution
in Smith-
felde.

About the ſpyſte of Iulye John Wad- ſorde was burned in Smithfelde. This Wadſord was a man of very ſober and honeſt lyfe and therefore the biſhoppes woulde haue ben very glad to haue had hym recant and abiure his opinion.

Anno. 3.

The .xii. day of Auguſt, the .3. yeare of queene Mary was a terrible fyght on the ſea, betwene the Duchemen & Frenchmen nere vnto Romney marſhe, where as. xi. ſhypps were byent and ſonke, that is. vi. frenche ſhyppes. and fyue greate hulkes, and certayne hulkes taken by the Frenchemen.

In this moneth of Auguſt in Suffolke at a place by the ſea ſyde, all of harde ſtone. and peble, called in thoſe partes a ſhelſe, lycnge betwene the towne of Otford and Alborne, tohere as neuer grewe graſſe, nor any earthe was euer ſeene, there chaunced in this barayne place, ſodeynly to ſpyonge up without any tyllage or ſowynge, greate aboundaunce of Weaſons whereof the poore, beyng notably vexed at that tyme, with
the

the lacke of necessarye foode, gathered,
(as menne iudged) aboute an hundred the
quarters: yet remainned some tyme, and
some blompyng or blossomyng, as many
as euer there were before, to the whiche
place rode the byshop of Roowiche, and
the lord Wylloughby, wyth others in
great number: who found nothyng but
hard rocky stone, the space of. iiii. yardes
vnder the roofes of the peason.

About the same tyme was broughte to
Lynne a monstrous fysh of. lx. foote in
length, hauyng within it, muche white
and clere fatte, and beyng eaten, it pro-
ued to bee holsome meate, in taste lyke
redde dere: the lyke fysh hath not bene
seene, in so muche that no man know-
eth the name or nature thereof, suche
be the woorkes of God, to whom be glo-
rye for euer.

In the begynnyng of September the
king wente ouer sea to Calice, and so
sooth to Brusselles in Brabant to vi-
site the Emperour bys father.

The. iiii. of
Septēber
King Jhes
his arriued
at Calice,

The begynnyng of October fell suche
rayne, that for the space of. vi. days men
mought row with boates in saint Geo-
rges field, the water cam into Westmin-
ster halle, and there stode halfe a yarde

kk. i.

depe.

Queene Mary.

depe. Also into the palaice of Westmina-
ster, and into Lambethe Church, that
men mought rowe aboute the Church
with a wherrie.

The. xvi. day of October doctoꝝ Ryd-
ley, and doctour Latymer were burned
at Wyke.

Anno. M. 3. P. 2.

1555 Sir Will. Bar } Tho. Leigh }
rard haber. } John Pacha }

In October and November a parlia-
ment was holdē, in the which the queene
beyng perswaded (of the clergie) that she
could not prosper so long as she kepte in
her handes the reuenues of the church,
yelded by vnto the spirituall menne, the
fyrst frutes and tenthes of all byshop-
pes, benefices, and ecclesiasticall lymn-
ges, which in kyng Hēries time wer by
parliament annexed to the crowne: be-
foze the ende of this parliamente, ryed
Stepheⁿ Gardener Chancellour of En-
gland on the. ix. day of November, and
was buried at Wyke, and in his
place was appointed doctoꝝ Heath arch-
byshop of Wyke.

Whilspot was burned the. xviii. day of
November.

Kyng Whilsp, beginnyng to governe
the

the lowe countreys, comytted vnto him by his father, about the. xliii. day of Januarie entred into Andwerpe, and was receiued with great solemnitie.

The. liii. day of Marche appered a blaspheming sterre, and continued the space of xii. dayes. A blaspheming sterre.

William Fetherston who befoze had named him selfe to be kyng Edward (as you haue herd in the yere last past) now said, he had of late sene and spokē with kyng Edward for the whiche he was drawen to tyborne, and there hanged & quartered the. xliii. day of Marche. The mylners sonne hanged.

The. xxi. day of Marche D. Cranmer archbishop of Cantorbury was burned at Oxfozd: and the same daye the lord Cardinall Woole song his xpi. masse at Grenewich in the friers church: on sonday next folowynge, he was consecrated archebshoppe of Cantorburys, at the same Friers church with great solemnitie: and on the. xxv. daye of Marche, being the feast of the annunciation of our Lady in the yere. 1556. he was staled at Bowchurche in Cheape.

On Palmsonday enē being the. 28. of Marche, part of the pison house of Newgate of Lōden was burnt by casualtie of fire.

Queene Mary.

This yere a certain conspiracy was made by certayn meane persons in England: whose purpose was to haue robbed the queenes Citcher, to this entent that they myght bee able to maynteyne warre agaynst the queene. This matter was vttered by one of the conspiracy: whereby Udall, Throgmorton, Peckham, Daniel, and Stanton were apprehended for the same, and byuers other, fledde into Fraunce.

The xxviii. day of Apryl, Throgmorton, and Richard Udall wer drawen to Tyborne, and there hanged and quartered. The xix. daye of Maye Stanton was lyke wyse executed at Tyborne.

The viii. day of June one Rossy, Dwyke, and Bedle, were also drawen to Tyborne, and hanged & quartered.

The xxviii. day of June were xiii. persons bzente at Stratforde the Bowe, for matters of religion.

Anno. 4. The viii. day of July Henry Peckham, and John Daniel were hanged and beheaded at the Tower hill, and theyr bodies buried at Barkyng church.

Anno M. 4. P. 3.

sir Tho. Dr.
fley mar. tal.
}

Will Harper
John Warde

About a yeaere past, began the hot hur-
nyng feuers and other strange diseases,
wherof died many olde persons, so that
in London there dyed from the laste of
Nouember in anno. 1555. vnto the laste of
December in anno. 1556. six. Aldermen,
whose names were Henry Herdson, sir
Ryeharde Dobbes late Maioz, syz Wil-
liam Larton late Maioz, syz Henry Ho-
blethorne late Maioz, syz John Champ-
neys blynde late Maioz, sir John Dillse
late Sheriff, & sir Jo Gresham late maioz.

Seven als
dermen be
creased in
London.

The. 16. of December a smyth, being a
stranger bozne was arraigned at New-
gate for makynge counterfeited keyes,
wherwith to haue opened Newgate in
the nyght, and so to haue slayne the ke-
per, and lette soothe the prysoners, at
whiche tyme of his arraignment, ha-
uyng a knyfe in his sleue, he drew the
same, and thruste it into the syde of his
fellowe prysoner, who gaue witness a-
gainst hym: so that he was in great pe-
ryll of deathe thereby. For the whiche
acte after that twelue menne hadde ge-
uen theyr verdict agaynst hym, and iud-
gement passed, he was immediately ta-
ken from the barre, and in the strete be-
fore the Justice Hall, his hande beyng

kk. lill.

stricken

Queene Mary.

Stryken of, his bodye was hanged on a newe gybet set vp for that purpose: the same tyme, the keeper of newgate was reigned and indicted for that the sayde prisoner had weapon aboute hym, and his handes loose, whych ought to haue ben bounde.

The. iiii. of January a shippe passing befoze Grenewyche (the Court beyng there) shotte of her ordinaunce, and one piece beyng charged with a pellette of stone, was shot into the court: but thanks be vnto God it dyd no hurt: but passed thzough the walles.

An ambaf-
sador fro
Moscoue.

The. xxvii. daye of February an ambassadour came to London from the emperour of Cattay, Moscoue, and Russland: who was honozably met and receyued at Totnam by the merchauntes venturers of London, rydyng in beluet coats and chapys of gold, and by them conducted to the barres at Smithfield, and there receiued by the Lord Mayor of London, with the aldermen and sheriffes: and so by the lord Mayor, aldermen and merchant venturers, conueyed thorough the Citie, vnto maister Dimokes place in Fanchurch strete, wher he lodged vntil the. 12. of May next folowing,
in

in the yeaere. 1557. at the wyth tyme he
toke his tourney to Grauesende, & there
toke shyppe with the pymrole, and
iii. other shippes to sayle to Moscoue.

The Lozde Sturton with muche inu-
rie and crueltie murthered two menne:
and for the same was araigned and con-
demned at Westmynster: the. ii. day of
March, he was conueyed thzough Lon-
don to Salisbarpe, and there hanged
with 4. of his seruants. y 6. day of March

3 murdes
er.

Execution
at Salisbu-
ry.

Kyng Philip, who had ben a good sea-
son in Flaunders to take the possession
and gouernement of the low countreis,
in Marche returned into England, and
the. xxi. day he passed thzough London;
beyng accompanied wyth the Quene,
and the nobles of the Realme: but be-
cause greate trouble was towarde be-
twene hym and the kyng of France: he
taried not long here, but about the thirde
of July next folowynge, passynge the seas
agayne into Flaunders made greate pro-
uision for warre agaynst the Frenche
kyng The quene thinkynge her husban-
des quarell to be hers also, proclaymed
open war agaynst Fraunce: and not long
after sent ouer an army of one thousand
hoysemen. iiii thousand footmen. ii. M.

Englethes
me sente to
saint Quen-
tins.

pioners,

Queene Mary.

ploners, to ayde kyng Philip, wherof the Erle of Pembroke was generall.

Scarbo-
rough ca-
stle taken
by. xxxii.
persons.

The. 24. day of April in the yere. 1557 Thomas Stafford & other englishmen to the numbꝛe of. xxxii. persons comyng out of Fraunce toke the castell of Scarbozough, whych they enjoyed. ii. days, and then were taken and brought to London: where on the. 28. day of May, h said Thomas Stafford was beheaded at Tolwer hyll: and vpon the morowe, were thye of his company drawe to Tyborne, and thers hanged and quartered.

Execution
at tolwyl

Anno. 5.

This yere on the. xv. day of July died the lady Anne of Cleue at Chelsey, and was buried at Westmin. h. 8. of August

The tenth day of Auguste in the yfthe yere of Quene Marye were taken of Fraunce the chiefest Capitaynes that the Frenche kyng hadde, as foloweth. The Duke of Montmorency, Constable of Fraunce, and his son called Monsieur de Meru, the Duke of Montpencier, the Duke of Longueville, the Marshal of S. Andrew, the Ryngrau Coronal of the Almains Roche du Main, the Conte de Rochefoucaulte, the Vicount of Touraine, the Baron of Curyon, the Prince of Mantua besyde many gentlemen and capitains.

The

The. xliiij. daye of August was taken the towne of Saincte Quintine by kynig Philip, wyth the helpe of englyshe menne, at the siege whercof, the Lorde Henry Dudleue, youngest sonne to the Duke of Northumberlande, was slayn with a gonne.

This yere befoze harueste, wheate was solde for. iiii. marke the quarter. Both verch and plentie of Corne in one yere
Malte at foure and forty shillinges the quarter: Beanes at forty shillinges the quarter: Rye at xl. shillinges the quarter: And pease at. xli. shillinges. viii. d. But after haruest, wheat was solde for. vi. s. the quarter: malt at vi. s. viii. d. rye at iii. s. iiii. d. and in the countreys wheate was sold for. iiii. s. the quarter, malt for. iiii. s. viii. d. and in some place a bushell of rye for a pounce of candels, which was. iiii. d.

Anno M. c. P. 4.

sir Thomas Curteys fishmoger	} P {	Richard Pa laris James Altam	} S 1557
------------------------------------	-------	------------------------------------	----------

The fyrst of Januarie the Frenchmen Calyce lost
came to Calais with a great army, and laye siege therunto: and within. iiii. or v. days were maisters therof: and shortly after, wan all the pieces on that syde the

Quene Mary.

the sea. To many it seemed strange, both that towne, which so many yeares had ben fortified with all munitions that coulde be deuised, should now in so short space be taken of our enemies. It is to be noted, that the counsell of England raysed great power to haue gone to the defence of that towne, but such tempest rose as the lyke in many yeares had not ben sene, wherby no shyppe could broke the sea, and suche of the shippes as aduentured, were wonderfullie shaken, and forced by the said tempest to returne agayne with great daunger.

The French king also inuaded Flanders, and spoyled and bzent Dunkirke, befoze King Philip could come to the rescue: but befoze the Frenchemen returned out of Flanders, the Flemmynges and the englyshe shippes metynge with them vppon the landes betweene Dunkirke and Brauelyn, slew of them a great numbze.

Agaynst sommer greate preparation was made bothe on kynge Philip & the French kynges parties, and they retelned styll myghtye armies, of purpose to inuade eche other: but nothyng beyng don, toward winter brake vp their camps

In June were. vii. burned at one stake
in Smithfelde for matters of religion,
and in July were. vi. persons burned at
Brynforde at one stake, and dyuers o-
ther in other places.

The. vii. day of July within a myle of
Botyngham was a miruailous greate
tempest of thunder, the cloude cōmynge
downe low to the superficial part of the
earthe, in the whiche was lapped turbo
and fulmen continually blowyng and
hurling, and of the swyftnes of a swift
cloude, the bredthe therof was about ii.
C. foote: and as it came thzough. ii. tow-
nes, it bet down all the houses and chur-
ches, and deuised the stones ethe frome
other, as they were fyrst set by the ma-
sons handes: Also the belles were caste
to the outsyde of the churcheparde, and
some of the webbess of leade. iiii. C. foote
into the fiede, and wzythen about lyke a
payze of gloues. Also. vi. acres of me-
dow betwixt the two townes was taken
by and tozne to the breadth of a strawe,
and scene flyenge in the ayze, and neuer
known further whcre it becam: the car-
tes were broken and caste a great waye.
Also betwixt these two townes ranne the
ryuer of Trent, and there the tempeste
sola

Tempeste.

Anthony
askham.

Queene Mary.

solowed the ryuer a thousand foote, and
toke vp the water, and turned it into the
nature of turbo, by the subtiltie and sal-
phure heate of fulmen, & gathered there
a newe strength, and it toke vp the myre
and mudde in the bottome, and with the
whirlewynd turbo, it was caried a quar-
ter of a myle, and cast against the trees:
also the trees were pulled vp by the roo-
tes, and cast. cii. score foote of, beyng. ii.
cart lodes a pece. Also a chyld was taken
vp foorthe of a mans handes. ii. spear
lengthe hye, and caried a hundred foote
and then let fall, and brake his arme, and
so died, with. v. oz. vi. other men in the
countrey there aboute that was slayne,
and neither flesh ne skynne perished, the
whiche was the nature of fulmen, that
dried and tooke awaye the lyuely ayre
from them, euē as it dried and withered
the liuely moysture of the leaues of the
trees in a moment: also there came a ly-
tle befoze the tempest some hayle stones,
that were. xv. ynches aboute. &c. Thus
much after Anthony Askham phisition,
who beheld the same, and published it in
his next yeres prognostication.

John Caius doctoꝝ of phisik about this
time, soꝝ ꝑ encrease of *Studentes* in good
littera

literature, and the loue he bare to Con-
well halle in Cambridge, in the whyche
he was brought vp, became the seconde
founder, and called it Conwelle and
Caius Colledge.

This Wynter the quarterne agues
continued in lyke maner, or moze ve-
hementely then they hadde doone the
laste yeare.

At this tyme also dyed so many prie-
stes that a great numbze of paryshes in
diuers places of this realme were vnser-
ued, and no Curates coulde bee gotten
for money.

Anno M.6. P. 5.

Sir Tho-
mas Leigh
mercer

} M

{ John Halse
Rich. Cham-
pion

} S. 1558

Kyng Phillippe beyng absente oute of
this realme, Quene Mary beyng daun-
gerously sycke, ended her lyfe, the xviij.
day of Nouember, when shee had reig-
ned v. yeares. liii. monethes, and. xi.
dayes. The same daye dyed Cardynall
Boole, and a lyttell befoze two of her
pblitions, and dyuers byshops and no-
ble menne, whome the Quene hadde e-
stemed greatly.

Quene

Quene Elisabeth

Anno Regni. 1.

1558



Elisabeth our most gracions
and soueraigne ladye, to the
great comfort of Englande,
was with full consente pro
claimed Quene the seuētene
daye of Nouember, in the yeare. 1558.
Not longe after she came from Hartfield
in Hartfordshyre, where she then abode
vnto the Charterhouse in London: and
went from thens to the tower, wher she
remayned vntyl p̄paration was made
foz her graces coronation. The portes
and hauens were stopped, and none suf
fred to passe out of the realme withoute
licence. And proclamation was made,
forbyddyng all men to p̄each, save such
as she should appoynt: also to alter any
rites oꝝ ceremonies v̄sed in the church,
saue as it was in her graces Chapell,
where the englyshe procession was song
and the Epistle and Gospel at Masse red
in Englyshe, without any l̄st̄yng vp oꝝ
shewyng of the sacrament.

The xiiii. day of January, at which
tyme (the Lōdoners hauing made sumpt
uous prouision) she passed throughe the
citie to her palatse at Westmīster, she
wyng very comfoꝛtable and gentyl
coun

countenance vnto the people: the next day folowing, her grace was crowned in S. Peters church at Westmister by doctor Ogletworpe byshop of Carlile.

The reporte of this was very ioyfull to suche as in Quene Maries tyme for religions sake fled into Germany, and other countreys, wherupon they nowe shortly returned home agayne.

The twentye daye of January nexte folowynge, beganne a parliamente at Westmister: befoze þe estates wherof in Westmister Church, doctor Core late come fro beyond the seas, and sometime Scholemaster to king Edward the sixt made a learned Sermon. And in thys Parliament, the fyrst frutes and Tenthes were restored to the Crowne, and also the Supremie gouernemente ouer the state ecclesiastical, the which Quene Mary had taken away, and geuen to the Pope: lykelwys the booke of common prayer and administration of the sacramentes in oure vulgare tongue was restored.

In this parliament time shortly after Easter, the quenes maiesty appointed a conference or disputation to bee had at

l.l.i.

West.

A parlia-
ment at West
minster.

Quene Elisabeth

Westminster Church: concerning matters of religion, but the matter came to none effect.

The. vii. of April was a ioyfull peace proclaimed betwixt our souerayne lady Elizabeth quene of England, and prince Henry the frenche kynge. And the lyke peace betwene her maiestie, & the kynge and quene Dolphyners of Scotland.

The. viii. daye of Maye the Quenes highnes rode to the parliamente, and gaue her royall assent to all suche actes as there were made, with high thanks to all the estates for theyr great travell and diligence therein.

The. xiiii. day of June beyng the feast of saynct John Baptiste, the service in the mother tonge was fully established throughout this realme, and the Masse with other latine service was cleane abolished from that day forwarde.

In August about Bartholome wth the Churchwardens of churches in London with their persons and ministers, brought forth the Roodes, and other Images of their Churches, and brente them befoze their church doores, thowynge in their coapes and vestimentes, alter

after clothes, banners, crosses, bookes, and
all other such thinges as had bene ac-
compted ornaments of churches; and
some burned toode lostes and all manner

Anno. Regni. 1.

He.
wet cloth.
worker

}
}

Tho. Lodge
Roger Martin

}
}

1559

The seconde yere of Quene Eliza-
beth many men of warre were com-
ed out of Fraunce into Scotland; and
there placed in Townes and Fortresses,
as in the Towne of Leth, Dunbar, In-
kith and other: whereby it was to be
suspected, that they woulde suddenly in-
uade this Realme: whereupon the Que-
nes Maiesty sent the Duke of Norfolk
towards Scotlande as generall with
an Army, who remained at Berwicke,
and Lord Grey of Wilton being Lieu-
tenant about April entred Scotland with
an Army of x. M. whych were taken from
Trent Northward, & besieged the towne
of Leth, where betwene the Frenche
and English twer often skirmishes and
many men slayne on both sydes, for few
were taken prisoners: In may a Noble

L. ii.

man

Queene Elisabeth.

man of Fraunce was by the French king sent into Englañ, who after he had talked with the Councell by licence of y^e Quenes maiesty passed into Scotland to talke with the Quene dowager: and the Frenchemen for the appeasynge of this matter: at his retozne againe into England, he obteyned such fauor of y^e Quene that her grace sent sir William Cecil knight, her maiesties principall secreta-rie together with maister docto^r Wotton to treat with the Frenchemen, who by their wisdoms so wel ordered the matter, that they agreed vpon a peace, which was concluded in. xiii. Articles to longe here to write, and the Frenchme to departe, to the great quietnes and safety both of England and Scotland: and ther vpon her maiesty reuoked her army, after the sortes there were raised without any seasure or holdyng of any pcece within the ground of Scotland.

Houses blowen
down by in
stroke of a blane

The. v. day of July throught shotyng of a gonne whiche brake in the house of one Adriaⁿ Arten a Ducheman, in Crooked lane, and settynge fyre on a sytyng a barrell of gunpowder. iiii. houses were cleane blowen down, and dyuers other
soze

foze scattered: there were slayn ix. persons men and women, and diuers other foze hurt and bzuised.

This yere on Michelmas euen befoze noone, it was published by proclamatio that the teston of the beste sorte beyng marked with the portcullops shold then forthwith be taken for.iiii.d.ob. and the seconde sorte beyng marked with the greghound for.ii.d.q. the thirde and worst sort not being marked with one of those markes afore named, not to be take for any value, the thre penny piece whych was copened for.iiii.d. shold be but. i.d.ob. the. ii. d. pece, for. i. d. &c. And shortly after, her grace restored vnto all her subjects fyne and pure sterlyng money, bothe of golde and syluer for their corrupt and base copn, calling in the same to her maiesties myntes, accorbyng to the rates befoze mencioned.

The beste
mony call
led in.

New coyns.

This yere also the Quenes maiesty by the aduice of her honourable council made great preparation of armour, munition and powder to bee in a readynes to defende her maiesties Realme from the ennemy, if nede should happen.

Quene Elisabeth

Anno. 2.

1560. **Sir Will.**
Chester } **Thomas Roe**
Draper } **Christo. Draper**

Anno. 3.

A grammar
 schole in
 Lōds built
 ved by the
 maisters of
 the Mar-
 chaunt
 Taylors.

His third yere the .xxi. day of March
 A notable gramar schoole was founded
 by the mayster, wardens, and assisten-
 tes of the ryght worshypfull compaigne
 of the marchant-taylours of the citie of
 London in the paryshe of S. Laurence
 Mounteney of London, the ryght wor-
 shypful Emannell Lucar, Robert Kols
 Wyllyam Perike, John Sparke, and
 Robert Duckington then beyng mai-
 ster and wardens of the same company.
 The .x. day of April was one William
 Gessfrey whipped from the Parshalley
 in Southwarke, to Bedlym, without
 byshops gate of London, for that he pro-
 fessed one John Dore, to be Christ our
 Sautior: he was very sore whipped, and
 on his head, & about the cart were set pa-
 pers, wherein was writte as followeth:
 Wyllyam Gessfrey, a most blasphemous
 heretike, denying Christ our Sautior in
 heauen. The sayd Gessfrey beyng stayde
 at Bedlym gate, the Parshalles offi-
 cers caused John Dooze to be broughte
 forth:

foorth: and then where as the sayd Gessrey hadde tpyll this tyme for all hys sore whippingg still professed John Dooze to be Chryste, nowe he forsoke hym, and confessed Chryst to be in beauen. Then the sayd John Dooze, beyng examyned & answeringe them very ouerthwartlye was commaunded to strippe hym selfe, whiche he seemed to do very wpyllngly, who was after tyed to the cart, & whipt an arrowes shote from Bedlym, wher at the laste he confessed Chryste to be in beauen, and himself to be a synfull man. Then was Dooze sent againe into Bedlym, and William Gessrey to the Marshalsey, where they had layne prisoners mygh a yere and a half before that tyme the one for professyng hymselfe to be Chryste, the other an Apostle or disciple of the same Chryste.

One says
hng him
le lre to be
that was
whipte.

Daules the
ple a sye.

The. iiii. day of June beyng wednes-
day betwene. iiii. and. v. of the clocke in
the after noone, the steeple of Daules in
London, beyng syered by lyghtnyng,
brast foorth as it dyd seme to the behol-
ders. ii. or. iiii. yardes beneth the crosse,
and so brent rounde aboute in the same
place, that the toppe with the crosse fell

Al. iiii.

of

Queene Elisabeth

of, and lighted on the south syde of Paul
les church, & then the spyre bzent down
ward like a cresset or a bekon to y^e stons
worke and the belles, and then down
ward so terribly and vehemently, that
within y^e space of .iiii. howers, y^e sam ste
ple, and the rooves of the church and so
much as was tymber or other wyse com
bustible, were consumed, whiche was a
lamentable syghte, and pitifull remem
brance to the beholders therof.

Anno. 3.

1561

for Will.

Harper }
mar. tal. }

W^m Baskerville }
Alexander Aueno }

A new copy
ne.

In the beginning of this Maiors yere
and the later end of the thirde yere of the
Quenes maiesties reigne, the .xv. day of
November, the Quenes maiesty publis
hed a proclamation, wherin her grace
restored to the realme diuers small pie
ces of siluer money, as the ptece of. vi. d.
iiii. d. iii. d. ii. d. & .i. d. three halsepente, &
thre farthyngs. And also forbade all man
ner of forain copnes to be currant with
in the same realme: as well golde as syl
uer, excepte two sortes of crownes of
golde, wherof the one was the frenche
crowning

crowne, & the other a flemish crowne.

This fourth yeare in England were ^{an. rc. 4.} many monstrous byrthes, as in March, ^{monstrous} a mare brought forth a foale with one ^{births.} body being in good proportion, and two heades, hatyng as it were a long tayle growing out right like a horn, betwene the same two heades. Also a sow farrowed a pygge with .iiii. legges lyke vn to the armes of a man childe wyth handes and syngers, snoute and eares dysfigured. &c.

About Aprill a sow farrowed a pygge whiche had .ii. bodies. .viii. feete, and but one head, many calues and lambes wer monstrous, and one calfe had a collar of skinne growyng about the necke, lyke to a double russe, whiche to the beholders semed strange and wonderfull.

The .xxiiii. daye of May a monstrous ^{3 mon} chyld was bozne at Chichester in Sul. ^{stons} ^{chylde.} sex, whyche maye not so playnly be declared with the penne, as in picture.

The head armes and legges lyke vnto an Anatomie, the bzeast and bealy very monstrous bygge, from the nauille, as it were a long stryng hangynge: about the neck a great collar of fleshy and skyn

Al. b.

growyng

Quene Elisabeth

growynge lyke the russe of a thyt or
neckerchief, commyng vp aboue the ea-
res pleytyng or folowyng. &c.

The going
to New
hauen.

This yere the Quenes maiesty in
September addrested a band of her sub-
iectes to the towne of Newhauen in
Normandy: who were embarked at
Dorsetmouthe, because that hauen is
most apt for transportatio to that place.
Upon whose arriual the townes men
and inhabitauntes loyefully surrendred
thē selues and their towne into the pos-
session of the Quenes Patente. Which
was kept by Englyshmen from Sep-
tember. 1562. to the. 29. daye of July the
next folowynge, which was in the yere.
1563 the gouernour of whych bande was
the ryghte honourable, the Earle of
Warwyke, who with the capitaynes
seruyng there (whiche were of great ex-
perience) and souldiours trayned by them
to knowledge of seruice, together with
part of the old approued garison of War-
wyke, did at that time both manfully
defend the piece, and valiantly encoun-
tered by sundry skirmishes and conflictes
with the countie Kingraue and his bad,
the mosse parte wherof were happily
achieue

atched to the great overthrow of the
adversaries part, and singular commē-
dations of ours.

Anno. 4.

Mr Tho.

Lodge
grocer

} William Allen }
} Rich. Chaberslain } S.

1562

Now this fifth yere when the frenche
men with huge armies assembled onte
of all partes of Fraunce to recover the
place of passage: the stoppyng wherof,
by oure power, was the double wo of
theyr common wealth, there bredde tho-
rough the heate of tyme and putrifaction
of the ayre, a miserable and infortun-
ate plague among oure men, whych
meruailously encreased wyth the death
of dyuers of the best capitains and sould-
iours, wherewithall there followed a
cruell and quick siege, wherat was pre-
sent the yong kynge hymselfe, the quene
his mother, the Constable, and the best
tried number of warlike souldiours with
in the whole countrey, besides an other
sort of yong & olde that cared not for life
or land, so theyr owne aduenture might
wyn agayne the cause of theyr distresse:
with this generall ayde, the maryshes
were

Queene Elisabeth

were made passable and firme ground, which by men of great experience was thought impossible And with common help the Canons wer placed, the castell & walles were battered, & sundry breaches made beyonde expectation. How be it they were rewarded by oure gentlemen, and made to taste the bitter frute of theyr desperate appoache, to theyr great terror and annoyance. The erle of Marlowe with the remnant of our captaines and souldiours in couragious order, standyng at the severall breaches ready to defende theyr assautes: whych perceyued by the ennemy, they caused theyr trumpettes to sounde the blast of emparle, that compositiō of eyther part might be made, to auoyde the imminent slaughter and effusion of bloud. This offer seemed not vnmete, both partes concluded, the towne was deliuered the xiii. daye of July, with condiciō that the Englyshe should depart with theyr theyppes ordinaunce and goods.

When the towne in thys sorte was surrendred to the frenchemen, and the greatestt parte of our garrison theypped, many sick persons were lefte behynd, impotent

Now hath
deliuered
to the frenche.

impotent and vnhabie to helpe theym
selues. The miserie wherof Edward
Randolfe esquire, high marshall of the
towne, who was appointed to tary and
see the vtermoste of oure composition
accomplished perceyving, moued with
naturall pittie of hys countrey men, re-
linquished without comfort, caused the
sayd sycke persons to be caried aboord,
not sparyng his owne shoulers at that
time full feble and full of the plague, hym
selfe and his men styll bearyng and hel-
ping the pooze creatures on thypboord.
A rare fact worthy of wooldy reward,
and no doubte in remembraunce wyth
God hym self, the true recorder of mer-
ciful desertes.

Thys yere as ye haue hearde, the
plague of pestilence beyng in the towne
of Newhauen, and many souldiours in-
fected with the same, returnyng into
Englande, the infection therof spredde
in diuers pattes of thys realme, but es-
pecially the citie of London was so in-
fected therewith, that in the same whole
yere, that is to say, from the first of Ja-
nuarie. 1562. vntyll the laste of Decem-
ber. 1563. there dyed in the Cytie and li-
berties

Great pe-
silence.

Quene Elisabeth

AC bill.
parishes in
London.

A xl.
Out party-
shes.

bertles therof conteyning. 108. parishes
of all diseases. **xx. M. lxxii. C. lxxii.** so that
there dyed of the plague (beyng part of
the numbze befoze named) **xviii. M. lxxxii. C.**
and. **liii.** persones. And in the out parti-
shes adioyning to the same Citie, being
xi. parishes dyed of all diseases in the
whole yere aforesaid. **liii. M. ii. C. lxxx.** and
lviii. persons, & of them of the plague be-
yng a part of the sayd numbze laste be-
foze named. **ii. M. vii. C. xxxii.** so that the
hole totall summe of all those that dyed
of all diseases in the whole yere, aswell
withyn the Citie of London, and liber-
ties of the same as in the out parishes
nyghe adioynynge vnto the same Citie,
was. **xxiii. M. vi. C. lx.** and of theym of
the plague, beyng parte of the totall
somme befoze named) dyed in all. **xx. M.**
i. C. xxxvi.

Tempest.

The. **viii.** day of July in the moynynge
happened a great tempest of lyghtening
and Thunder where thzough a woman
with. **liii.** Ryne weare slayne in the Co-
uent garden neare to charpng Crosse,
at the same tyme in Essex a man was
tozne all into pecis as he was carynge
haye

haye, hys Barne was bozne dowe and
hys haye bzent, both stene and trees
were rent in manye places meruay-
lously.

This yere the Countell of Kyngs
Philip at Bruxelles commaunded Pro-
clamation to bee made in Andwarpe
and other places, that no Englyshe
Shippe with any Clothes shoulde come
into any place of theyr lowe countries,
theyr colour of thys restraint was (as
they sayde) the daunger of the Plague
whych was that tyme in London, and
other places of Englands: but for our
wokes they would not restraine them:
but wolde haue had them gladly. But
the Quenes Maiestye through the sute
of our Marchant aduenturers woulde
not suffer any woll to passe towardes
Bruges in Flaunders, but caused the
wollflete to be dyscharged, and our
Clotheflete by the Quenes maiestyes
appoyntement was sent to Cniden in
Caste Frisland about Easter next fol-
lowing being in Anno. 1564.

This yere for so much as the plague
of the pestilence was so hote in the cite
of London

Quene Elisabeth

of London there was no terme kept at Michelmass: to be short, the pooze citisens of London, were this yere plagued with a treble plague, as with the pestilence, scarcity of money, and dearth of victuals: the miserie wherof, were to long here to write: no doubt the pooze remember it. God bee mercifull vnto vs, and defend vs from the like; if it be his will.

Ther was in September an erth quake in Lincolne and Portsmouth Hyre, and other places. Anno. 5.

Sir John

1563

White
Grocer

} Edward Bankes
} Roulard Pasward

No maiors
hall kept at
Guildhall

After the election of this Maior, by the Councelles letters, the Quenes maiesties pleasure was signified to Sir Thomas Lodge the Maior that for so much the plague was so greate at that tyme in the Citie the new Maior elected should not kepe any feast at the Guildhall, for doubt that through the bringyng together of suche a multitude, the infection might the rather increase: for the weke that this maior came from his house in the cuntrye to take the Office on hym, there died with in the City & out parrishes above

aboue. ii. persones: wherefoze thys
 hy. John White on the. xxi. day of Oc-
 tober toke his othe at the uttermost gate
 of the towre of London, and not passe
 viii. Aldermen in London to folow him
 This yere in December, from the first
 day to the. xii. was suche greate lyght-
 nyng and thunder, and especially on the
 same. xii. daye at nyght, from viii. of the
 clocke tyll it was past. ii. that the lyke
 had not bene lyghtly seene by any man
 then lyuyng.

Anno. 6.

In this moneth of December was dy-
 uen on the shoze at Grimsby in Lincoln
 shyre, a great and monstrous fysh, be-
 yng in length. 19. yardes, his taylor. xv.
 foote brode, and. vi. yardes betwene his
 two eyes, he had iii. his lower chaps oz
 iawes. xiii. teethe and none aboue, euery
 toothe weyed a pound and a quarter. In
 the roose of his mouth he had (as it wer)
 a sharpe with. i. strynges naturally gro-
 wyng. His height could not then be dis-
 cerned, soz that he lay so depe in the sandes:
 there myghte walke. iii. men in a
 ranke betwene one rybbe and an other,
 men that sawe it, affirme they saw. xii.
 men standyng in the mouth of the sayde
 monstrous fysh at ones, to save the oyle

monstrous
 fysh.

¶ m. l. and

Queene Elisabeth.

and that they toke out of the head, more then ii. tonne of oyle, the townsmen of Grimsby offered. CC. li. for the oyle of the sayd fysh.

For that the plague was not fully ceased in London, Whilmarie Terme was kepte at Hertforde Castell, besyde Ware.

Peace proclaimed be
twene Eng
land and
France.

This yeare. 1564. the. xxiij. days of Aprill was a ioyfull peace proclaimed wyth the sounde of trompetts betwene Englande and France.

And nowie the plague beyng (thankes be to God) clean ceased in London, both Easter and Whidsomer termes wer kept at Westmynster.

The watch
on S. Peters enen
at London

This yeare thozough the earnest sute of the armozers, there was on the Vigile of Sainct Peter, a certayne kynde of watche in the Citie of London, whiche dyd onely stande in the hyghest streetes of Cheape, Cornbyll, and so forth towarde Algate, wherche was to the commons of the same citie (for the most parte) as chargeable as when in tymes past, it was moste commendably done. Where as this beyng to very small purpose, was of as small a number of people well lyked.

The

The fiftbe of Auguste the Queenes
 Palettie in her Progresse came to the
 vniuersitie of Cambridge, and was of
 all the students (beyng inuested accor-
 dyng to the degress whiche they had ta-
 ken in the schooles) honozably and loye-
 fully receyued in the Bynges colledge,
 where she dyd lye, durynge her continu-
 ance in Cambridge. The dayes of her
 abode were passe in scholasticall exerci-
 ses of Philosophie, Physick, and Divini-
 tie, the nyghtes in comedies and trage-
 dies set forth partly by the whole vni-
 uersitie, and partly by the students of
 the bynges colledge. At the breakynge
 up of the diuinitie act, beyng on Wed-
 nesday the. ix. of August (on the whiche
 daye she rode through the Towne, and
 blew up the Colledges, those goodly and
 ancient monumētts of kings of Englad
 her noble predecessors) she made within
 Saine Maries church a notable oration
 in Latyn, in the presence of y^e hole lerned
 vniuersitie, to the students great com-
 fort. The next day she went forward on
 her progresse to Finchinbroke by Hun-
 tington. The whole stoye of her recey-
 uynge & entertainmēt at Cambridge, is set
 forth in a litle boke entituled *Regina literata*

Quene Elisabeth.

by Abraham Hartwell.

The xx. day of August it was enacted by a common councel of the cite of London, that all such citizens as from thensforth shold be wyllyng or constrained, to sell theyr household stuffe, apparayle, leases of houses, or such lyke thyngs, shold cause the same to be brought to þe comon outcrier appointed for the same, and he to make sale therof at Leaden hall every monday and fryday, to those that will geue moost for the same, the outcrier to see all thynges so solde to bee payde for soothewyth to the owners thereof, resaining one farthyng upon the shyllyng, to be for his payas: and if the goods be suche as shall not be mete for the cariage or otherwise to be brought to the said market, that then þe comon outcrier beinge warned thereof, shall cause the same to be publyshed throughe the cite by a man with a bell, toether people may repayre at the tyme appoynted, for the sale therof, toether shalbe obserued, þe lyke order in althyngs before mencioned. &c.

The. ii. daye of September arose so great floudes in the riuier of Thames, that many marshes and medowes were drowned, to the great losse of many, the
rough

rough drawinge of their tastle, and
otherwise.

The seconde daye of October in the
after noone was a solemne Obsequie
kept at saint Pauls church in Lon-
don, for Ferdinando the Emperoure,
late being departed out of this mortall
lyfe, and lykewise the morowe next af-
ter, in the forenoon, where was a good-
ly bearse erected in the uppermost quire
of the same Church, garnished with
scutcheons and banners of his armes ve-
ry costly and sumptuous. The whole
dooyng thereof, with the sermon, are at
large sette forth in a booke of that mat-
ter in print.

In this moneth of October, many fi-
erye impressions were sene as it were,
proceeding forth of the element, and spe-
cially on the vii. day at night, from half
of the clocke tyll somewhat past it, all the
northe partes of the element seemed to be
covered with flames of fyre, proceedinge
from the northeast and northwest, to-
wardes the middes of the firmament:
where for the moste part of an houre it
flamed, and descended westward: and all
the same nyght (being the next after the
chaunge of the Moone) seemed nyght as

Queene Elizabeth

legde as it had ben daye.

Anno. 6.

1564 Sir Rich. } Edward Jache-
Malary } man
mercet } Lyonell Ducket }

Amc. 7. The xx. daye of Nouember, beyng
monday in the morning about vi. of the
clocke, through negligence of a mayden
with a candell, the stuffe falling in an
hundred p. in the weight of gunpowder,
those houses in Bucklers-bury, were so
shaken, and the backer parts of the same
houses were blown and shattered in
pieces: the mayden was so burnt, that
she died thereof, within two days after.
It is to bee noted, that if this powder
hadde layne in a cellar or lower parte of
the house, as it laye in a garretie, it had
done muche more harme: Therefore
shoulde men to loke warily to such wate

The Thas-
mes ouer-
shaken.

The xxi. day of December beyng S.
Thomas day began a frost, whiche con-
tinued tyll the. iii. day of Ianuare: so
that on New yeres euen, people went ou-
uer and along the Thames on the ice:
frome London brdge to Whitehall:
and againe wards, yea great number of
people playde at the footeball as before,
and (thanks to God) as safely as on the
daye

are lande: on Palmers day, beinge
monday, on tuesday and wednesday, by
vers gentilmen & others, set by pickes
on the Thames, and shot at the same,
great numbers of people stannynge at
eether picke to beholde the same. The
people bothe men and women went on
the Thames in greater numbers then
in any streete of the Cite. The costarpe-
mangers in dyuers places playde at the
dyce for apples on the pee: On the wed-
nesday at nyght it began to thawe: but
men went ouer and along the Thames
on thursday all day: and on fryday be-
ing the 6 daye of January at nyght,
was no yce on the Thames to be seene,
but that all men mought rove ouer and
along the same at their pleasure, it was
suddenly calmed: which soden chaunge
caused such great floods and hie waters
that it bare doowne manye bridges and
houses, and drowned many people in
England, especially in Northwyke, where
much hyage was done away & other.
This yere on new yeres day proclama-
tion was made in London by the Que-
nes commandment, & the restraint before
laid betwene England & Flanders, and
other things don since & last yere of her

Queene Elisabeth.

Maileties reigne; touchinge the premisses should be suspended for a tyme: and thereupon, a Diette, by consent of bothe realmes, was appoynted to be kepte in Bruges for these matters, and byuers of ther greses and complayntes of the subiectes on bothe parties.

Eight tydes
in two
nyghts and
a day.

The .26. day of January being friday at nyght were two tydes in the spae of ff. holwers at London, on the .27. day being saterday was lyke wyse .ii. in the moornyng, and .ii. at night: on sonday being the .28. day of Januarie were lyke wyse .ii. tydes in the moornyng, and at nyght but one, as orderly it had ben accustomed.

The .iii. day of February, Henry Stuart lord Darnley, a yong man, about the age of .xiiij. yeres, eldest sonne of the Duke of Lennox, who was gone in to Scotland at Edinburgh before, having obtained licence of the Kings maieste, took his journey toward Scotland, accompanied with .v. of his fathers men: where, when he came, was honorably receiued, and lodged in the Kings lodgings: and in the sommer following married Mary queene of Scotland.

About this tyme for the queenes maie-

Ric

He were chosen and sent in commission to Bruges, the honorable lord Montague, knyghte of the honorable order of the Garter, master Doctor Motton one the Quenes maiesties honorable counsaile, maister Doctor Haddon, one of the maiesters of Requests to her highnes With others, in commission for the same: maister doctor Aubrey was chosen for the Marchantes Adventurers of England, and they came to Bruges in Lent in the yeare, 1565, and continued there tyll Mychaelmas folowinge, and then was the Dyett prolonged tyll Marche 1566, and all the Commissioners abone sayd came home into England.

The xxiij. day of Aprill. 1565. the ladye Margaret Countesse of Lincolne was commaunded to kepe her chamber at h. white Hall where she remayned in that sorte, until the xxiij. day of June, on which day she was conueyde by Syr Francones Knolles and the gard, prisoner to the towre of London by water.

This person is. Peters enemite night was the tyme standyng watche in London as was the same night. it is moneths of better the better.

The xvi. day of July, about ix. of the clocke

Quene Elisabeth

Great tem-
pest.

clocke at night, began a terrible tempest
of lightning and thunder, with shoures
of haille, whiche continued untill. iii.
of the clocke on the next morninge. In
the whiche tempeste muche harme was
don in and about Chelmesford in Essex
as by destroying of. v. C. acres of corn,
the beating down of all the glasse win-
dowes on the east syde of the said towne
and of the west & southsydes of the chur-
che, & beating of y tiles of their houses,
throwynge downe dyuers barnes and
chimneys with the battlements of their
church. &c. The haille stones being mela-
red, wer found to be. xl. inches about ec.
At the same time was much harme done
in many other places of this realm, as at
Ledes, Crabrooke, at Dover in Kent. &c.

The Wars
graue of
Baden.

This yere Christopher pailor & War-
grafe of Baden with Cicelle his wyfe,
wyth to the kyngs of Swetland, after
a long and dangerous journey, wherein
they had travayled almost. xi. monethes
saylunge frome Stockholm in Sweeth-
lande, to Fynlande, thence crosseynge
the seas over to Lyffeland, from whence
they came by land all the voyage shunte
by Pole lande, Fryslende, Hully, Wes-
tphalig, thorough Saxon lande, to the
Ant.

Antwarpe in Brabant, then to Calices
at the last in September they landed at
Dover, and the vii. day of the same they
came to London, and were lodged at the
Orle of Bedfords place, there unto pulse
bridge, where within. iiii. dayes after,
that is to saye, the xiv. day of Septem-
ber, she travailed in child bed and was
delivered of a man child, which child
the last of September was christened in
the Quenes matelines chapell of White
Hall at Westminster, the Quenes maie.
lie in her own person being godmother
the archbishop of Cantorbury, and the
duke of Norfolk godfathers: at the chris-
tning, the Quene gave the name *Ed-
mundus fortunatus*, for y^e god had so graciously
assisted his mother, in so long and dan-
gerous a journey, & brought her so safe
to land in that place, whiche she most de-
sired, and that in so short time before her
deliverance.

Anno. 7. 2nd. 1st. 1st. 1st. 1st.

Rich. Cham. } John Rivers }
pion Draper } Sam. Haines }

1568

The 21. of November, the right ho-
norable Ambrose, Earl of Stafford,
married Anne, eldest daughter to the
Earl of Arundel: for the honour and
cele-

Queene Elisabeth

celebration of whiche noble marriage, a
goodlye challenge was fired hypon the
Court gate at westminster, to be obser-
ued and doone the xi. days of the same,
the tenour wherof ensueth.

You that in hewyke wayes, and dedes
of armes delgght,

You that for countries cause, or els for
ladies loue dare fyght :

Knowe you four knyghtes there be,
that come from foreyn lande,

Whose haunte harts and courage great
bath moued to take in hand.

With sword, with speare and shilde,
on foote on horsebacke too,

To trye what you be foxe of fyght,
or otherwyse can doo,

Prepare your selves therefore,
this challenge to defende.

That trype of fame, your prowess great
abroade may sound and sende.

And he that best can doo, the same shall
haue the pryse,

The day, the place, and forme of fyght,
is here before your eyes.

At the trye, with eche one, vi. cour-
ses, at the tourney, xii. strokes with the

sword, thre pushes with the pyncheon
staffe

haste, & xlii. blowes with the sword at
barriers, or twenty, if any be so disposed.
At. r. of the clocke at myghte the same
day, a valliant seruisable manne, called
Robert Thomas, Mayster Conner of
Englande, despyous also to honour the
feast and marriage day, in consideration
the said erle of ~~Warwicke~~ was generall
of choysemaunce within her Maiesties
realmes & dominions, made thze great
traynes of chambers, whiche terriblye
yelded soozth the nature of they? boye
to þ great astonishment of dyuers, who
at the syzyng of the second was unhap-
pily slayn by a piece of one of the cham-
bers, to the great sorowe and lamenta-
tion of all those that loue they? countrey
& resence of the same, for further expli-
cation of whose praisse the small roine of
this summary wyl not suffice.

The xxviii. dape of December there
rose a great stozme and tempest of wind
by whose rage the Thames and seas
ouerwhelmed many persones, and the
great gates at the west end of S Pauls
churche in London (betwene the which
standeth the byasen pyller) wer thzough
the force of the wynde then in the we-
stern part of the woold be blowen open.

Quene Elisabeth.

In January Mounseur Rambuley a knight of the order in Fraunce was sent ouer into England by the French king Charles the ix. of that name with the order of sainte Wigbell, who at Windsor was stalled in the behalf of the sayd French king with the knightboode of the most honorable order of the Garter and the .xviii. of January in the chapel of her maiesties pallace of Whitehall. The sayde Mounseur Rambuley inuested Thomas duke of Norfolk, & Robert erle of Leicester, with the sayd order of saint Wigbell.

Thus (good reader) I haue brought as thou seest, this small abridgement of summarie of our englyshe Chronicles, to these our present dayes: meaning as tyme shall encrease, so to encrease the same, if I bee not discouraged of thee in these my simple beginnings. Wherefore I beseeche thee to iudge favourably, and to correct frendly, so as thy correction maye rather be an instruction, then a condemning of me.

E I N I S.

The ages of the world after the ac. 281

compt of the Bible, the Hebrues, and other
the moſte ueritable writers, are in
number. 7. as ſoloweth.

THe firſt age of the world toke his begin-
ning at the creation of Adam, and was finiſhed
at the ſlood of Noe, whiche was
yeares 1556.

The ſecond age continued from Noes ſlood til
the natiuitie of Abrahā, which was yeares 292.

The third age continued from the birth of A-
braham till the departyng of Iſrael out of Egipt
whiche was yeares 503.

The fourth age continued from the depart-
yng of Iſrael out of Egipt till the buyldinge of
the temple, whiche was yeares 481.

The .5. age cōtinued frō the building of the tēple
til the captiuitie of Babilō, which was yeres 414.

The ſixt age continued from the captiuitie of
Babylon, tyll the byrthe of our Sauoure Ieſus
Chriſt, whiche was yeares. 614.

The .7. age of the worlde hath continued from
the birth of Chriſt, till this preſent yere of our
Lord. 1566. and ſhall laſt to the worlds ende.

The age of the world at the birth of Chriſt
was. 3967. The age of the worlde this preſente
yeare of our Lorde. 1566. is. 5528.

Here

Here is shewed howe a man
may journey from any notable
towne in Englande, to the Ci-
tie of London: or from Lon-
don to any notable town
in the same realme.

Here foloweth the waye from
Walsyngham to London.

F rom Walsynghā to Dicknā.	xii. miles
From Dicknā to Bādonfery.	x. mi.
From Bādonfery to Newmarket.	x. mi.
From Newmarket to Babzā.	x. mile
From Babzā to Barkway.	ix. myle.
From Barkway to Buchriche.	vii. mile.
From Buchriche to Ware.	v. myle
From Ware to Waltham.	viii. mile.
From Waltham to London.	xii. myle

Here foloweth the way from
Barwyke to York, and so
to London.

F rom Barwyke to Belforth.	xii. myles
From Belforth to Inwike.	xii. myles
From Inwike to Woyppe.	xii. myles
From Woyppe to Newcastell.	xii. myle
From Newcastell to Durham.	xii. myle
From Durham to Darington.	xiii. myle
From Darington to Northalerton.	xiii. myle
From Northalerton to Topcliffe.	vii. myles
From Topcliffe to York.	xvi. myle
From York to Tadcaster.	viii. mile
From Tadcaster to Wentbrydge.	x. myle
From	

of Myles.

From Wentbrydge to Dancaster.	liij myle
From Dancaster to Tutford.	liij myle
From Tutford to Newarke.	ij myle
From Newarke to Grantham.	ij myle
From Grantham to Stanford.	xij myle
From Stanford to Stilton.	xij myle
From Stilton to Hantynghon.	ix myle
From Hantynghon to Ropston.	xv myle
From Ropston to Ware.	xij myle
From Ware to Waltham.	liij myle
From Waltham to London.	xij myle

The wayrome Carnaruan to Chester, and so to London.

From Carnaruan to Conway.	xxiiij myle
From Conway to Dynbrygh.	xij myle
From Dynbrygh to Flyn.	xij myle
From Flyn to Chester.	ij myle
From Chester to Wyche.	xxiiij myle
From Wyche to Stone.	xv myle
From Stone to Lychfelde.	xviij myle
From Lychfelde to Colspyl.	xij myle
From Colspyl to Couentre.	liij myle
And so from Couentre to London, as hereafter foloweth.	

The wave from Coker mouth to Lancaster and so to London.

From Coker mouth to Ryfwyke.	viij myle
From Ryfwyke to Grocner.	liij myle
From Grocner to Rendale.	xxiiij myle
From Rendale to Burton.	liij myle
From Burton to Lancaster.	liij myle
From Lancaster to Preston.	xx myle
From Preston to Wygarth.	xxiiij myle

An. i.

From

The distaunce

from Wygam to Waryngton.	xij myle
from Waryngton to Newe castel.	xx myle
from Newe castel to Lychfield.	xx myle
from Lychfield to Couentre.	xx myle
from Couentre to Danetre.	xliij myle
from Danetre to Cocester.	x myle
from Cocester to Stony Stratford.	(vi) myle
from Stony Stratford to Byrchyl.	vij myle
from Byrchyl to Dunstable.	vij myle
from Dunstable to S. Albons.	x myle
from S. Albons to Barnet.	x myle
from Barnet to London.	x myle

¶ The waye from Vermouth to Colchester and so to London.

F rom Vermouth unto Beccles.	vij myle
from Beccles to Blybour.	vij myle
from Blybour to Snapburydge.	vij myle
from Snapburydge to Wobburydge.	vij myle
from Wobburydge to Ipswyche.	vij myle
from Ipswyche to Colchester.	xij myle
from Colchester to Eastford.	vij myle
from Eastford to Chelmsford.	x myle
from Chelmsford to Brentwood.	x myle
from Brentwood to London.	xij myle

¶ The waye from Douer to London.

F rom Douer to Cantorbury.	xij myle
from Cantorbury to sittingborn.	xij myle
from sittingborn to Rochester.	vij myle
from Rochester to Grauesende.	vij myle
from Grauesende to Dartford.	vij myle

of Myles.

from Walsford to London.

xlii myle

The wave from S. Barten in Corn-
wall to London.

F rom S. Barten to the mount,	xx myle
from the Mount to Chury,	xlii myle
from L. Chury to Bodnam,	xx myle
from Bodnam to Launston,	xx myle
from Launston to Ocomton,	xxv myle
from Ocomton to Crokehozne well,	x myle
from Crokehozne well to Excester,	xlii myle
from Excester to Honiton,	xlii myle
from Honiton to Charde,	xlii myle
from Charde to Crokehozne,	vii myle
from Crokehozne to Dhybozne,	x myle
from dhybozne to Hastingbury,	x myle
from Hastingbury to Salysbury,	xviii myle
from Salysbury to Andenor,	xv myle
from Andenor to Walsingstoke,	xviii myle
from Walsingstoke to Warford,	viii myle
from Warford to Bagshot,	viii myle
from Bagshot to Stanes,	viii myle
from Stanes to London,	xv myle

The wave from Wyke to London.

F rom Wyke to Maxfelde,	x myle
from Maxfelde to Chypnam,	x myle
from Chypnam to Marlebozow,	xv myle
from Marlebozow to Hungerford,	lxiii myle
from Hungerford to Newbery,	vii myle
from Newbery to Redyng,	xv myle
from Redyng to Maydenhead,	x myle
from Maydenhead to Colbroke,	vii myle
from	from

An. ii.

The distaunce

from Colbroke to London, 2 b mple

The waye from S. Dauids to London.

F	Rom. s. Dauids to Axford,	xx mple
	from Axford to Carmarden,	x mple
	from Carmarden to Newton,	x mple
	from Newton to Lanbury,	x mple
	from Lanbury to Brecknocke,	xvj mple
	from Brecknocke to Hay,	x mple
	from Hay to Warford,	xij mple
	from Warford to Koso,	ix
	from Koso to glocester,	xij mple
	from glocester to Cicester,	xv mple
	from Cicester to Farnington,	xvj mple
	from Farnington to Wabyngton,	vij mple
	from Wabyngton to Dorchester,	vij mple
	from Dorchester to Henley,	xij mple
	from Henley to Haydenhead,	vij mple
	from Haydenhead to Colbroke,	vij mple
	from Colbroke to London,	xx mple

*A table of the kynges of this
Realme, in what lease ye shall
lynbe theym.*

B Rate the fyfte	Guintheinus	15
kyng of this re-	Cecilius	ibidem
aine folio.9.	Kymarus	ibidem
Locrine eodem	Elantus	ibidem
Guédolne quene. 10	Mozindus	ibidem
Madan eodem	Gorbomānus	ibid.
Mempicius eodem	Archigallo	16
Ebranke eodem	Elidurus	ibi.
Brute Greneſhield 11	Wigenius & Pereda-	
Leill, eodem	rus	ibidem
Ludrudithras eodem	Gorbontan	17
Bladud ibidem	Morgan	ibidem
Letre ibidem	Emerianus	ibidem
Cordyla quene 12	Thall	ibidem
Morgan 12	Rymo	ibidem
Conedagus ibidem	Gerantius	ibidem
Muallo ibidem	Catilius	ibi.
Gargostus ibidem	Coilus	ibidem
Scicilius ibidem	Pozex	ibi.
Iago or Lago ibidem	Chirinnus	ibidem
Rynymacus 13	Fulgen	ibidem
Gorbodug ibidem	Elzed	ibidem
Fozrex & Pozrex ibi.	Androgius	ibidem
Mulmutius Dun-	Marianus	ibidem
wallo ibidem	Elud	ibide
Belinus and Bzen-	Wedahtius	ibidem
nus. 14	Oetonus	ibide
Gargustus ibidem	Gurgincus	ibidem
	Mert-	

The Table.

Merianus	ibidem	Gracian	26
Bladimus	ibidem	Constantine	27
Dumus	ibi.	Constantius	27
Silus	ibid.	Clortyger	27
Wledgabredus	ibid.	Clortymer	29
Archemalus	18	Aurelius Ambrose	30
Eldius	fol. eodem	Wther Wendrago	cod.
Rodianus	fol. ibid.	Arthure	cod.
Redargius	eodem	Constantine	31
Samulus	cod.	Aurelius Conanus	31
Penisilus	cod.	Clortiporus	cod.
Pirrhys	cod.	Malgo	eodem
Caporus	cod.	Careticus	33
Dinellus	cod.	Cadswane	34
Hellus	cod.	Cadswalpyne	35
Lud	cod.	Cadswaladar	36
Calliuelane	cod.	Jesu	cod.
		Ethelard	37
Under Cesar.		Cuther ede	eodem
Thromancius	20	Dygeberte	cod.
Cynballinus	cod.	Kenulphus	cod.
Gwiderius	cod.	Witericus	38
Druiragus	21	Egbarte	cod.
Marus	cod.	Ethelwolpbus	39
Coilus	cod.	Ethelwalbus	ibi.
Lucie	cod.	Ethelbert	cod.
Basianus	22	Etheldrede	cod.
Carassus	23	Alured	40
Alectus	cod.	Edward p senior	41
Islept odatus	cod.	Idelstane	42
Coll	cod.	Edmond	cod.
Constantins	cod.	Eldrede	cod.
Constantine	24	Edwyne	43
Octatius	25	Edgars	43
Maximus	25	Edwarde	44

The Table.

Egbert	44	Henry the third	25
Edmond Ironside	47	Edward. i.	102
Canutus	47	Edward. ij.	110
Harold	48	Edward. iij.	116
Hardikentus	48	Richard. ij.	131
Edward	49	Henry. iuf.	144
Harold	50	Henry. v.	151
William bastard		Henry. vij.	154
Duke of Normanz		Edward. iij.	168
byc	51	Edward. b.	175
William Rufus	56	Richard. iij.	176
Henry Beaucherk	60	Henry. vij.	177
Steven	64	Henry. vij.	188
Henry. ii.	67	Edward. vij.	229
Richard the first	70	Mary queene	246
John	77	Elizabeth queene	266

The Table of principall matters conteyned in this booke.

A	Acolme an plad 3	B	Thopziches to
	Abion 9		England fo. 1
	Archflamyn 9		Britayne 9
	Adrians wall 22		Bambroughe
	Albon martyred 24		builded 10
	Ambresbury builded 19		Bathe builded 11
	Augustin 33		Bladud in Wyngte
	Abyngton builded 36		bake his necke 11
	Aimesbury builded 44		Bangoz in Wales
	Aldermen in London 91		builded 12
	A barkers soune claymed y		Blonde reigned 12
	crowne 113		38
	Armes of Englad & Fraunce		Blackwell hall build-
	toynded 124		ded. 13
	Abbey of grace by the		Belins gate builded
	towze 131		14
	Alswoles colledge 161		Baronsaine 29
	Anne barton 274		Britains chased 33
	Anne Bulleyn 206. 211		Bishops see of Wyn-
	Abbeys visited 210		chester builded 35
	Abbeys suppressed 216		Berkyng in Essex
	Agnes Dayntie 174		builded 36
	Anne of Cleue 219		Bithyricus poyso-
	Andrew Judde 236		ned 44. 38
	Arden murdered 237		Blaspurgsterris 61
	an Arrian bzent. 237		62. 128. 158. 261.
	Ambassadour of Wolcoule.		Battail abbey build-
	262		ded 56
	Alice Hakeney 182		Barmondsey abbey
	ages of the worlde 281		built

The Table.

builded	56	Battle at Wakefield	168
Byskew Castell build-	62	Battle at Shirborn	ibidem
ded	62	Battle at Gram	169
Bassing werke ab.	68	Bat. at Bavery	171
Bailiffs first i Loo 72	72	Barnet field	172
Bewley ab. builded	84	Battle at Tenke-	172
West castell builded	85	bury	172
Bakers punished	94	Battle at Bosworth	177
Battle at Lewes	96		177
Battle at Eulham	96	Battle at Stoke	179
Bowe steple	103. 191	Black heath field	182
Baphot colledge,	106	baynards castel	184
Black fryers by Lud	104	blasenole i Oxford	187
gate builded	104	Bishop of Homes au-	209
Battle at Estreue-	112	thorpis abrogated	209
lyn.	112	Bologgne	225. 236
Battle on ysea, 121. 192	121. 192	Base money called i	269
Bishop wythā	133		L.
Barwicke wonne	119.	(Dunties of England	folio. 1.
132.			
Battle at Otter =	140	Cornwall described.	5.
bozn.	140	Copass of Englad	7. 8
Battle at Shorwef-	146	Carlisle builded	11.
bury	146	Canterbury buyt ibide	
Battle at Agencourt.	152	Carlion builded	14.
	152	Cambridge builded	16
Bernard colledge	161	Copn changed	92. 100.
Bishop of Salysbu-	164	121. 124. 149.	
rpe.	164	Charingcross: built	103
Battle at Sainct Al-	165. 168	Charitable dedes of sir	
bons	165. 168	John Rainwell	156
Battle at blozeth	167	Charitable dedes of syr	
Battle at Northam-	167	John Philpot.	132
pton	167		

The Table.

Charitable dedes off.	ded	37
William Cailour 171	Chastity of womē	40
Charitable dedes of sir	Concurre abbey buil-	
John Milborne 196	ded	42
Charitable dedes of	Castels at York buil-	
Nicholas Gibsō 216	ded	55
Charitable dedes of sir	Castel at Nottingham 55	
Thomas Humeilowe	Castel at Lincoln buil-	
213	ded	ibidem
Charitable dedes of sir	Chester ab. builded 59	
Rouland Wyll 234	Castel of Bristol 62	
Charitable dedes of	Cicester ab. builded 63	
sir Andrew innde 236	Cobzemoze ab. buil. 63	
Charitable dedes of sir	Coggeshall abbey buil-	
George Barnes 241	ded	67
Counterfeite Chylte	Castell of Rutlande	
was whipte 270	builded	86
Castell at Cantorbu-	Cantorbery faire 68	
ry. 19	Charter made to the	
Castell at Rocheste.	Barons 82	
ibidem	Chartley castel built 86	
Chichester builded ibi.	castel of Flint buil. 103	
Christ his byrth 20	Castell Barnard buil-	
Chester builded 21	ded	104
Colchester built. ibid.	Cheape corne 106	
Constantin slaine by a	Crouched Friers 111	
Pict 27	Cardinals robbed 113	
Constantinus slayne by	Cheape of victual 120	
pictis ibidem	Caleys swonne 123	
Chertsey builded 36	Corp ^s chrysti colege 126	
College of welles buil-	Chest i Rutland hal 129	
ded 36	Combat 140	
Croiland abbey buil-	Cheape wynges 139	
	Cona	

The Table.

Conspiracie	145	Charles the. v. Empe-	
Conduyte in Cozne-		roz	196
hyll	146. 174	Comon repozte repro-	
College of Eaton buil		ued	198
ded	155	Conspiracy at Couen-	
Custome first paid	156	try	198
Cōmotion at Abyng-		Cardinall first suppress-	
ton	158	sed abbeyes	200
Calatice besieged	159	Cardt. discharged	203
Cūdit Fleetstrete	159	Cardinal deceased	204
Cōmōitiō in Kent	163	Clergye condemned in	
Crueltie of Edwarde		prēmuntre	ibidem
the foswerth	172	Clergye sworn to Kyng	
Cōmotion by bastarde		Henry	205
Fauconbridge	173	Cōmotion in Lincolne	
Cundyt in Chepe new		shire	212
bylded	177	Cominotton in York-	
Crosse in chepe newe		shire	214. 220
bylded	178	Chantries geue to the	
Cryple gate build.	180	Kyng	227. 230
Conduyte in gracionse		Cundries at Aigate &	
strete builded	180	Lothbury built.	228
Castel at Grenewiche		Commotion in Cozne-	
bylded	184	wall	233
Cheape wheate and		Cō. at Norwich	233
salte	181	Charles Gauaro	235
Cundit at byshoppes		Counterfait spech in a	
gate	186	wall	255
Christes Colledge in		Cardinal Beole	256
Cambridge	189	Conspirators	261
Corpus christi coledge		Calatice losse	264
in Oxfoꝝd	189	Description of Eng-	
Cappe of Maynte		land	12
naunce	193	Dune a ryact	3

The Table.

Dishpytayne builded	10	D. of Suffolke	252, 173
Douer castel built	19	Deathe and plantie of	
Danes first etred this		cozne in one pere	264
land.	38	E	
Danes besieged Lon-		Englande descri-	
don.	46	bed	f. o. i.
Danes murthered	46	Edenburgh built	
Danes chased	49	ded	10
Werth of wheate	79	Ely howe it tooke that	
Death of kīg John	84	name	12
Delacresse abbey built		England tributarye to	
ded	86	Cesar	19
Douer spoyled	107	Excester builded ibide	
Dye sommer	125	Englande first bapti-	
Dukes of Herford and		led	21
Suffolke banished	143	England fyrst so na-	
Dearth of cozne	146	med	36
Diuinitie scole in Dr-		Ethelred & Edmond	
ford.	162	slayne	40
Duke of Suffolke like		Ethelngsey built	41
to haue be drouned	157	Eyght kynges rowed	
Duke of Suff. mur-		Edgar	44
dred.	163	Englande trybutarye	
Duke of porke claimed		to the Danes	45
the Crowne	167	Edmond Ironside	
Duke of Clarence mur		murdred	47
dred	174	Epitaphe of William	
Desperation	179	bishop of Lodon	54
Dyches feldes & hed-		Earthquake in Eng-	
ges cast downe	192	land	58. 62. 92. 238
Duke of Buckynge-		Eusham abbey built	
ham	195	ded	62
Duke of Somerset		Englād interdicted	79
234. 236. 239. 240,		Enter	
Dagger throwen	248		

The Table.

Enterdictio released 31
 Edward the seconde
 murdered 117
 Exeter Colledge buyl=
 ded. 118
 Englad let to ferme 143
 Chanor Cobham 160
 Edward the fourthe
 fled 171
 Elisabeth wife to Ed.
 7. 4. toke saintuary 176
 Earle of Northumber=
 land slayne 179
 Exeter besieged 182
 Englysh marchantes re=
 ceived & processio 183
 Euill May day 194
 Examination of Holā=
 ders 209
 Eight tydes at London
 in. ii. nyghtes and one
 daye 208
 Fozone of this land 2

Firste Kyng that
 ware crowne of
 Golde 13
 first chryste Em=
 perour 14
 first saxons entred this
 lande 28
 Forstiger dinoiced ibide
 Forstiger maryed Ro=
 wane. ibidem

Forstiger was: depht=
 ned 29
 Forstiger burned 30
 first Kyngdom of the
 Saxons. 29
 firste warre betwene
 Saxons 32
 firste schole in Cam=
 bridge 35
 first Cythes geuen in
 England 39
 first grammar Schole
 in Oxforde 41
 first Earle of Glou=
 cester 62
 Fountains abbey 63
 Fournets abbey buyl=
 ded 67
 Fetherham abbey buyl=
 ded 67
 first baylyffes in Lon=
 don. 72
 fyue moones sene 78
 first maire of Lodd 80
 fier in southwarke 72
 Frewarren granted 87
 Fre toll granted ibide
 first wardes Gran=
 ted 87
 first Alderman of La=
 don. 90
 Folkemote at Pauls
 crosse 94
 fa=

The Table.

Famyn	113.159	Glamorgashyre howe	
Fray i Fleetstrete	141	It toke that name	12
Fray in S. Dunstons church in Londo	153	Gaine of Chesse deuis	
First custom payd	156	sed	13
Fall of a stayre slewe		Grantham buylded	16
18. persones	159	Glocester buylded	21
Fray in Londo by sain		Harmondcheste buyld	
tuarpe men	165	ded	33
Fyfte peomen of the		Great church at Lyn	
gard	178	colne buylded	14
Fray i Lodon agaynst		Glasynge fyrt in En	
the St. Iward	180	glande	36
Fyfte marchaunt tay		Glastenbury new butt	
lours	185	did	edem.
Fyze on Lodo bydgc		Great fyze at London	
	186	47.81.88. 170.	
Fryer Houses sup		Grete floudes in En	
pylled	208.216	glaw.	59
Fyfte frutes to kyn		Gray Fryers	63
Henry	209	Great Wynd.	92.127.
Fire in Roode lane	215	Great cūdits in Chepe	
Fyft pencioners	219	buylded	105.177
Foure Eclyps in one		Gracelend spoiled	133.
pers	224	Gunnes fyrte innem	
Frenchemen landed in		ted	136
the Ile of Wight	227	Enylde Halle in Lon	
Fall of money	239.	don	149
269. 238		Grenewiche buyt	184
Free Schole at Tun		Golden rose	199
bydgc	236	Gold enhanced	200
First children taken in		Generalle Procession.	
to Chyrlis hospital	243	202.210.	
G		Great muster at Lon	
		don	218

The Table

George barnes his cha	ster arrested at bury	162	
ritable vedes	243	Henry the. vi. fled the	
Great Wary a thyp	land	168	
gent	249	Hen. 7. 6. murdered	173
Gon shot into Grene	Herring. 3. 8. 4. d. the		
wiche	262	Warel	181
Gramer schole builded	Houses of office built		
by 7 marchat tail.	269	ded to 7 Guild hal	185
Great frost	58. 66. 27	Henry the. 7. builded	
135. 24. 4. 179. 192. 246.		new chapell at West	
		mister and. 6. frier hou	
		ses	188
Hamber a ruer	3.	Hospital of the Sauoy	
Hber how it toke		builded	188
that name	9	Hedges ploked by a	
Hot bathes builded	11	hout London	192
Holy Cybas	32	Hal the famous chont	
Hospitall at Rome for		cler.	206. 210
Englishmen	39	Hangman hanged	215
Herford castel buyt	41	Houses blowne by	
Haroldes body caste in		gunpouder	214. 242.
Thames	49	268. 277	
Hospitall of S. War		Arlande situate	7
thoto meso	61	Land deuied	6
Hyde abbey builded	62	Julius Cesar	18. 19
Hattes ab. builded	91	Iron cupps fastned	35
Walfs pens & sarthin		Jewes crucified chil	
ges	104	dren.	66. 69. 70.
Hatte sommer	106	Jewes slayne in En	
Hart hall builded	118	gland	72. 93
H. Duke of Werford	142	Jewes robbed	73
Houses of Religio sup		Jewes banished	106
pressed	153	Justes in Smythfield	
Henry the vi. crowned		115. 140. 148.	
at Wpris	158	John	
Hirey D. of Glouces			

The Table

John Philpot his cha	sieged	101
ritable dedes	R. besieged Londo	100
Jacke Straw	Ryng Edward the. ij.	
John Wycklese	prisoner	116
John Goswer	Ryng Edward the. ij.	
John Badley	murdered	117
John Butcher	knights of y garter	122
Jacke Cade	Rynges Hall in Cam	
John Oldcastell	bydye buylded	131
Images taken downe	Ryng Rycharde the. ij.	
215, 230.	taken prisoner	144
John Boozey saynyng	R. R. the. ij. murd.	145
Christ was whyppt	Rynges Colledge at Ca	
R	bydye builded	145
Rynges denoured by a	R. of Scots married at	
monster	S. Mary Audyres	146
Rig deptyned	Ryng Henry the. vij. ta	
16, 17, 43	ken prisoner.	169
Ryng Edmūd slayne	Ryng Edward the. iij.	
39	fled the Realme	171
Ryng counterfeited	Ryng Rycharde the. ij.	
10	slayn in the field	171
bee a mynstrell	R. of Scottes married	
Ryng Edward mur	Margaret, daughter to	
der	Henry the. vij.	187
44	Ryng of Castell landed	
Rynges hofe cost. 3. s. 57	in England	187
Rynges children drow	Ryng of Scottes slain	
ned	at Scottes feldes	191
63	Ryng H. v. by first of	
R. Steven taken. pry	sendor of the faith	196
soner	Ryng of Denmarke in	
65	England	197
Ryng Rycharde pry	Ryng Henry supreme	
soner	head	
74		
Ryng Rycharde slain		
77		
Ryng John denozled		
77		
Ryng John swozne to		
the see of Rome		
81		
Renilwozth Castell be		

The Table.

head.	204	Lcadenshal in London built	162
Rynges palayce at S. Jans	205	Lord Dap beheaded at the	163
mes builded	209	crosse in cheape	174
Rynges stable brent	212	Lord Swalnew builded	182
Ryng Henry Ryng of Ire-	215	Lord Tudeley beheaded	219
land	215	Lady Anne of Cleve recei-	214
Ryng Henry went to Wo-	255	ued	
lopne	262	Lith & Cudborow take	
Ryng of Spayne argued at			
Southampton		Mulmutius lawes	13
Reyes counterseyte to hanc		Walmesbury builded	15
spoyled Newgate		Marcian lawes	32
		Worshiped slayns	34
L ondon described	2	Whomeys first begining	55
London bypge described	4	Whoney of abbeyes brought to	79.166
Lugge a Ryner	7	the kyngs treasury	
Lengthe of this land	9		
London builded	11		
Leicester builded	18		
London enlarged	205.175	Hadde parliament	94
Ludgate builded	27	Haye of London prisoner	97
London named Ludstone	27	at Wyndsoze	97
London, Yorke, and Carlis,	22	Haye and foure Aldermen	97
archebishops	25	geuen to the prince	100
Lyle Bytayne conquered	43	Men put in sackes throwen	105
Lawes against quassynge	71	in Thames	115
Little John an outlawe	80	Martyn colledge in Oxfoze	115
London bypge builded	96	builded	149
London lyke to haue bene	103	Myhell house in Cabypge	157
spoyled	105	builded	
London graue to prince Ed-	131	Marie hall in Oxfoze built	
warde		ded	
Laurence Duckett hanged in		Market house called the stoc	
Bowechurche		kes builded	
Langleye frier house build-		Murder in Whitchapel	
ed			

The Table.

Mary magdalen college in
Oxford buylded 162

Margaret queene of Scottes
fled into England 194

Muster at Lodd called the
great Muster. 218

Mary Rose drowned 227

Muskeborough field 231

Murder at Fetherha 137

Murder by Charles Gana
ro 235

murder by J. L. Stur. 263

Monstrous byrches 274

New Troy fo. 9.
notable waies made 14

New abbey in Winchester
buylded 41

Newe forest made 55

New castel byp Tyne 58

Noble men that cam wyth
William Conquer. 52. 53

Normandy lost 79

Newe worke of Westminster
76. 105

New abbey by J. Towser
of London 131

New colledge in Oxforde
buylded 135

New colledge in Wyke 135

Northwyche spoiled 101

Notable theues 113

Newgate buylded 155

New Testaments printed
in English 203

Nicholas Gylson his cha-
ritable dedes 216

Newgate on fyre 261

New hauen 271. 272.
W.

Oppressers hanged 17

Outlawes in Englad 71

Ouercrucified. 87

Of the to the kyng. 95

Oriel college i Oxford 115

Order of the Rhodes put
downe 219

One hundred and .lx. perso-
nes hanged 181.

Peter slewe his brother
forre. 13

Peter slain by his mo. ibi

Picts fyrst inhabyte Scot-
lande 15

Pickeryng buylded 16

Prodigious signes. fol. 17
97. 66. 115.

Peter crucified and Paul
beheaded 21

Plenty of corne 28

Plagius heresy in En. 28

Poismouth howe it toke
that name 30

Peter pence first payd 36

Priory at Excester 40

Peters bury builded 43

Parliament at Oxford 48

People numbred 56

Plagues in England. 16

The Table.

Howles church a type 55	Derbyn Warbeshe 122
161. 270.	181. 184.
Destitence in England 28	Prince Arthur married 185
59. 124. 117. 133. 174.	fol. 185
184. 198. 223. 212. 271.	prisoners delivered 185. 213
Howse of saint Bartho- lomewes builded 61	Pauls schole buylded 190
Howse of saint James at Wistowe buylded 12	Parliament at Blacke friars 197. 203
Howse of Norton 63	Howse of christ church 106
Hierce of Dounsfret 83	Howse Church in En- gland 198
Parliament at Wynche- ster. 95	Holled heades 209
Parliament at Northamp- ton. 101. 118	Howse Church laye at an anker 270
Parliament at Shrewes- bury 105	Procession forbydden 270
Parliament at Gloucester fol. 105	Prince of Orange came in to Englande 271
Parliament at Cantorbu- ry. 109	Howse churches in Lon- don 271
Peter pence forbydden to be payde 123	Princes of derbyn 279
Plimouth loypled 147	Pauls gate blown off 281
Person of M. otham 153	
Parliament at Leicester fol. 156	Queen Guendolp 10
Part of London brydge fel- downe 159	Queene cordyla 11
Howse by the tower sanke. 160	Queene ethelred abbess of Barkynge 37
Printing first inuented 166	Queenes colledge in Oxen- forde builded 129
Part of London wall new builded 174	Queenes progresse to Cam- brige 13 376
Howse pardoners 180	Rome builded 12
	Ramayne refuse to defend England 37
	Ramsay builded 43
	A. A. 1812

The Table.

Roll of Beke church blo-		Sapnet Johns tostone built	
wen dede	58	ded	11
Rose of Salisbury church		Spanyardes inhabyt Tre-	
consumed	58	lande	15
Rufus Mayne with an ar-		Salsbury builded	19
rowe	60	Southampton howe it toke	
Reading abbey builded	63	that name	21
Robert Bode	71	Saynt Helene an Englysh-	
Ranulph 107 kynge Ry-		woman	24
chard	75	S. Ursula of England	26
Rochester castell beseged	83	Scottes and Pyctis invade	
Robert Gresshead	91	England	cod.
Rotic in Lodon 100+165		Scottes and Pyctis spoyle	
Ryot in Dorsethe	102	this lande	28
Rapleyn abbey builded	104	Saxons flewe. iii. C. ix.	
Rhodes wonne frome the		barons and earles.	29
Turkes.	111	Seconde kyngdome of the	
Rochester bypge builded.		Saxons	30
fol. 147.		Saxons had the whole pos-	
Robert Acton	151	session of this realme	34
Robert Chesley hys chart-		Saint Augustine came into	
table dedes	160	Englande	cod.
Rychmont buylded	184	S. Augustines at Canter-	
Rhodes taken by the Cut-		bury buylded	cod.
res	197	Saint Pauls at London	
Robert pagyngton slayn	213	buylded	cod.
Rouland Helle his charte-		S. Andrews at Roche-	
ble dedes	234	ster buylded	cod.
		S. Peters at Westminster	
		buylded	cod.
Shyres in England	fo. 1.	Seuenth kyngdome of the	
Seuerne a ryuer	4	Saxons	cod.
Seuerne a Ryuer	10	Saint Beda an Englyshe	
Shaftesbury buylded	11	man	36
Stainfozd builded	thide		Seged.

The Table.

Begebart depyrned & slayne by a swyne heard	37	Shene and Syon buylded. folio	154
Shaftsbury buylded	41	Strangers to be lodged in an English hoste	156
Saynt Peters at Glocester builded	100.	Standard in cheape buyl= ded	158
S. Edmonds bury built	46	Symon Cyze his charitable dedes	162, 167
S. Edwardes lawes	50	Handwyche spoyle	166
Shrewesbury abbey buyl= ded.	46	Silence of Printing	166
Six hundreded houses blow en downe	58	Suburbes without Bigate & byshops gate bzent	173
Strange syghtes in the ayre	59	Swcatyngsycknes	177
Smythfelde a leystow	61	194. 238.	
S. James at Wyke	62	Saint Anthones in Londo builded	183
S. Justins at Wyke	70	S. John colledge in Cam= bridge	189
Stratford abbey builded	66	Scarffle of bread	201
Saint Marpe Auderps in Southwarke builded	85	Shyppe chaſed to the foure wharfe	202
Strangers banyshe	86	Sir Thomas more	203
Satysburys mynster buyl= ded	87	205. 210	
Saint Johns without Ox= ford builded	88	Small Houses of Religion given to king Henry	211
S. Catherins nye London builded	89	S. Giles church went	217
Symond Mountford earle of Leiceſter	90. 96	Stewes put downe	228
Donthampton robbed	121	S. Paulles church lay at anker	230
S. Steuens chapel at West= mynster buylded	127	Siege of Madington	231
Savoy bzent by rebels	136	Sprute in the walle	255
Saint Johns by Smythfelde bzent	100.	S. Johns colledge in Ox= ford buylded	249
		Saint Quintins	263
		Do. iii.	Star

The Table.

Scarborough castell taken	263.	T	209.219.
Thamps described	1	Towze of London repay-	red 206
Twede a ryuer	3	Thomas Hattlow his cha-	ritable dedes 218
Trent a ryuer	3	Trinite coledg builded	229
Trojan lawes	9	Thomas White his chari-	table dedes 249
Towze of Ldon fyrst built	14. 19	Trinite college erected	250
Tēple nyghe to tēple barre	14	Thze fold plague at Lon-	don 274
Thirid kingdom of Saxons	30		
Thorney buylded	41	Uepe a ryuer	4.
Tribute to the Danes	45	Uniuersite at Stamford	fol. 11
Tempest in Englad 58. 69	78. 86. 65. 273. 279. 281.	Uien builded	14.
Tewkesbury Abbey buyl-	61	Wortiger burne	29
Uelue peres Englad	94	Wortimer popsoned	29
Uelme at Shrewsbury	104	Uilages and towne drou-	nd 93
Uinct. Cornhyl 103. 108		Uniuersite hall	136
Treasure conueyed	111	Uisitation of the Abbeyes	fol. 210
Uenes in friers apparayl	113	Uoyage to Wolcome	244
Two Maloys & syr Alder-			
men dyed in. viij. days	178	Wales described	4
Thomas Ryeisworth hys		Welshemen	fol. 4.
charitable dedes	186	Wolues deuoured kynge	fol. 10
Thurny and Turwyne		Wynechester buylded	11
Incune	192	Walbroke home it tooke	that name 23
Towze of Grenewych built	200	Wall of stone betwen En-	gland and Scotland 16
Thomas Cromwell,	205	Wynd-	

The Table

Wyndsoz castel fyrst buil= ded	31	ded	84
Wynchecöbe abbey buy= ded	37	Wol staple at Adwytch	106
Wolacs destroyed in En= gland	43	Whyte battayle	114
Warwell buylded	44	Woll staple at Westmyn= ster Chychester Lincolne	
Walthā Abbey builded	50	Wystowr and Cantor= bury	125
William Bpshop of Lon= don	54	Wherfoze London gcueth the dagger	135
Wenloke Abbey buyl= ded	66	William Malworzh slew Jacke straws	135
Westmynster Hall	59	Wherfoze the Maior and Citizens of London re= payze to Danles in thep	
Well cast out blood	60	liuerpes	141
Wyndsoze buylded	63	Wardes in London dys= charged of filenes	156
Woodstocke builded	63	Wolffe and his wyffe	208
Worceter bznt	66	Whitnyngton colladge	147
Wylsam wyth the longe bearde	76	William Taylour his cha= ritable dedes	171
Wynchester Abbeye buyl= ded	84	Wyat taken	252
Wardes graunted	87	y	
Wepghts & measures	101	Wyke builded	10
Walthā crosse builded	103		

F F F F F.

1. The first of these is the fact that the

2. second of these is the fact that the

3. third of these is the fact that the

4. fourth of these is the fact that the

5. fifth of these is the fact that the

6. sixth of these is the fact that the

7. seventh of these is the fact that the

8. eighth of these is the fact that the

9. ninth of these is the fact that the

10. tenth of these is the fact that the

11. eleventh of these is the fact that the

12. twelfth of these is the fact that the

13. thirteenth of these is the fact that the

14. fourteenth of these is the fact that the

15. fifteenth of these is the fact that the

16. sixteenth of these is the fact that the

17. seventeenth of these is the fact that the

18. eighteenth of these is the fact that the

19. nineteenth of these is the fact that the

20. twentieth of these is the fact that the

21. twenty-first of these is the fact that the

22. twenty-second of these is the fact that the

23. twenty-third of these is the fact that the

24. twenty-fourth of these is the fact that the

25. twenty-fifth of these is the fact that the

